

A BIBLE ATLAS

A MANUAL *of* BIBLICAL GEOGRAPHY *and* HISTORY

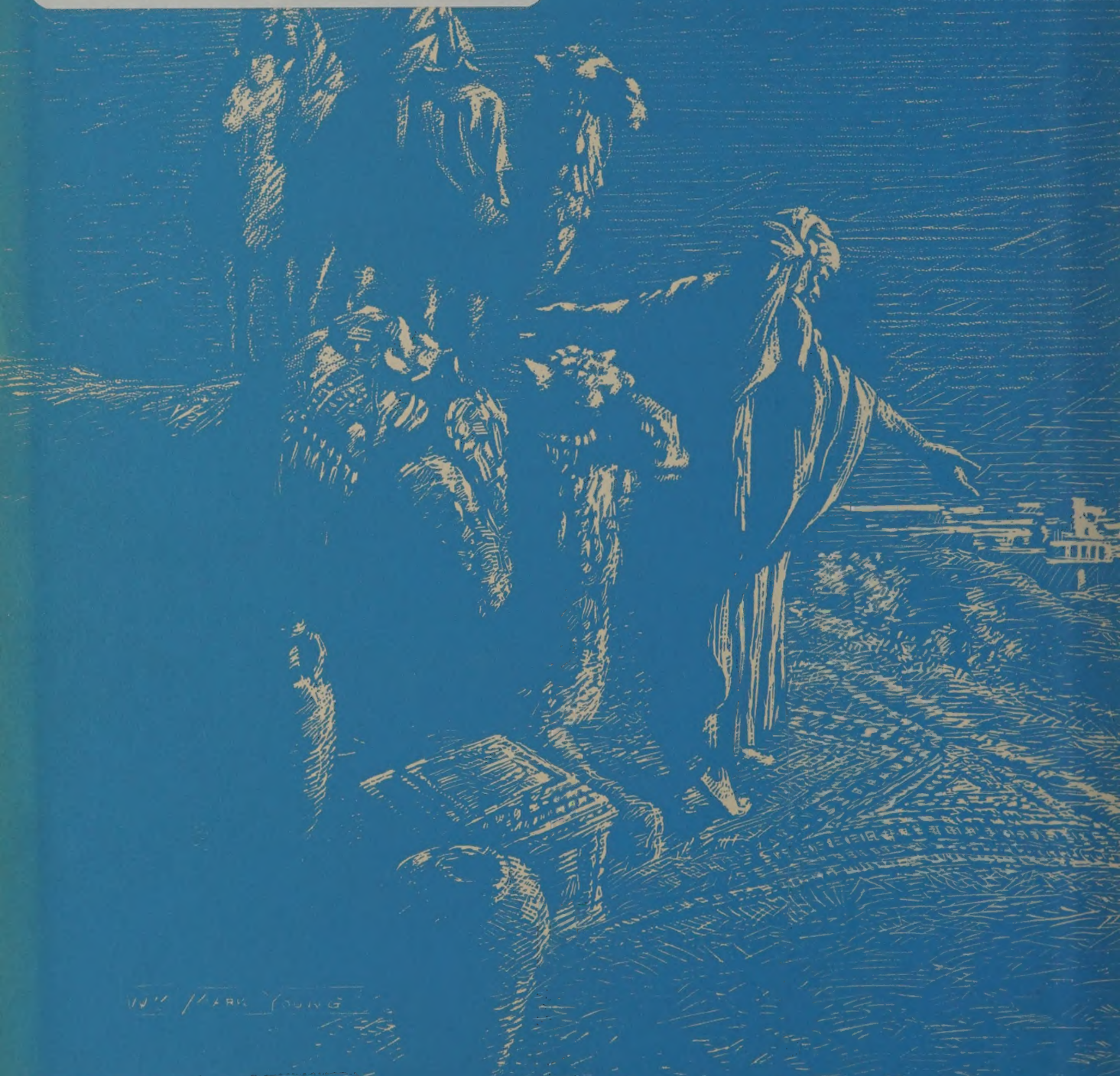


JESSE LYMAN HURLBUT, D. D.

HOPE

INTERNATIONAL
UNIVERSITY

Library • Fullerton, California

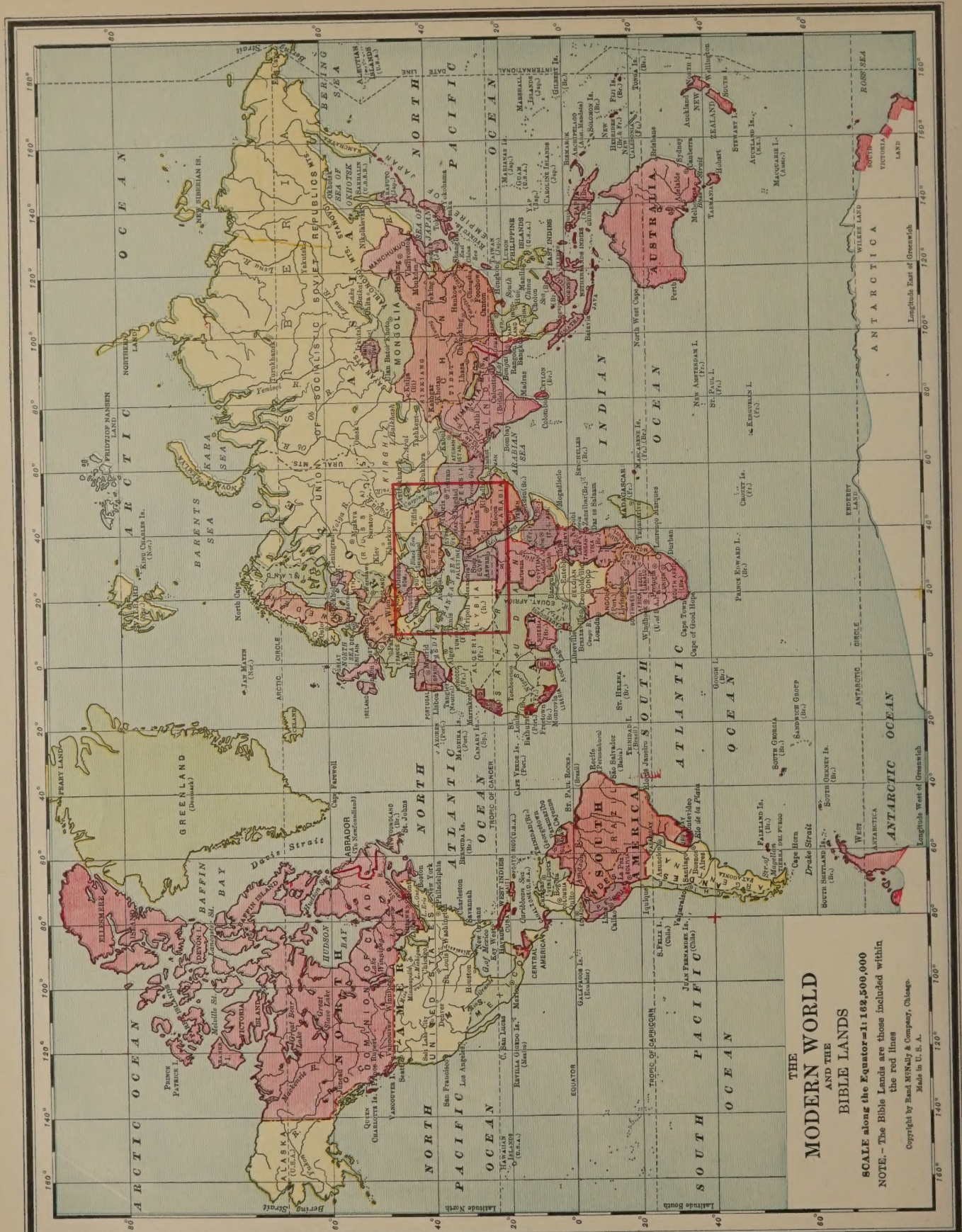


MARK YOUNG

OVERSIZE 220.91 H965b
Hurlbut, Jesse Lyman, 1843-
1930.
A Bible atlas



A BIBLE ATLAS



THE
MODERN WORLD
AND THE
BIBLE LANDS

SCALE along the Equator=1:162,500,000

NOTE.-The Bible Lands are those included within the red lines

Copyright by Rand McNally & Company, Chicago

Made in U. S. A.

A BIBLE ATLAS

A MANUAL OF BIBLICAL GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

ESPECIALLY PREPARED FOR THE USE OF TEACHERS AND STUDENTS

By

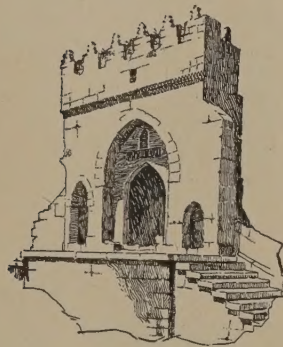
JESSE LYMAN HURLBUT, D. D.

With an Introduction by

BISHOP JOHN H. VINCENT, D. D., LL. D.

Illustrated with

MAPS, PLANS, CHARTS, COLORED DIAGRAMS,
AND PHOTOGRAPHS



Hope International University Library
2500 E. Nutwood Ave.
Fullerton, CA 92831

RAND McNALLY & COMPANY

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

SAN FRANCISCO

965
38

Copyright 1910 by
RAND McNALLY & COMPANY
Revised Edition

Copyright 1928 by
RAND McNALLY & COMPANY

Renewal Copyright 1938
by RAND McNALLY & COMPANY
All rights reserved
Edition of 1948



Made in U. S. A.

THE CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>An Introduction</i>	ix	THE EMPIRE OF DAVID AND SOLOMON	57
THE OLD TESTAMENT WORLD	i	Outline for Teaching and Review	
Extent of the Old Testament World		ANCIENT JERUSALEM	62
Seas, Mountain Ranges, and Rivers		Outline for Teaching and Review	
Lands		THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM	74
Outline for Teaching and Review		Outline for Teaching and Review	
THE ANCIENT WORLD AND THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH	7	THE DIVISION OF SOLOMON'S EMPIRE	78
The Japhetic Nations		Outline for Teaching	
The Hamitic Races		THE GREAT ORIENTAL EMPIRES	84
The Semitic Races		Empires of the East	
Outline for Teaching		Period of Restoration, 536 B.C.—70 A.D.	
PHYSICAL PALESTINE	13	THE ROMAN EMPIRE	91
Dimensions		Outline for Teaching and Review	
Natural Divisions		NEW TESTAMENT PALESTINE	94
The Waters of Palestine		The Provinces of Palestine	
The Mountains of Palestine		The Political History of Palestine, 4 B.C.—70 A.D.	
The Plains of Palestine		THE LIFE OF CHRIST	98
Outline for Review		Period of Preparation	
THE JOURNEYS OF THE PATRIARCHS	17	Outline Review of Journeys—First Period	
The Journeys of Abraham		Period of Inauguration	
The Journeys of Isaac		Outline Review of Journeys—Second Period	
The Journeys of Jacob		Period of Early Galilean Ministry	
Outline for Review		Outline Review of Journeys—Third Period	
PALESTINE BEFORE THE CONQUEST	21	Period of Later Galilean Ministry	
The Earliest Inhabitants		Outline Review of Journeys—Fourth Period	
The Tribes of the Patriarchal Era		Period of Retirement	
The Nations at the Time of the Conquest		Outline Review of Journeys—Fifth Period	
The Surrounding Nations		Period of Judaeae Ministry	
Outline for Review		Outline Review of Journeys—Sixth Period	
LANDS OF THE SOJOURN AND WANDERING	26	Period of Peraean Ministry	
The Land of Egypt		Outline Review of Journeys—Seventh Period	
Outline for Review		Period of the Passion	
The Wilderness of the Wandering		Outline Review of Journeys—Eighth Period	
Outline for Review		Period of the Resurrection	
The Land of Edom		Outline Review of Ninth Period	
Outline for Review		Outline for Teaching and Review	
The Wandering in the Wilderness		EARLY APOSTOLIC HISTORY	109
Outline for Review		Important Cities	
THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN	37	Important Events	
Conquest of Eastern Palestine		Outline for Teaching and Review	
Conquest of Western Palestine		JOURNEYS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL	113
Supplementary Conquests		The Provinces of Asia Minor	
Outline for Review		The First Missionary Journey	
PALESTINE AMONG THE TWELVE TRIBES	42	Outline for Teaching and Review	
Outline for Teaching and Review		The Second Missionary Journey	
PALESTINE UNDER THE JUDGES	47	Outline for Review	
Supplementary to the Conquest		The Third Missionary Journey	
The Oppressions and the Judges		Outline for Review	
Outline for Review		The Voyage to Rome	
THE KINGDOM OF SAUL	53	Outline for Review	
Outline for Review		The Last Journeys of Paul	
		Outline for Review	

	PAGE		PAGE
THE ISLES OF GREECE AND THE SEVEN CHURCHES	130	A CHART OF BIBLE HISTORY	151
Outline for Review		I. General Periods	
THE TABERNACLE	134	II. Subdivision of General Periods	
Outline for Teaching and Review		III. Persons and Rulers in Bible History	
THE TEMPLE	137	IV. The History of Israel	
Outline for Teaching and Review		V. Egypt	
LESSONS IN THE GEOGRAPHY OF PALESTINE	143	VI. Kingdoms of the East	
Lesson I. Lines and Waters		VII. The Oriental Empires	
Lesson II. Names and Distances		VIII. The World in General	
Lesson III. Natural Divisions		<i>Index to Places in Modern Palestine</i>	<i>158</i>
Lesson IV. Mountains		<i>The New Palestine</i>	<i>159</i>
Lesson V. Places		<i>An Index to the Map of the Old Testament World</i>	<i>160</i>
Lesson VI. Provinces		<i>The Index</i>	<i>161</i>
THE MEASURES OF THE BIBLE	148		

A LIST OF THE MAPS, CHARTS, AND DIAGRAMS

	PAGE		PAGE
The Modern World and the Bible Lands	ii	Comparative Areas of the Great Empires—Assyrian, Baby- lonian, Persian	84
Comparative View of the United States and the Old Testament World	i	The Assyrian Empire	85
The Old Testament World	2, 3	The Babylonian Empire and Its Surroundings	85
Comparative Height of Bible Mountains	4	Nineveh and Vicinity	88
The Ancient World and the Descendants of Noah	8	Palestine under the Maccabees	88
Outline Map for Review	10	The Persian Empire	89
Review Chart—The Table of Nations	11	Division of Alexander's Empire	89
Physical Map of Palestine	12	The Roman Empire in the New Testament Period	92
Comparative Areas of Palestine and New England	13	The Kingdom of Herod the Great	96
Comparative Height of Mountains in Palestine	13	Palestine during the Ministry of Jesus	97
Section of Palestine from North to South	16	The Two Provinces	97
Section of Palestine from East to West	16	The Life of Christ. Map 1—Period of Preparation	100
The Comparative Age of the Patriarchs before and after the Deluge	17	The Life of Christ. Map 2—Period of Inauguration	100
Empire of Amraphel or Hammurabi	17	The Life of Christ. Map 3—Early Galilean Ministry	101
Journeys of the Patriarchs	20	The Life of Christ. Map 4—Later Galilean Ministry	101
Palestine before the Conquest	20	The Life of Christ. Map 5—Period of Retirement	104
Lands of the Sojourn and Wandering	28	The Life of Christ. Map 6—Period of Judæan Ministry	104
Vicinity of Mount Sinai	28	The Life of Christ. Map 7—Period of Peraean Ministry	105
The Kingdom of Egypt at Its Greatest Extent under Rameses II	29	The Life of Christ. Map 8—Period of the Passion	105
Area of Egypt	29	Early Apostolic History	108
Camp of Israel	32	Philip's Journey	108
Kadesh-barnea and Vicinity	34	Peter's Journey	108
Palestine as Promised and Possessed	37	Damascus and Vicinity	110
Conquest of Canaan	40	Plan of Ancient Antioch	110
Beth-horon and Vicinity	40	Paul's First Missionary Journey	112
Comparative Population of the Twelve Tribes at the Entrance into Canaan	44	Map Giving Comparative Size of Asia Minor and Texas, United States	113
Comparative Size of the Territory of the Tribes	44	Review Chart of Paul's First Journey	116
Palestine among the Tribes	45	Map of the Island of Cyprus	116
Palestine under the Judges	48	Paul's Second Missionary Journey	117
The Plain of Esdraelon	48	Plan of Athens	118
Kingdom of Saul	52	Paul's Third Missionary Journey	121
Saul's Last Battle	52	Corinth and Vicinity	122
The Oriental World in the Time of David	57	Plan of Ephesus	122
The Empire of David and Solomon	60	Paul's Voyage to Rome	124
Comparative Area of Palestine at Different Periods	61	St. Paul's Bay, Malta	125
Plan of Solomon's Temple	61	Plan of Ancient Rome	126
Ancient Jerusalem in the New Testament Period	64	Paul's Last Journeys	128
Natural Features of Jerusalem	65	Isle of Patmos	130
Jerusalem	68	The Isles of Greece and the Seven Churches	132
Environs of Jerusalem	73	The Temple in the Time of Christ (Herod's)	138
The Division of Solomon's Empire	80	Plan of the Sacred Enclosure (Herod's Temple)	140
Chronological Chart of the Kings of Israel and Judah	81	Section through the Middle of the Temple from the East to the West	141
The Syrian Period	81	Outline Maps (Geography of Palestine)	143-145
The Restoration of Israel	81	Chart of Bible History	151-156
Babylon	84	Map of Palestine and Related Lands	157

A LIST OF THE ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE		PAGE
A Quaint Street in the Ancient Town of Hebron	xii	Tomb of Rachel, near Bethlehem	76
Mount Lebanon	5	Round about Jerusalem	77
A Cromlech, Remaining from the Stone Age Days in Palestine	9	Solomon's Pool, near Bethlehem	78
Birs Nimrud, the Traditional Tower of Babel	11	Oldest of the Cedars on Lebanon	79
Yarmuk Valley near Galilee	14	A Very Old Olive Tree	79
The Jordan River at the Foot of Mount Hermon	15	Moabite Stone	82
Mound of the Sumerian City of Ur	18	Shechem and Mount Ebal	82
Jacob's Well and Mount Gerizim	19	Samaria	83
Great Stone Altar in a Cave	21	Assyrians in Chariots Attacking the Enemy	86
Hamath as Seen from a Distance	22	The Black Obelisk	86
A View of the City of Gaza	22	Assyrians on Horseback Charging the Enemy	87
The Jordan River at Bethabara	22	Hammurabi and His Code of Laws	87
Hebron	23	The Rosetta Stone, Found in Lower Egypt, with Inscriptions in Hieroglyphic, Demotic, and Greek	90
A Camel-Power Well at Beersheba	24	The Mound at Babylon in Process of Excavation	90
A Sun-dried Brick and Sod-roofed House of the Philistine Plain	24	Interior of the Amphitheater at Rome	91
Jericho	25	The Coliseum at Rome	91
An Egyptian Temple	26	Mosque el Aksa	93
The Wilderness, in Which the Children of Israel Spent Forty Years after Their Flight from Egypt	27	Damascus, from a Minaret of the Great Mosque	94
Bozrah, Edom	30	Tiberias, a Town of Jewish Fishermen	95
Petra (Mount Seir)	31	Very Ancient Masonry at the Southeast Angle of the Temple Area	98
Roman Theater at Petra	32	Bait Sahur en-Nasara and the Field of the Shepherds near Bethlehem	99
West Shore of the Dead Sea	33	Pilgrims at Bethlehem	99
Mount Sinai	35	Interior of the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem	99
Mount Ebal as Seen from Jacob's Well	38	Bethlehem	102
Jericho of Joshua's Day Being Excavated	38	Mount of Olives from the Walls of Jerusalem	103
German Excavations on the Ancient Site of Shechem	39	Aeldama, the Field of Blood Bought with Judas' Thirty Pieces of Silver	103
View in the Eastern Table-land	42	Via Dolorosa, "the Sorrowful Way," through Which Christ Is Said to Have Carried His Cross	106
Rabbath Ammon	43	Garden of Gethsemane	107
Lachish, Showing the Section Excavated by the Palestine Exploration Fund	43	West Wall of Ancient Antioch	109
Mount Carmel and the Bay of Haifa	47	Damascus—the Window through Which Paul Was Let Down	111
Modern Jericho, with Mount of Christ's Temptation in the Distance	49	Antioch	114
Mizpeh Mountain, Scene of Samuel's Victory	50	Aqueduct Bridge at Antioch	115
The Kedron Valley from the South Wall of Jerusalem	50	Damascus. The "Street Called Straight" Is the Covered Street Running across the Center of the Picture	118
Ruins of Tekoa in the Wilderness of Judea	51	Athens	119
Tombs of the Kings	54	Acropolis of Athens	120
Hebron from the Southeast	55	The Ruins of Corinth in Process of Excavation	123
The Jews' Wailing Place at Jerusalem	56	A Street in Jerusalem	127
Hamath on the Orontes	57	Martyrdom of Christians in the Arena	129
Temple Area, Jerusalem	58	Old Roman Gateway at Ephesus	130
"Tower of David" from the Southwest	58	A Section of the Frieze around the Great Altar of Zeus at Pergamum	131
Citade of Zion (Tower of David)	58	A Papyrus Roll	131
Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem	59	A Fragment of a Papyrus Roll	131
Tomb of Absalom	59	The Garden of Gethsemane and the Walls of Jerusalem	133
Tyropoeon Valley from the Tower of Antonia	62	The Tabernacle, According to Fergusson	134
Mount of Olives from the Church of the Redeemer	63	The Table of Shew-Bread	135
The Kedron Valley and Jerusalem as Seen from the Mount of Olives	65	The Brazen Altar	136
West Wall of Jerusalem along the Crest of the Modern Mount Zion	66	The Brazen Altar, According to Meyer	136
The Stork Tower at the Northeast Corner of the Walls of Jerusalem	66	The Dome of the Rock	137
The Church of the Holy Sepulchre	67	The Temple Area in Jerusalem	139
Panorama of Jerusalem, from the Mount of Olives	70, 71	The Triple Gate of the Temple	139
Looking South along the East Wall of Jerusalem	74	Bethany	142
The Walls of Zion as Seen from the Upper Kedron Valley	74	Arches in the Temple Area	147
The Jaffa Gate in Jerusalem	75	Smaller Measures of Length	148
The Damascus Gate in Jerusalem	75	Dry Measures	149
The Southern Wall of Jerusalem, Climbing up the Modern Mount Zion	76	Liquid Measures	149
The Pool of Siloam	76	Ancient Coins	149, 150
		Entry of Pilgrims into Jerusalem	150

AN INTRODUCTION

On this side of the sea we sit down with a big book in our hands. It is an old book. Nearly two thousand years have passed since the last word of it was written, and no one can tell how many thousands of years ago the records were made or the words uttered, out of which its first writer prepared his wonderful statements.

This old book is a singular book as to the variety of its contents, ranging from dry chronological statement to highest flight of royal poetry. Many pages of it are simply historical, with lists of kings and names of family lines through many generations. Geographical allusions descending to minutest detail are strewn abundantly through its pages. There is no department of natural science which does not find some of its data recognized in the chapters of this venerable volume. Stones and stars, plants and reptiles, colossal monsters of sea and of land, fleet horse, bird of swift flight, lofty cedar, and lowly lily—these all find their existence recognized and recorded in that book of “various theme.”

As it is a long time since these records were made, so are the lands far away in which the events recorded are said to have occurred. We measure the years by millenaries, and by the thousand miles we measure the distance. The greatest contrast exists between the age and land in which we live and the age and lands in which this book found its beginning, its material, and its ending.

To one familiar only with the habits, dress, and customs of American life, the everyday events recorded in the book seem fabulous. We do not dress as the book says people dressed in those far-away years and far-away lands; we do not eat as they did; our houses are not like theirs; we do not measure time as they did; we do not speak their language; our seasons do not answer to the seasons that marked their years. It is difficult, knowing only our modern American life, to think ourselves into the conditions under which this book says people lived and thought in those long-ago ages. Their wedding feasts and funeral services differed utterly from ours. They lived and died in another atmosphere, under a government that no longer exists; made war upon nations that are powerless today as the sleeping dead in a national cemetery; and the things which we read concerning them seem strange enough to us.

Considering the changes which have taken place through all these centuries, it would be an easy thing, under some circumstances, for men to deny that the people of the book ever lived, that the cities of the book were ever built, that the events of the book ever transpired. And, if its historic foundation were destroyed, the superstructure of truth, the doctrinal and ethical teachings resting upon it, might in like manner be swept away.

This old Book—the Bible, a divine product, wrought into the texture of human history and literature with the gradually unfolding ages—is the old Book we study today on this side of the sea.

It is a “Book of Books”—the Book outshining all other books in the literary firmament, as the sun outshines the planets that move in their orbits around him.

It is a Book dealing with man as an immortal soul; making known the beginnings of the race; going back of the beginning to God, who is from “everlasting to everlasting,” and who “in the beginning created the heaven and the earth”; revealing the creative purpose and loving grace of God; tracing the fall and deterioration of man, the divine interposition in human history, the preparation of a family, a race, a nation, and a world at large for the coming of the Redeemer; revealing the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ; showing how the Christ came, what he did, what he said, what he resisted, what he endured, what he suffered, what he achieved; telling in simple way the story of the early church, from the little meeting of the bereaved disciples in the upper room to the magnificent consummation of Christ’s coming, as seen in the prophetic visions of St. John on the Isle of Patmos.

It is a Book full of history, of geography, of archaeology, of prophecy, of poetry, of doctrine, of “exceeding great and precious promises.”

In an important sense the foundations of this Book are laid in human history and geography. However high toward the heavens it may reach in doctrine and promise, its foundations lay hold of the earth. If the children of Israel did not live in Egypt and Canaan and the Far East, if the statements of their history as recorded in the Book be not facts, if the story of Jesus Christ be false—everything fails us. With the sweeping away of facts, we must also bid farewell to the words of doctrine and of promise here recorded; to the divine words of assurance which now give comfort to the penitent, hope to the despairing, strength to the feeble, and immortal life to the dying.

As we sit down on this side of the sea, it is well that we are able to look beyond the sea to the lands which gave to the world the Book in our hands. And it is well that, as we look, we are able today to connect the Book with those same lands as they now lie among the rivers and by the seaside, from the sources of the Tigris and Euphrates to the mouths of the Nile, from the palaces of Babylon to the dock at Puteoli and the prison at Rome. And it is well that the lands as they are found today correspond to the records of the Book as they were made centuries and centuries ago. The Book, on its human,

historic, geographical, and archaeological side, is true to the facts as in the twentieth century they are presented to us in the lands of the East.

There are those who believe with firm faith that, for these days of skepticism and of merciless and conscienceless historic criticism, the lands have been kept almost in their original condition that the testimony of the modern skeptical traveler may (perhaps unintentionally on his part, but necessarily) corroborate the teachings of the Bible. Have the mummy wrappings of Mohammedan domination held the Far East unchanged through the centuries that in these days of doubt the hills of Canaan, the plains of Egypt, and the ruins of Mesopotamia might lift their voices in solemn attestation to the divine truthfulness of the sacred historians?

These lands are memorial lands. They are now what the Book says they once were. Although the sweeping away of ancient governments and the reign of anarchy have modified the face of the country, evidences still remain to testify that the most glowing descriptions of its prosperity were not exaggerated. Infidels have doubted, for example, whether Palestine could contain the immense populations which in its prosperous days, according to the statements of the Book, were resident there. But scientists show that the soil of Canaan, under cultivation, is one of the richest and most fertile in the world. The broken terraces that may still be traced on the hillsides, the walls of cities, and other ruins that fill the land sustain the account of the prosperous days and the immense populations of Bible times.

So little have the conditions of social life been modified that one may live the old life over again in Canaan. Soil and scenery, the seasons of the year, Jacob's well and the Jordan, Ebal and Gerizim, the plain, the wilderness, and the city, all give witness to the words of the Book.

The names of olden time still linger. One lands at Jaffa, the Joppa of old; Jerusalem is now el Kuds, "the Holy"; Bahr-lut, "the Sea of Lot," is the Dead Sea in the valley of Sodom and Gomorrah; Bir es Seba is the Beersheba of the olden time; el Azariyeh is Bethany, the home of Lazarus; Beit Lahm is still Bethlehem; and el Khulil, "the Friend," is the name of Hebron, the home of Abram, "the Friend of God."

In the customs and costumes, in the habits of speech and the manners of the people, you read the same lesson. At one time I was permitted to spend forty days and forty nights in Palestine. I saw Abraham at his tent door; Rebekah veiling herself at the approach of the stranger; the long caravan of camels and Midianites on their way toward the south. I saw the wailing mourners at the house of death; the roof that might easily have been broken up; the wedding procession; the grass on the housetops; the sparrow making a nest for her young in the synagogues of Jerusalem. I saw the elders in the

gates; David the shepherd, with his sheep, on the hillside; the Jewish mother teaching Timothy the words of the old Book in the old city on the hill. Verily, it is the old land; it is the old life; it is the memorial presentation in concrete form of what the Book says was true there thousands of years ago.

As I stood on Safed, overlooking the Sea of Galilee and the lovely land about it, I turned and looked toward the north, and saw snow-sheathed Hermon, probably the Mount of Transfiguration, as it stood out that day against the blue sky of Syria. I thought of Ruskin's words: "These pure white hills, near to the heavens and sources of all good to the earth, are the memorials of the light of his mercy that fell snow-like on the Mount of Transfiguration."

I once saw the Alps glorified by the setting sun. I was standing on La Flégère, looking down upon the Valley of Chamonix, and upward at the magnificent heights, above which towered the great Mont Blanc. A pall of mist had hidden the rough and unilluminated rocks; but when that mist grew thin as a veil of delicate lace, I saw the Alps beyond, and they appeared as if on fire. I cried out in ecstasy, "Behold Mount Zion!" Through the mists of earth I saw the splendors of heaven. The story of the transfiguration on Mount Hermon in the days of Jesus, if taken literally, is not so marvelous as the history we call the life and character of Jesus. Both belong to the realm of the supernatural. The "life" granted, the transfiguration has no surprise in it. So I discover the strange blending of the natural and supernatural in the Land and the Book—in the Land as today hallowed by the Book—in the Book as today supported and made real by the Land.

It thus readily appears that every Bible reader should be acquainted with the outlines of Biblical and geographical antiquities. Without such knowledge it is impossible properly to understand the divine word. How often, through ignorance of sacred archaeology, we overlook the force and beauty of the allusions which abound in the narrative, poetic, and prophetic parts of Scripture. And there is, moreover, an air of reality imparted to all history by familiarity with the geography involved in it.

In view of the supernatural character of Bible history, acquaintance with Bible geography is particularly important. Once give its wonderful transactions an actual locality among the hills, valleys, and cities which may still be found and visited, connecting and comparing them with the records of our present history, and our youth will readily distinguish the miraculous from the mythical, and discover not only clear illustrations of many portions of the Bible, but strong and irresistible evidence in favor of its divinity.

I therefore hail with great joy the admirable presentation of the facts of Bible history and geography in this

volume—a presentation so clear and so abundantly illustrative that the humblest teacher and most indifferent student may be interested and instructed.

*The study of Bible history and geography must not be limited to the theological school, the pastor's study, or the advanced Bible class. It is a department peculiarly adapted to our youngest children, and by them most needed, that they may secure the vivid realization of actuality in the Bible narratives. Boys and girls today may not take much delight in the advanced doctrinal teachings of the Bible; but it is possible so to connect its history with stories of modern travel through the regions referred to in that history, that they will become interested in the one because of the pleasure they find in the other.

Our Sunday-school libraries should contain the many books of travel through the Far East which are published in these days. And our ministers should enlist young people, through special classes, in the study of Bible history and geography. In this way a "week-day hold" upon our young people may be secured.

During ten years of my pastoral life, wherever the itinerant system of my church placed me, I held on every Saturday afternoon, in the lecture room of my church, a class to which old and young and representatives of all denominations were admitted. It was called "The Palestine Class" and was devoted to the study of Bible history and geography. An outline of facts, prepared in catechetical form, was printed, and this was committed to memory by every pupil. Difficult old Hebrew names of lands, cities, and mountains were arranged in a rhythmic way, and chanted after the manner of the old-time "singing geography" classes. Answers were given in concert to help the memory, and personal examinations were afterward conducted to test it. The class constituted an "ideal company of tourists to the Far East." The course of lessons was divided into five sections, covering the whole of Bible history. As each member, passing a

personal examination, proved that he had thoroughly mastered Section One, he was constituted a "pilgrim" to the Holy Land, and given a certificate to that effect. Having studied Section Two, and passed a satisfactory examination, he was made a "resident" in Palestine, and his name was associated with some one town or mountain. In this way every principal place on the map was associated with the name of some member, who was held responsible by the class for information concerning its history and present condition. An examination in Section Three made our "pilgrim" and "resident" a "dweller in Jerusalem." Having been examined in Section Four, he was made an "explorer" of other Bible lands and was located on some mountain or city of Egypt, Arabia, Chaldea, Asia Minor, etc. A final examination made him a "templar."

The songs, concert exercises, responses, and ideal pilgrimage gave the class enthusiasm, while the personal examinations guaranteed thoroughness. As I recall those Saturday afternoons of my early ministry, and the groups of earnest women and wide-awake boys and girls of all ages, I feel amply rewarded for all the labor and time expended. The enthusiasm and delight, the perceptible growth in knowledge, the spirit of catholicity, the steadiness promoted in the frivolous, the gratification afforded on the occasion of public examinations and reviews, the increased appreciation of the Sunday preaching, visible on the faces of young and old, the grateful words that have come through the intervening years from those who were by these studies incited to a more intelligent and earnest Bible study—these are some of the results of those years of pastoral service. The plan is practicable for every pastor. The book which I now have the honor of introducing to the public furnishes to every minister a complete preparation for directing such classes—a preparation which, twenty-five years ago, would have been a great benediction to me.

J. H. VINCENT

A NOTE TO THE REVISED EDITION

During the years that have passed since this work was prepared great advancement has been made in knowledge of the ancient Oriental world. In the light of recent researches it has become necessary to revise the entire book. The work has been done with care, every location has been reinvestigated, and the historical allusions have been compared with the latest and best authorities. Among the many works consulted may be named *The Monuments and the Old Testament* by Ira M. Price, *Biblical Geography and History* by Charles Foster Kent,

A Century of Excavation in Palestine by R. A. S. Macalister, *Ancient Times: A History of the Early World* by James H. Breasted, the works of Sir William Ramsay, Hastings' *Dictionary of the Bible*, and the *New Standard Bible Dictionary* published by Funk and Wagnalls. It is possible that some errors may yet remain, and if any appear to students who make use of this work, corrections or suggestions with regard to them will be gratefully received.

JESSE LYMAN HURLBUT



Photograph by Ostrander, from Ewing Galloway

A QUAIN STREET IN THE ANCIENT TOWN OF HEBRON

A BIBLE ATLAS

THE OLD TESTAMENT WORLD

EXTENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WORLD

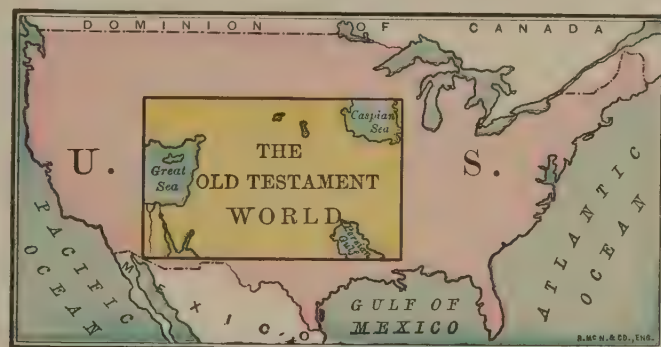
The Old Testament world embraces the seas and lands between 30° and 54° east longitude, or from the mouth of the Nile to the head of the Persian Gulf; and between 27° and 40° north latitude, from the parallel south of Mount Sinai to that north of Mount Ararat. The total extent of territory is about 1,400 miles from east to west and 900 miles from north to south, aggregating 1,260,000 square miles. If the space occupied by the Mediterranean Sea and other large bodies of water is deducted from this, the land will include about 1,110,000 square miles, or one-third the extent of the United States, excluding Alaska. Unlike the United States, however, nearly two-thirds of this area is a vast and uninhabitable desert, so that the portion actually occupied by man is less than an eighth of that included in the American Union.

SEAS, MOUNTAIN RANGES, AND RIVERS

Seas. This world of the Old Testament embraces several large bodies of water: (1) The Caspian Sea, the largest body of water surrounded by land on the globe, occupies its northeastern corner. (2) The Persian Gulf, the outlet of the great rivers of Old Testament history, is on its southeastern border. (3) The two arms of the northern end of the Red Sea, the Gulf of Suez and the Gulf of Akabah, are on its southwestern side. (4) The Mediterranean Sea, "the great sea toward the going down of the sun" (Josh. 1:4), forms a part of its western boundary. These are its largest seas; but besides these may be named three others, all salt lakes, imbedded in its mountain system: (5) The Dead Sea, called in the Bible "Sea of the Plain," and "Salt Sea," lying 1,290 feet below the Mediterranean; and situated in the land of Palestine. (6) Lake Van, anciently Arsissa, in Armenia; and (7) Lake Urumiyeh, in Media. Neither of the last two is referred to in the Bible.

Mountain ranges. The nucleus of the mountain system is found in the land of Armenia, on the north of the map. Here five great ranges of mountains have their origin: (1) The Ararat Mountains are lofty masses lying between the Caspian Sea and Asia Minor. They are arranged in three sections, nearly parallel: Mount Masius, on the south; Mount Niphates, north of Lake Van; and Mount Abus, still farther north. One of the peaks of this latter section is the traditional resting place of the ark (Gen. 8:4), and is the summit of the group, 17,750 feet high. (2) The Caspian Mountains, branching from Ararat, curve around the southern end of the Caspian Sea and extend

eastward, forming the northern boundary of Media. (3) The Zagros Mountains also start from Ararat, and follow a direction generally southeast, to the northern shore of the Persian Gulf. They form the eastern watershed of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. (4) The Lebanon Range starts from the western side of the Ararat group and follows the Mediterranean coast through Syria and Palestine, then down the Sinaitic peninsula. Its general direction is west of south. In Syria and Palestine it is divided into two parallel branches, Lebanon on the



Approximate Scale, 900 miles to 1 inch
COMPARATIVE VIEW OF UNITED STATES AND OLD TESTAMENT WORLD

west, of which the highest peak rises 10,000 feet; Mount Hermon on the east, 9,000 feet high. South of Palestine it forms the remarkable Sinaitic group of mountains, upon one of which the Law was given. (5) The last range is Mount Taurus, which also branches from Ararat, in a westerly direction, and forms the southern coast line of Asia Minor.

Rivers. Passing by many unimportant streams, we notice the following, the largest of which have their rise in the mountain system of Armenia: (1) The Araxes, not named in the Bible, but important as a boundary, rises in the northern section of the Ararat Range and flows, in a general direction, eastward into the Caspian Sea. (2) The Tigris, called in the Bible Hiddekel, rises in Mount Niphates, of the Ararat Range, and flows in a southeasterly direction following the line of Mount Zagros, unites with the Euphrates, and thence flows into the Persian Gulf. Its length to the union with the Euphrates is 1,146 miles; beyond the union to the gulf at present 100 miles, though anciently much less; and at a time within the limits of history the two rivers discharged by separate mouths. Their united stream is now called the Shaat el Arab. (3) The Euphrates, or the Frat (a word meaning "abounding"), is the great river of the Bible world. It has two important sources,



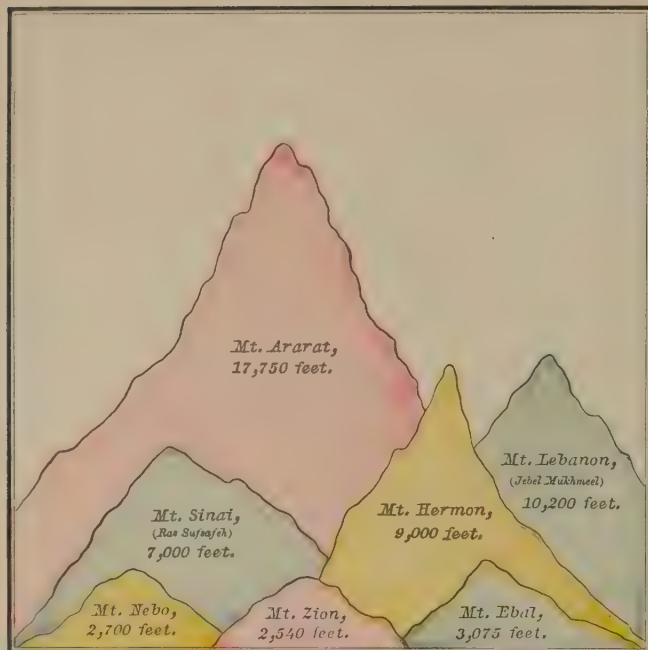
Longitude from Greenwich.

Longitude from Washington.

EXPLANATIONS.		
Bible Names	EDOM	(Provinces).
"	Hebron	(Places).
"	MOAB	(Eaces).
Greek Names	PONTUS	(Provinces).
"	Helipolis	(Places).
Modern Names	GHILAN	(Prov.).
"	Hillah	(Places).

OLD T
W
10 0
RAND McNALL





COMPARATIVE HEIGHT OF BIBLE MOUNTAINS

both in Armenia; one at a place called Domli; the other, the more distant and true source, at Diyadin, at the foot of a mountain called Ala Tagh, twenty miles west of Mount Ararat. It flows westward 400 miles, then southward about as far, then in a southeasterly direction 1,000 miles, uniting at last with the Tigris to form the Shaat el Arab. It is navigable for 1,100 miles, and has in all ages formed the principal means of travel between Eastern and Western Asia. At Babylon it is nearly a mile in width, though for 800 miles it does not receive a single tributary, as it flows through a desert. It overflows its banks every year, rising as high as twelve feet. (4) The Orontes rises in Mount Lebanon and flows northward parallel with the Mediterranean until, just before reaching Asia Minor, it breaks through the mountains and empties into the sea. (5) The Jordan, least yet most important of all, flows southward from the foot of Mount Hermon into the Dead Sea. It will be described in connection with the "Physical Map of Palestine." (6) The Nile, the great river of Africa, rises in the center of the continent and flows north into the Mediterranean, turning the desert through which it passes into a garden.

LANDS

The lands of the Old Testament world are not easy to determine, since their boundaries and names varied at different periods of the history. Yet their locations may be given, and their natural limits are generally known. They may be classified as follows: (1) Lands of the Mountain System, all north and east of the Zagros chain of mountains: Armenia, Media, and Persia. (2) Lands of the Plain: Assyria, Elam, Mesopotamia, Chaldea,

Arabia. (3) Lands of the Mediterranean: Asia Minor, Syria, Phoenicia, Palestine, the Wilderness, Egypt.

Lands of the mountain system. The lands of the mountain system were located as follows:

Armenia. The name Armenia is not used in the original Scriptures, but in our version this is a translation of the word Ararat, which word properly appears in place of Armenia in the Revised Version. The province embraces the lofty plateau and mountain group between the Caspian and Black seas and north of Mesopotamia and Assyria, the source of four great rivers, the Araxes, Tigris, Euphrates, and Acampsis, the latter flowing into the Black Sea. Its boundaries are: upon the north, the Caucasus Mountains; on the east, Media and the Caspian Sea; on the south, Media, from which it is separated by the Araxes, and Assyria, from which it is divided by Mount Masius; and on the west, the Euphrates, separating it from Asia Minor. Tradition states that it was settled by Haik, a grandson of Japhet; and the earliest history names it as tributary to Assyria. Excepting the resting of Noah's ark upon one of its mountains, few events of Scripture are associated with it.

Media. In the original, Media is the same word as Madai, the son of Japhet (Gen. 10:2). Its boundaries are the river Araxes and the Caspian Sea on the north, the great salt desert of Iram on the east, Persia on the south, and the Zagros Mountains separating it from Assyria and Armenia. A branch of the Zagros Mountains, running eastward, divides it into two portions, anciently known as Media Atropatene (the one northward) and Media Magna. In each of these provinces the principal city was called Ecbatana. The Medes were of the Aryan or Japhetic stock, and were always a warlike and independent people. Though conquered by Assyria, their land was never formally annexed to the Assyrian Empire. In 633 B.C. the Median kingdom was established, and soon became supreme over Assyria, Armenia, and Persia, and formed the Medo-Persian Empire, which succeeded to the power of Babylon in the East, 536 B.C. After that date the history of Media is lost in that of Persia.

Persia. The region called Persia was originally a small province on the Persian Gulf, still known as Fars. But Persia Proper included, besides the sandy plain on the gulf, a mountainous plateau north of it, and was bounded by Media on the north, by Carmania on the east, by the Persian Gulf on the south, and by Elam on the west. Its people were of the Aryan race, and at first subject to the Medes. They revolted under Cyrus the Great, and became the controlling power in the conquest of Nebuchadnezzar's dominion. The Persian Empire arose to greatness at the fall of Babylon, 536 B.C., conquered and ruled over all the lands from India to Ethiopia, and was by far the greatest of the great Oriental monarchies. It was subjected by Alexander the Great,

330 B.C. The capital of the Persian Empire was Susa, called in the Bible "Shushan the Palace" (Esther 1:2), which was, however, situated, not in Persia Proper, but in Elam. The important places in the province were Persepolis (its capital at one period), Pasargada, and Mesambria. None of these cities is named in the Bible.

Lands of the plain. Of the lands of the plain two are situated mainly between the Zagros chain of mountains and the Tigris River, Assyria and Elam; two are between the Tigris and Euphrates, Mesopotamia and Chaldea; and one is the vast Arabian Desert.

Assyria. The land Assyria, in the Hebrew everywhere Asshur, was properly the province now called Kurdistan, lying on the western slope of the Zagros Mountains and extending across the Tigris to the Sinjar Hills and the border of the Mesopotamian desert. The mountains separate it from Armenia; and the line of division from Elam, on the southeast, was near the place where the Tigris and Euphrates approach nearest before their separation. The land was occupied by people of various races, of which the Semitic were predominant. The earliest city was Asshur, supposed to be Kileh Sherghat, where a dynasty of kings began to rule about 1800 B.C., while the Israelite tribes were in Egypt. The seat of government was afterward transferred to Calah, or Halah (Nimrud), north of Asshur; and finally a permanent location of the capital was made at Nineveh, which became the center of the great Assyrian Empire. This will be described more fully with the map of that empire, on page 84. The Assyrian kingdom was long in its duration, but passed through many vicissitudes, several times ruling all the lands of the Euphrates, and again in a feeble condition. Its principal cities, besides Nineveh, were Calah, Resen (which may have been at Selamiyeh, three miles south of Nineveh), and Rehoboth. There is reason to believe that all the four cities named in Gen. 10:11, 12, were combined within the walls of the city of Nineveh.

Elam. The region Elam, called Susiana by the Greeks, lay southeast of Assyria and west of Persia Proper, between the Zagros chain of mountains and the Tigris River. It included both a mountainous and a lowland tract, the latter very fertile. Shushan (Susa), the capital of the Persian Empire, lay within this province, and was its principal city. The earliest conqueror named in the Bible, Amraphel, was the king of Elam, and held dominion over most of the lands as far west as Canaan (see the map of his empire, on page 17). This kingdom was not of long continuance as an independent state, but soon fell under the power of Assyria, though maintaining its own organization as a vassal state until the Persian period, when it became a province of the empire.

Mesopotamia. In Scripture, Mesopotamia was called Aram Naharaim, or "Syria of the two rivers," a land of indefinite boundaries. The name means "between



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

MOUNT LEBANON

the rivers," and hence it was often applied to all the plain between the Tigris and Euphrates, including even Chaldea and a part of Assyria. A more frequent use of the name restricts it to the northwestern portion of the region between the rivers, above the place where they approach and separate again. The Sinjar Hills, crossing the country, divide it into two sections, a higher and a lower, the former mountainous, and the latter mostly a great desert. The upper section contained the cities of Orfa (Edessa), formerly supposed to be the birthplace of Abraham; Haran, the patriarch's resting place on the way to Canaan; Nisibis and Amida, now Nisibin and Diarbekr. The only time when Mesopotamia appears in Bible history as a kingdom was a brief interval during the period of the judges (Judg. 3:8). Earlier it had been occupied by separate and warring tribes; later it was a part of Assyria.

Chaldea. The province Chaldea is called also Shinar and Babylonia. The name Chaldea, in its most accurate sense, belongs to the southern portion of the province, but is generally used with reference to all the Mesopotamian plain south of Baghdad. It is perfectly level, and by nature one of the most fertile places on the whole earth. Its earliest inhabitants, at least the ruling portion of them, were Cushites, of the stock of Ham.

An early Oriental kingdom began at Ur (Mugheir) about 3900 B.C. and lasted, with varying fortunes, until 536 B.C. Babylon afterward became the capital, and in a later period was the greatest city of the East (diagram on page 84). Other cities of Chaldea were Erech (Orchoë), Calneh, and Sepharvaim. Further details of its political history are given in the account of the Babylonian Empire of Nebuchadnezzar, on page 86.

Arabia. The desert of Arabia occupies more than half of the map of the Old Testament world. That portion of it included upon the map is a vast triangle, having for its base the 28th parallel of latitude, from the Persian Gulf to the Red Sea, the Euphrates on its northeastern side, and the Lebanon chain of mountains for its western border. It is called in the Bible the "land of Kedar." It is a high, undulating, dry plain, with few oases, and almost impenetrable to travelers. From the days of Abraham until the present, the caravans have gone around it upon the north, following up the Euphrates to Tiphseh (Thapsacus) and then turning southward rather than face its terrors. And only once in history is it related that an army crossed it. This was when Nebuchadnezzar, while ravaging Palestine, learned of his father's death, and led his army across this great desert by the most direct route in order to take possession of the throne.

Lands of the Mediterranean. The lands surrounding the Mediterranean will receive more extended treatment in connection with other maps, so that we need give them only brief mention here.

Asia Minor. The region called Asia Minor scarcely enters the field of the Old Testament, except as the "land of the Hittites." It will be noticed under the section "Journeys of the Apostle Paul," page 113.

Syria. In the Hebrew, Syria is called Aram, a name of indefinite signification, sometimes embracing all the territory north of the Wilderness of the Wandering, and therefore including Palestine and the provinces around it. But Syria Proper seems to indicate only the territory bounded by the Amanus and Taurus ranges of moun-

tains on the north, by the Euphrates and the desert on the east, by Palestine, beginning with Mount Hermon, on the south, by the Mediterranean and Phoenicia on the west. It reaches the Mediterranean only near the mouth of the Orontes. It consists of three portions: on the north an elevated tract, never thickly populated, having Carchemish and Samosata as its principal cities; between the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon ranges of mountains a great valley, called Coele-Syria, "hollow Syria," forming the bed of the Orontes, flowing north, and the Leontes (Litany), flowing south; and on the east a level country reaching to the desert, containing the cities of Damascus on the south, Tiphseh (Thapsacus) on the north, and Tadmor (Palmyra) in the desert. During the times from Jeroboam to Jehoash, Syria was an independent kingdom, the rival of Israel. Its political relations with Israel may be seen on the map on page 80. In the Old Testament period Damascus was its principal city and exercised sovereignty; but later, Antioch, in the north, became more prominent and was the Greek and Roman capital of the province.

Phoenicia. The province Phoenicia is a narrow strip of territory between the Mediterranean Sea and Mount Lebanon, north of Palestine and south of the Orontes. Its two great cities were Zidon, the mother of Mediterranean commerce; and Tyre, her daughter. Its boundaries were never extensive; but its vessels traded with every land, and its colonies were planted all along the shores of the Mediterranean.

Palestine. South of Phoenicia, between the desert and the Mediterranean, lies the land of Palestine. It will be described in connection with the "Physical Map of Palestine," page 12, and Moab and Edom, near it, on pages 24 and 31.

The Wilderness. South of Palestine is a part of Arabia called the Wilderness, in which the Israelites wandered for forty years. A description of this may be found on page 26.

Egypt. The land of Egypt lies in the northeastern corner of Africa. See a description Egypt on page 29.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. Let the teacher state the extent of the Old Testament world, and its comparison in size with the United States, as given in the description, the class taking down the figures in their notebooks.

2. Let the teacher in the presence of the class draw upon the blackboard the seas of the map, describing each as it is drawn. If drawn in advance with an ordinary slate pencil, the mark cannot be seen by the class, but can be traced with white chalk by the teacher. Do not try to make the lines exact. A general sketch will answer far better than finished work. Write upon each its initial letter, but let the class give its full name and at the same time follow the teacher by drawing the map in notebooks. Review the names of the seas: Caspian, Persian Gulf, Red Sea, Mediterranean or Great Sea, Lake Arissia or Van, Lake Urumiyeh.

3. Draw next with colored chalk the most important of the mountain ranges, showing their general lines in blue or green, and naming

each as it is drawn. Require the class to repeat each name, and to review at the close all the names: Ararat (including Masius, Niphates, Abus), Caspian, Zagros, Lebanon, Taurus.

4. Draw the rivers with white chalk, and drill the class upon their names as the course of each is shown: Araxes, Tigris, Euphrates, Orontes, Jordan, Nile. Review the names of seas, mountains, and rivers before beginning the next subject.

5. Show the lands in their three classes, and drill the class upon their names: (1) Mountain Lands: Armenia, Media, Persia. (2) Lands of the Plain: Assyria, Elam, Mesopotamia, Chaldea, Arabia. (3) Lands of the Mediterranean: Asia Minor, Syria, Phoenicia, Palestine, Wilderness, Egypt.

6. Review the entire map from the beginning. Then erase the names, and call for the class to give the names of the unmarked seas, mountains, etc., as they are indicated by the pointer.

THE ANCIENT WORLD, AND THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH

One of the most ancient and valuable accounts of the races of mankind is found in the tenth chapter of Genesis. It states the location and, in large degree, the relationship of the various families upon the earth as they were known to the descendants of Abraham.

In the interpretation of this "table of nations" certain facts and principles are to be borne in mind.

1. It is *incomplete*, not undertaking to name all the races of mankind, but only those in the Hebrew, Egyptian, and Assyrian sphere of interest. Neither the yellow, the brown, nor the black race is represented upon it, and only a portion of the ruddy or white race.

2. It is *popular* and not scientific. The Orientals never wrote with the precision of modern students. Hence one finds in this document terms employed in a general and indefinite manner.

3. It is, in reality, geographical rather than racial. For example, when it says "the sons of Canaan," we are not always to infer a literal descent, but a location in the land of Canaan. The names upon this table are generally not those of individuals, but those of tribes. In some instances relationship may be indicated; but generally propinquity of settlement is all that can positively be affirmed.

4. It arranges the nations *according to zones*, in a general direction from northwest to southeast, not by continents, as was formerly supposed. The nations of the Japhetic family are found in Asia and Europe; the Shemites, or Semites, in Asia; the so-called Hamitic races, in Asia and Africa. After the deluge an instinct of migration took possession of the human family. From the original home (long supposed to be near the Caspian Sea, but now uncertain as to locality) clans moved in all directions, and nations arose, occupying different lands.

THE JAPHETIC NATIONS

The Japhetic nations belonged to seven families, who are called "sons of Japheth" in Gen. 10:2; and seven others, who are spoken of as his grandsons in Gen. 10:3, 4. These statements are not necessarily to be understood literally. There may have been other sons and grandsons of Japheth; but these were the ones whose names are remembered as the founders of nations. The peoples descended from Japheth belong to what is called the Aryan or Indo-European race.

Gomer. In Ezek. 38:2-6, Gomer is named as a race opposed to Israel after the captivity. They were probably the people whom the Assyrians called Gimirrai, and the Greeks Kimmerioi. Their name may be perpetuated in the Crimea, their early home. A branch of this race moving westward became the Cimbri, the formidable

enemies of Rome; and probably another, the Cymry, settled in the British Isles, and were the ancestors of the Welsh and the Irish. The Celtic races, to which the French partly belong, are descended from this family.

Three of the families descended from Gomer formed separate tribes, named, in the table of nations, Gen. 10:3, after Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. All of these had homes around or near the Black Sea.

Ashkenaz. The name Ashkenaz was given to a people from Mysia and Phrygia in Asia Minor. *Ascanios*, a Greek form of the word, occurs in Homer as the name of a Mysian and Phrygian prince. It is, however, true that in Jer. 51:27 Ashkenaz is located in western Armenia, whither this people had later migrated. Here, also, the Assyrians located them.

Riphath. The name Riphath was formerly supposed to point to the Riphæan Mountains, north of the Danube and west of the Black Sea, but this is very doubtful.

Togarmah. In Ezek. 27:14; 38:6 Togarmah is identified with the land of Armenia, north of the Taurus Mountains, whose people have a tradition that they are descended from Targom.

Magog. The term Magog (called, in Ezek. 38 and 39, Gog, the prefix *Ma* being thought to signify "land") is generally understood to designate the Scythians, whose home was near the Black Sea.

Madai. Everywhere in Scripture the word Madai is translated Medes. The early home of the Madai was south of the Caspian Sea, whence they marched west and conquered the lands as far as the Mediterranean. In the Assyrian inscriptions they are called Manda.

Javan. The word Javan is the Hebrew term for the Greeks, as is indicated by various references in the Old Testament. It is especially applied to the Ionians (originally called Iafon-es, the descendants of Iafon, or Javan), who were the Grecian people with whom the Israelites were brought into commercial relations.

In Gen. 10:4 five lands and races are named as subdivisions of the family of Javan, all of which were situated near each other:

Elishah. In Ezek. 27:7, Elishah, or "the Isles of Elishah," is supposed to refer to the Aeolians, inhabiting the isles of the Aegean Sea, from which came the purple dye mentioned in Ezekiel's reference. Some recent scholars locate them in Northern Africa at Carthage.

Tarshish. Formerly supposed to refer to Tarsus in Cilicia of Asia Minor, on the authority of Josephus, Tarshish is now identified with Tartessus in Spain, embracing the coast land from Gibraltar to the Guadalquivir.

Kittim or Chittim. Either name, Kittim or Chittim, was applied to the island of Cyprus, one of the cities of

THE ANCIENT WORLD AND THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH

- Semitic Peoples
- Hamitic Peoples
- Japhetic Peoples

The descendants of Japheth occupied
probably Germany, France,
Spain & British Isles.

Statute Miles.

1000
500
250
100

RAND, McNALLY & CO., PUBLISHERS, CHICAGO.

77 Longitude 87 from 87 Washington. 107

177 167 157 147 137 127 117 107

Longitude from 30 Greenwich. 20 10 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 110 120 130 140 150 160 170



which was called Kitium. The name Chittim was also loosely given by the Hebrews to the shores and isles of the Mediterranean.

Dodanim (*Rodanim* in some copies of 1 Chron. 1:7). If the reading *Dodanim* is preferred, this probably points to the Dardanians, a name often applied in the classics to the people of Troy, the famous city of Homer. The other reading, *Rodanim*, which is preferred by some critics, is supposed to point to the Isle of Rhodes, in the Aegean Sea, a home of the ancient Greeks. Thus both Javan and all his sons who founded families were connected with the Greek race.

The Isles of the Gentiles. (Gen. 10:5.) In Hebrew the name the Isles of the Gentiles refers not only to islands, but to all lands bordering upon the sea. Here it refers to the Japhetic colonies on the coasts of the Mediterranean, the Black, and the Caspian seas.

Tubal and Meshech. The names Tubal and Meshech are generally associated in Scripture (Ezek. 27:13; 32:26; 38:2, 3; 39:1). From their associations, their early homes are to be sought near the Caspian and Black seas, where Herodotus mentions the Tibareni and the Moschi.

Tiras. (1 Chron. 1:5.) Tiras was believed by the Jews to refer to the Thracians, who dwelt southwest of the Black Sea. There is nothing to oppose this view, but no evidence except the similarity of name in its favor.

THE HAMITIC RACES

The Hamitic races are named with greater particularity, because they rose to prominence early in history, and because the Hebrews were brought into closer relations with them, either as enemies or as friends. Four principal races are given, some of which were greatly subdivided. The homes of these races were in Africa, eastern Arabia, with a fringe of seacoast along the eastern Mediterranean, and the great Mesopotamian valley, in which arose the earliest world empires. They have been sometimes called Turanians. It is by no means probable that all these nations should be regarded as the descendants of Ham, the son of Noah. In this list are evidently grouped together some races whose territory was contiguous, but whose physical appearance and language show no relationship. It is a mistake to assume that the Hamitic races were negroes. In color and facial form they were very different from the natives of Central Africa.

Cush. Throughout the Bible the word Cush is translated Ethiopia. Generally this refers to the region south of Egypt, now known as Abyssinia; but in Gen. 2:13, Isa. 11:11, and Ezek. 38:5 the reference must be to an Asiatic Cush in Mesopotamia. The subdivisions of the Cushite tribes in Gen. 10:7-12 show that the earliest great Oriental monarchies were of this race. The term is also given to southern Arabia. Moses' wife is called a Cushite (Num. 12:1). The six subdivisions are:

Seba. The Seba were probably the Ethiopians of Meroë, on the Nile, anciently called Saba; in Isa. 43:3 and 45:14, they were connected with the Egyptians.

Havilah. The name Havilah is supposed to refer to Arabia, or at least a part of it.

Sabtah. Sabtah may refer to the Sabbathath, or Sabota, of Pliny and Ptolemy, on the southern shore of Arabia.

Raamah. The race Raamah with which are associated Raamah's sons or descendants, Sheba and Dedan, occupied the eastern shore of Arabia, near the Persian Gulf.



Courtesy E. A. Henry

A CROMLECH, REMAINING FROM THE STONE AGE DAYS IN PALESTINE

Sabtechah. The place called Sabtechah is unknown, but, from the relation of the previous names, may have been in the southeastern portion of Arabia.

Nimrod. Named as a descendant of Cush (perhaps the only name of an individual in the list), Nimrod was the founder of the Early Babylonian Empire. He has been identified with Gilgamesh of Babylonian inscriptions.

Mizraim. Everywhere Mizraim is the name used for Egypt in the Hebrew. The word is in the dual form, representing the two divisions of the country and corresponding to the two crowns on all the royal effigies. Seven branches of this race are especially mentioned:

Ludim. This Ludim is not the same as the *Lud* of Gen. 10:22, but from its associations was in Africa. The location has been given as Nubia, but is very doubtful. Some think it refers to the Lydians of Asia Minor.

Ananim. The Ananim were an unknown people, whose identity was early lost in some other race.

Lehabim. Elsewhere in Scripture the Lehabim were called Lubim, the Libyans, or people of Libya, west of Egypt, on the southern shore of the Mediterranean.

Naphtuhim. Probably the Naphtuhim were the Napetu of the Egyptian monuments, having their home at Memphis, south of the Delta.

Pathrusim. In the Prophets, Pathrusim is often referred to as Pathros, or Upper Egypt.

Casluhim. The Casluhim were an unknown people, perhaps in the vicinity of Goshen.

Caphtorim. The name Caphtorim is generally supposed to refer to the people on the island of Crete. With these, and not with the Casluhim, should the Philistim be connected (Deut. 2:23; Jer. 47:4; Amos 9:7).

Phut. The word Phut is several times translated Libya, and, from its association with other tribes, should probably be referred to that section in Northern Africa (Jer. 46:9; Ezek. 27:10; 30:5; 38:5; Nah. 3:9). Some of these passages would indicate that there was also an Asiatic branch of this same family. There is reason for identifying it with Punt, a kingdom on both sides of the Red Sea, southeast of Egypt.

Canaan. The people of Canaan were the ancient inhabitants of Palestine and Lower Syria, from Gaza to Hamath. In their most flourishing period, just before the conquest by Joshua, they embraced six subdivisions or clans (map on page 20, and explanations).

THE SEMITIC RACES

The descendants of Shem (Gen. 10:21-31) are placed last in the list of the table of nations, not because their founder was the youngest, but because out of their lines one family is chosen as the especial theme of the history, which thus receives a fitting introduction. Shem was the founder of five great races and many subordinate tribes.

Elam. Everywhere Elam is recognized as the name of a province east of the Tigris and north of the Persian Gulf, called by the Greeks Elymais. In later times the name was often applied to the whole of Persia, whose capital stood within its territory.

Asshur. The province Asshur is frequently mentioned in the Old Testament. It was located on the Tigris, with Nineveh as its capital, and its people at one time were rulers of all the lands westward to the Mediterranean.

Arphaxad. Arphaxshad (in the margin of Gen. 11:10), or Arphaxad, has been supposed to be the ancestor of the Chaldeans, whose home was at the head of the Persian Gulf. The patriarch Abraham belonged to his race, and was born in "Ur of the Chaldees." Another of Arphaxad's descendants was Joktan, from whom arose thirteen tribes, named after Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba (the most important of all in after history, absorbing most of the rest), Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All

these occupied the southeastern and southern sections of the great Arabian peninsula. The fact that some of these names have already been mentioned in the Hamite genealogies may indicate that the two races mingled.

Lud. The name Lud is believed by most scholars to refer to the Lydians, who dwelt on the southwestern border of Asia Minor and, under their king Croesus, became a powerful nation. Their history was short, for their empire was conquered by Cyrus the Great.

Aram. The word Aram is uniformly rendered Syria throughout the Bible. The Arameans, or Syrians, occupied the region between Canaan and Phoenicia on the east, the Euphrates on the north, and the great desert on the west and south. Four branches of this race formed separate tribes. Uz, the race of the ancient Job, was settled in the middle of northern Arabia, near Nejd. Hul and Gether are supposed (but with slight evidence) to have occupied the country near Lake Merom, where the Geshurites were afterward found. Mash, or, as called in 1 Chron. 1:17, Meshech, may have merged with the Meshech of the Japhetic line.



OUTLINE MAP FOR REVIEW

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING

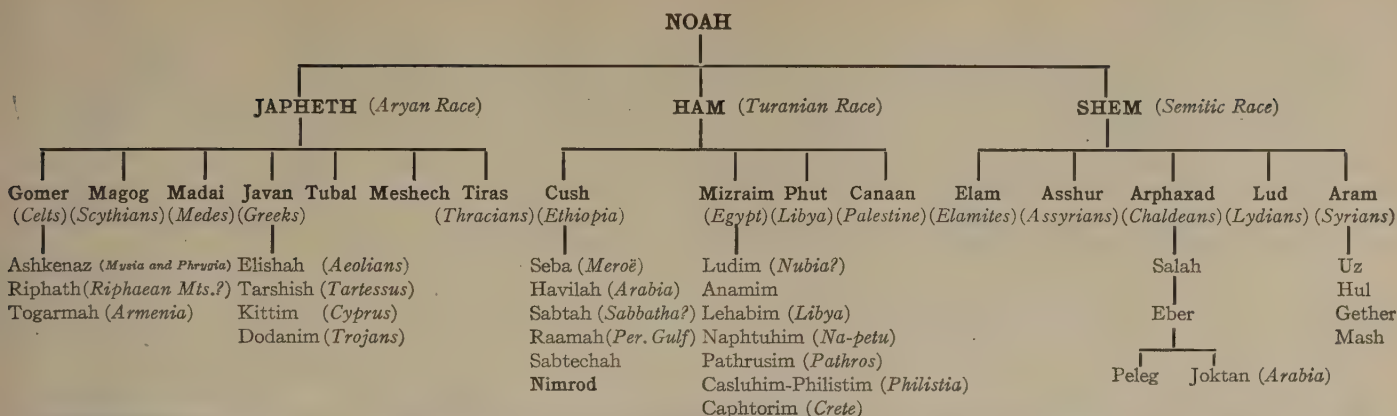
1. The principal authorities for the map on page 8, and its explanations, are: *The Monuments and the Old Testament* by Ira M. Price; also Hastings' *Dictionary of the Bible*. To these the student is referred for more thorough discussion of the subject.

2. In teaching, draw on the blackboard a sketch map (no matter how roughly) of the outlines of the coast, as given above, and then write on each place the name of the people occupying it. Take, first, the great divisions of Noah's family, then the subdivisions, then the minor tribes. Review the locations as each family is finished. Write

on the board only the first part of each name, as an aid to memory, as *Ar* for *Arphaxad*, *Cu* for *Cush*, etc. If the names of each of the three great races are written in chalk of a different color, it will make the distinctions more readily understood.

3. If practicable, by means of a duplicating process print a sufficient number of copies of the sketch map to supply the class or audience, and let each person, with pencil, place on the map the names of the tribes as they are located. This will add greatly to the interest of the lesson.

REVIEW CHART—THE TABLE OF NATIONS



BIRS NIMRUD, THE TRADITIONAL TOWER OF BABEL

Copyright Underwood & Underwood

PHYSICAL MAP OF PALESTINE.

REFERENCES

Gravel	
Sand	
Limestone	
Vegetation	
Granite	
Basalt	



PHYSICAL PALESTINE

DIMENSIONS

The terms Canaan, Palestine, and the Holy Land are used with various meanings. The first is the original name, taken from the ancestor of its early inhabitants; the second is a modernized form of the word Philistine, a race occupying its southwest portion; the third is the name applied to it as the land where the Savior of the world lived and died. In each one of these three names we may also find three different limitations of meaning: (1) Strictly speaking, the word Canaan refers to the country between the Jordan and the Mediterranean, bounded on the north by Mount Lebanon and on the south by the desert. The name Palestine is often given to this section only. This region includes about 6,600 square miles, a territory smaller by 1,200 square miles than the state of Massachusetts. (2) Palestine Proper, the Land of the Twelve Tribes, embraces both Canaan and the region east of the Jordan, loosely called Gilead, though that name strictly belongs to but one section of it. Palestine Proper is bounded on the north by the river Leontes, Mount Lebanon, and Mount Hermon; on the east by the Syrian Desert; on the south by the Arabian Desert; and on the west by the Mediterranean. It forms a sort of parallelogram, embracing an area of approximately 12,000 miles, about the size of Massachusetts and Connecticut. (3) The Land of Promise (Num. 34), in its largest meaning, extended from the "Entrance of Hamath," on the north, to Mount Hor, Kadesh-barnea, and the "River of Egypt" (Wady el Arish); and from the Euphrates to the Mediterranean; an area of 60,000 square miles, a little less than that of the five New England states. This was realized only during a part of the reigns of David and Solomon. Not all of even Palestine Proper was possessed by Israel during most of its history; for the plain along the seashore was held by the Philistines on the south and by the Phoenicians on the north.

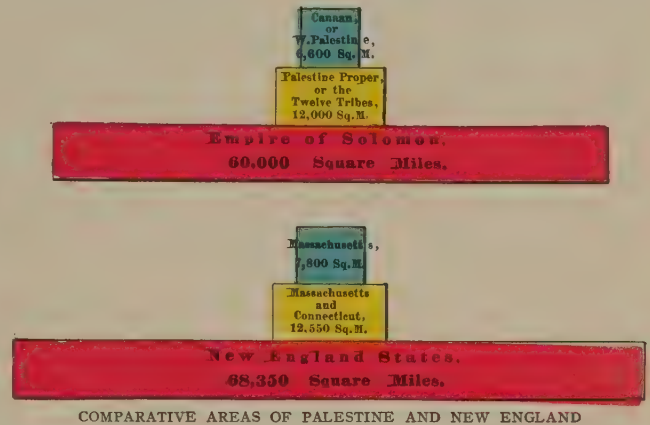
NATURAL DIVISIONS

The divisions of Palestine made by the natural features of the country are four, generally parallel to each other: (1) the Maritime Plain; (2) the Mountain Region; (3) the Jordan Valley; (4) the Eastern Table-land.

Maritime Plain. Along the coast of the Mediterranean the Maritime Plain extends the entire length of the country, broken only by Mount Carmel, north of which it is quite narrow; but immediately south of the mountain it is eight miles wide, thence widening to twenty miles at the southern boundary of the country. It is an undulating surface of low hillocks of sandy soil, from 100 to 600 feet above the sea level, and very fertile. In the Old

Testament period it was but little occupied by the Israelites, whose home was on the mountains. It is divided into four portions. North of Mount Carmel a narrow strip is called Phoenicia. Directly east of Mount Carmel the level country is pressed inward, and lies between the mountains, forming the remarkable Plain of Esdraelon, physically belonging to the Maritime Plain, but geographically to the Mountain Region. South of Mount Carmel lay Sharon; and farther south was Philistia, a land whose people, the Philistines, were long the enemies of Israel, and have since given the name Palestine to the whole land.

Mountain Region. The mountainous region between the Jordan Valley and the plain is the backbone of the





Courtesy E. A. Henry

YARMUK VALLEY NEAR GALILEE

country and was the principal home of the Israelites. It is a continuation of the Lebanon Range of mountains and extends southward to the desert. It is divided into five sections by natural rather than political lines of boundary: (1) In Upper Galilee the mountains average a height of 2,800 feet above the sea, and Jebel Jermuk, the highest peak, is 4,000 feet high. (2) In Lower Galilee the hills are about 1,800 feet high, their southeastern slopes precipitous, the northern and northwestern gentle. In this section lies the Plain of Esdraelon, about 250 feet above the sea, nine miles across, and fourteen miles north and south. (3) The Hill Country of Samaria and Judaea, called in the Old Testament "Mount Ephraim" and "the mountains of Judah," is from 2,000 to 3,000 feet high, consisting of mountain and valley, with the watershed midway between the Jordan and the sea. Near the Dead Sea is the Wilderness of Judaea, sometimes called Jeshimon, an uninhabitable region, without verdure and penetrated with ravines and caves. (4) The Shefelah, or "low hills," are the foothills of the Mountain Region, forming a natural terrace 500 feet above the sea level, on the western side of the mountains, between them and the plain. This extends along both Samaria and Judaea. (5) The Negeb, meaning "dry," translated "South Country" in the Bible, begins just south of Hebron and slopes southward to the Arabian Desert in a series of hills much lower than those in the northern section.

Jordan Valley. The Jordan Valley is a remarkable depression, beginning at the sources of the river and plowing a gorge which grows deeper as it goes southward. At the springs of the Jordan it is 1,700 feet above the sea, with lofty mountains on each side, Hermon and Lebanon. At Lake Merom it is seven feet above the level of the sea. Below Merom it descends by a fall of sixty feet to the mile, and is 682 feet below the Mediterranean at the Sea of Galilee. Here begins the Ghor (its Arab name, meaning "hollow"), a gorge sixty-five miles long to the Dead

Sea, and descending 610 feet farther in its depth, with a barrier of cliffs on either side, from two to eight miles apart, except at the "Plain of Jordan," or "Plain of Jericho," just north of the Dead Sea, which is fourteen miles wide. This plain lies 400 feet above the level of the Dead Sea, and is encompassed by mountains which rise above it about 4,000 feet.

Eastern Table-land. The lofty plateau east of the Jordan is called the Eastern Table-land. The mountains on this side are higher and steeper than are those on the west; and from their summits a plain stretches away to the great Syrian Desert. The plateau is mostly fertile, and especially adapted to pasturage. On the north is Bashan, now called the Hauran, in the center lies Gilead, and in the south the land of Moab.

THE WATERS OF PALESTINE

The waters of Palestine may be studied under three heads: (1) the river Jordan; (2) the three lakes; (3) the brooks, or mountain torrents.

The river Jordan. The Jordan River has three sources: (1) The most northerly one is at Hasbeiya, on Hermon. (2) The largest stream proceeds from a great spring at ancient Dan, now Tell el Kady. (3) The one recognized as the source by the Jews is at Baniyas, near the ancient Caesarea Philippi. It may be divided into three sections: from Hasbeiya to Lake Merom, about forty miles; from its entrance into Merom to the Sea of Galilee, fifteen miles; and from the northern end of that lake to the Dead Sea, seventy-nine miles—making its direct length 134 miles, though by its windings it is 200 miles long. In its progress it falls over 3,000 feet, an average fall of over twenty-two feet to the mile. It varies in width from eighty to 180 feet, and in depth from five to twelve feet.

The three lakes. The three lakes are: (1) Merom, now called Huleh, a triangular sheet of water three miles across, located in a swamp in northern Galilee; (2) the Sea of Galilee, called Chinnereth in the Old Testament, a pear-shaped lake, fourteen miles long and nine wide; (3) the Dead Sea, forty-six miles long, its surface 1,290 feet below the level of the Mediterranean, and in some places 1,300 feet deep, though the great lagoon on its southern end is not more than twenty feet deep.

The brooks. The mountain torrents or brooks are an important feature in the country. They are dry during the greater part of the year, but during the winter they are large and rapid. (1) On the east of the Jordan Valley are: (a) the Hieromax (now called the Yarmuk), flowing from the highlands of Bashan into the Jordan, south of the Sea of Galilee; (b) the Jabbok (now Zerka), descending from the table-land, and entering the Jordan a little south of midway between the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea; (c) the Arnon (now Mojib), entering the Dead Sea about the middle of its eastern shore. (2) Flowing from the Mountain Region eastward are:

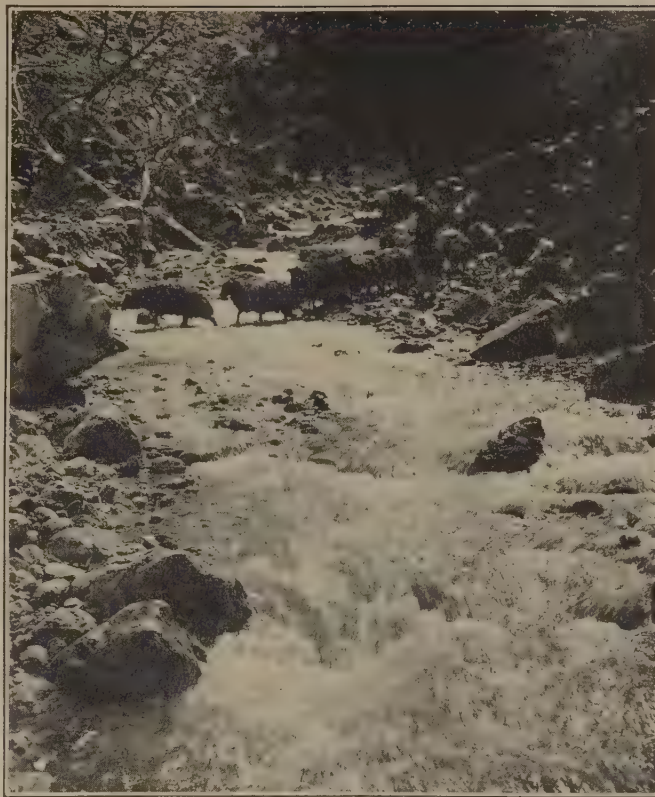
(a) the Farah, "the waters of Enon" (John 3:23); (b) the brook Cherith (1 Kings 17:3), perhaps Wady Kelt, near Jericho; (c) the brook Kedron, flowing past Jerusalem, eastward, into the Dead Sea, probably the Wady en Nar. (3) Flowing into the Mediterranean are: (a) the Leontes (now Litany), the northern boundary of Palestine, a stream almost as long as the Jordan; (b) the Kishon, "that ancient river" (Judg. 5:21), watering the Plain of Esdraelon; (c) the brook Besor (Wady Sheriah), near the southern frontier. Others might be named, but these are the most important, though not in all cases the largest.

THE MOUNTAINS OF PALESTINE

The mountains of Palestine may be considered in order of height or of location. The diagram on page 13 groups the principal mountains in the relation of their comparative height above the sea level; we may notice them in their order of location. They naturally divide into two sections: (1) those of the Mountain Region west of the Jordan; (2) those of the Eastern Table-land.

Beginning at the northern boundary of Palestine, we find: (1) Mount Lebanon, "the white mountain," a range of lofty mountains stretching northward, parallel with the sea, generally about 5,000 feet high, but at the highest point, Jebel Mukhmeel, 10,200 feet. (2) The highest point in Galilee is Jebel Jermuk, northwest of the Sea of Galilee, 4,000 feet high. (3) West of the Sea of Galilee is Kurn Hattin, "the horns of Hattin," the traditional "Mount of the Beatitudes," 1,200 feet high. (4) At the northeastern corner of the Plain of Esdraelon is Mount Tabor, a symmetrical cone, the battlefield of Deborah and Barak, 1,843 feet high. (5) A short distance to the south stands Little Hermon, "the Hill of Moreh," now Jebel el Duhy, 1,815 feet high. (6) Still farther southward is Mount Gilboa, the place of Gideon's victory and of King Saul's defeat, 1,715 feet high. (7) Sweeping around the southern border of the Plain of Esdraelon to the Mediterranean Sea is Mount Carmel, at its highest point 1,750 feet, but 500 feet as it meets the sea. These last four mountains form the boundary of the Plain of Esdraelon. In the land of Samaria, which we now enter, are but two important elevations: (8) Ebal, the mountain of the curses, 3,075 feet; (9) directly opposite, Gerizim, the mountain of the blessings, 2,850 feet. The principal peaks in Judaea are the following: (10) Mount Zion, the seat of David's castle, 2,550 feet; (11) across the valley of the Kedron eastward, the Mount of Olives, 2,665 feet; (12) Mount Hebron, 3,030 feet. South of Hebron the land slopes away to the level of the desert.

The Eastern Table-land has fewer elevations, and is generally less noticed in the Scriptures: (1) On the north rises Mount Hermon, 9,200 feet high, the southern end of the range known as Anti-Lebanon, or "Lebanon toward the sun-rising." (2) South of the river Hieromax



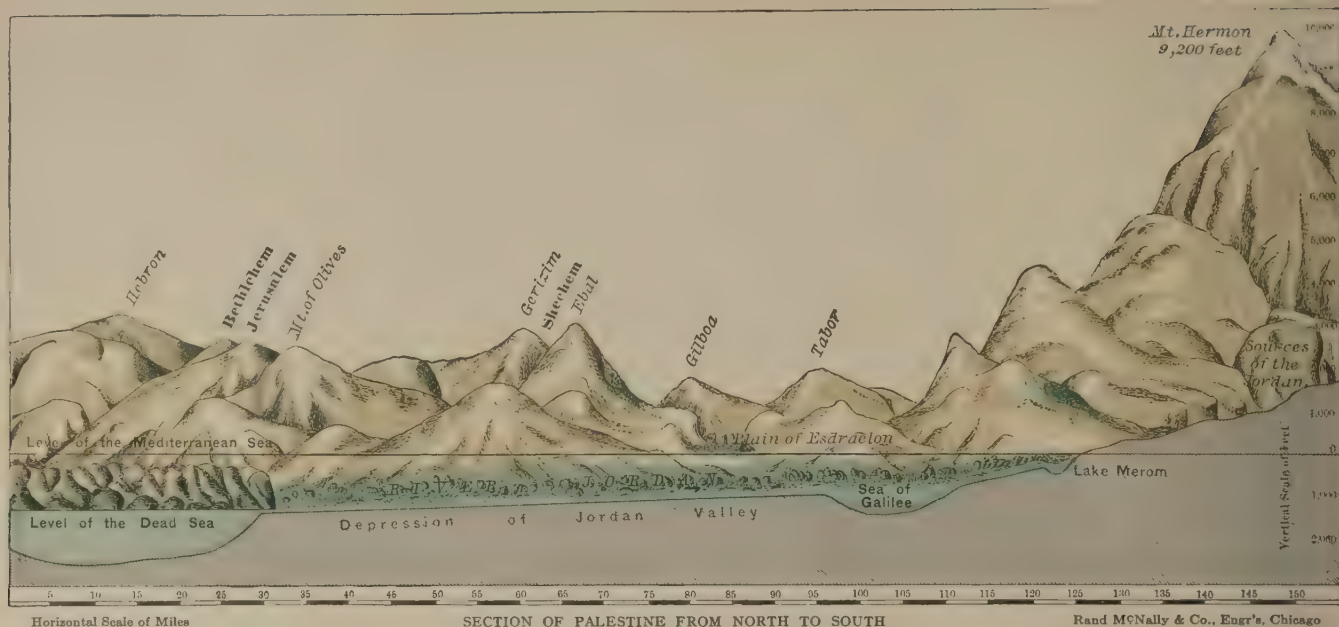
Photograph by Dr. J. L. Huribut

THE JORDAN RIVER AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT HERMON

is Mount Gilead, about 3,000 feet high. (3) Near the northern end of the Dead Sea is Mount Nebo, 2,670 feet high, on a "shoulder" of which, Mount Pisgah, Moses beheld the Promised Land and died.

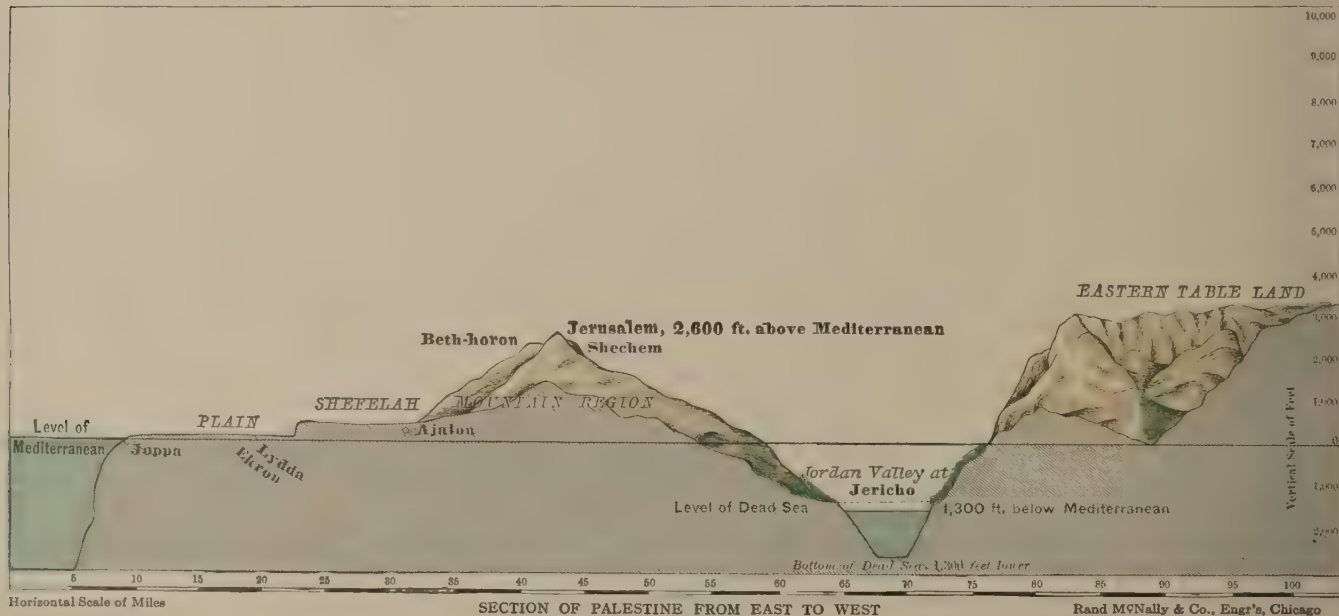
THE PLAINS OF PALESTINE

The plains of Palestine have been already noted to some extent, but may be named together. Upon the Maritime Plain we find: (1) Phoenicia is a very narrow strip along the Mediterranean, north of Mount Carmel, with Tyre and Sidon as its principal cities. This was never possessed by the Israelites. (2) Directly south of Mount Carmel lies Sharon, with Caesarea and Joppa as its most important places. (3) Still farther south, Philistia, the land of Israel's ancient enemies, contained several cities, of which Gaza and Ashkelon (afterward Ascalon) were chief. Upon the Mountain Region we find imbedded: (4) The Plain of Esdraelon, a Y-shaped region, 250 feet above the sea level, surrounded by mountains, and situated between Mounts Carmel, Tabor, and Gilboa. More battles have been fought on this plain than on any other field in the world, the latest being the victory of General Allenby in 1917, completing the conquest of Palestine from the Turks. In the Old Testament it is called the "Valley of Jezreel" from the city at its eastern end, its Greek name "Esdradon" being a modification of "Jezreel." It is also called the "Valley of Megiddo" from the city at its eastern entrance.



"Armageddon" or "Harmageddon" (Rev. 16:16) is the Greek form for "The mountain of Megiddo." (5) The Negeb, or South Country, between Hebron and the desert, in southern Judaea, may be regarded as a plain, though of rolling character, since its hills are not so high as those on the north. (6) In the Jordan Valley, just

north of the Dead Sea, is a place called the "Plain of Jordan," or "Plain of Jericho," the site of the destroyed "cities of the plain." (7) In the northern section of the Eastern Table-land is the vast highland known as the Hauran, anciently called Bashan, watered by the streams which form the Hieromax River.



OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Dimensions.* (1) Canaan; (2) Palestine (Twelve Tribes); (3) Land of Promise.

2. *Natural divisions.* (1) Maritime Plain; (2) Mountain Region (Upper Galilee, Lower Galilee, Hill Country, Shefelah, Negeb); (3) Jordan Valley (Merom, Galilee, Dead Sea); (4) Eastern Table-land (Bashan, Gilead, Moab).

3. *Waters.* (1) Jordan (sources, sections); (2) lakes (Merom, Galilee, Dead Sea); (3) brooks: (a) East—Hieromax, Jabbok,

Arnon; (b) Mountain Region—Farah, Cherith, Kedron; (c) Maritime Plain—Leontes, Kishon, Besor.

4. *Mountains.* (1) West of the Jordan River: Lebanon, Jermuk, Hattin, Tabor, Little Hermon, Gilboa, Carmel, Ebal, Gerizim, Zion, Olives, Hebron; (2) east of Jordan: Hermon, Gilead, Nebo.

5. *Plains.* (1) Phoenicia; (2) Sharon; (3) Philistia; (4) Esdraelon; (5) Negeb; (6) Jordan; (7) Hauran.

THE JOURNEYS OF THE PATRIARCHS

At the close of the eleventh chapter of Genesis a change is made in the subject of the Bible story. Thus far it has been a history of the entire race; but from this point to the close of Genesis a single family is brought into prominent notice, and the remaining tribes of men are referred to only incidentally. The family of Abraham, of Semitic origin, deserves all its prominence in sacred history, since through this family the true religion was perpetuated until the world was ready for its wider dissemination in the gospel period.

THE JOURNEYS OF ABRAHAM

The journeys of Abraham extend over nearly all the lands of the Old Testament, from Chaldea to Egypt. They represent the separation of a Semitic clan from the great body of the race, which was then ruled by an Elamite dynasty; and they bring to our notice the political relations of the world about two thousand years before Christ, in the early Chaldean period of the East.

The journey from Ur to Haran. (Gen. 11:27-32.) The family of Abraham (then called Abram) lived at Ur of the Chaldees, probably Mugheir, an early seat of empire located south of the Euphrates. Thence, at God's call, it migrated, moving up the Euphrates to Haran, in Mesopotamia, probably the Roman Carrhae and the modern Haran, on the river Belik, fifty miles above its entrance into the Euphrates. Here the family remained until the death of Terah, Abraham's aged father, whose traditional tomb is still shown.

From Haran to Canaan. (Gen. 12:1-9.) A branch of the patriarch's family, the descendants of Abraham's brother Nahor, settled in Haran; but Abraham and his nephew Lot moved on southward, past Damascus, to the land of Canaan. They paused first at Shechem, and afterward at Bethel, at each place building an altar; but after a time they removed still farther southward, impelled by the dearth of food in the land.

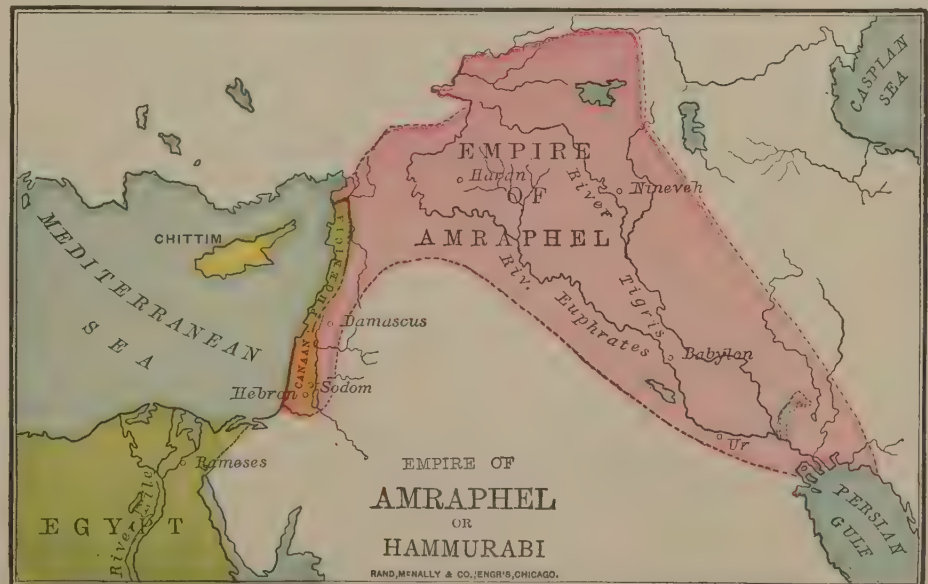
Visit to Egypt. (Gen. 12:10-20.) The famine in Palestine caused a removal of the entire clan to Egypt, where the great beauty of Sarah was the occasion of Abraham's deception, of Pharaoh's wrong, and of Abraham's expulsion from the land. He returned to his former abode at Bethel (Gen. 13:3, 4).

Removal to Hebron. (Gen. 13:5-18.) The removal to Hebron was occasioned by the scarcity of pasture for the immense flocks and herds of Abraham and Lot. The two chieftains made a division of the land, Lot choosing the Jordan Valley, north of the Dead Sea, near the city of Sodom, and Abraham the highlands around Hebron, anciently Kirjath-arba, now known by Abraham's title, el Khulil, "The Friend," i.e., of God (Jas. 2:23).

Pursuit of the Elamites. (Gen. 14.) At that period the Early Babylonian Empire, under Amraphel or Hammurabi (page 84), was at the height of its power. Its king governed Elam, Chaldea, Assyria, Mesopotamia, and most of Palestine. Chedorlaomer, the head of the united peoples, led his armies against the aboriginal races east of the Jordan. (See map of "Palestine before the Conquest," page 20, and description on page 21.) After subduing them he passed around south of the Dead Sea, smote the Amorites in the mountains near

COMPARATIVE AGE OF THE PATRIARCHS
BEFORE AND AFTER THE DELUGE.

Name	Age
Adam,	930.
Seth,	912.
Methuselah,	969.
Noah,	950.
Shem,	600.
Arphaxad,	438.
Eber,	464.
Terah,	205.
Abraham,	175.
Isaac,	180.
Jacob,	147.
Joseph,	110.



Hazezontamar, afterward En-gedi, and poured his host down the Jordan Valley. The cities north of the Dead Sea, Sodom and Gomorrah, with their dependent villages, being unable to stay his progress, were ravaged, and their inhabitants (including Abraham's nephew Lot) carried away captive up the valley. News of the invasion came to Abraham, and he instantly gathered his servants and allies and pursued the marauders. He overtook them near Laish, afterward Dan, now Tell el Kady, attacked them by night, pursued them as far as Hobah, near Damascus, and brought back the booty and the prisoners. On the return took place the remarkable interview with Melchizedek, a priest-king over the city of Salem, perhaps the place afterward Jerusalem. After the return to Hebron the following events occurred: (1) the covenant of God with Abraham (Gen. 15), (2) the birth of Ishmael (Gen. 16), (3) the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen. 18, 19). These cities were probably located on the Plain of Jordan, north of the Dead Sea, and not on the south, as was formerly supposed; but all traces of them have disappeared.

Settlement at Beersheba. (Gen. 20-25.) After the destruction of the cities of the plain, Abraham moved

Temple. After this sublime token of his faith in God, the patriarch returned to his tent at Beersheba.

Burial of Sarah. (Gen. 23.) We find Abraham again at Hebron, in his old age. Here Sarah died and was buried in the cave of Machpelah. This is undoubtedly covered by the Mohammedan mosque so sacredly guarded against the intrusion of travelers. The after events of Abraham's history may have taken place at Hebron or at Beersheba, as neither place is named as his residence at the time of Isaac's marriage or his own death. He was buried in the family sepulcher at Hebron, beside the body of Sarah.

THE JOURNEYS OF ISAAC

The life of Isaac, although longer than the lives of Abraham and Jacob, was spent in a comparatively small range of territory, and relatively few events of his life are recorded. We have not noted upon the map the lines of his journeyings; but the localities may be seen, as far as they are identified, upon the map of Palestine on page 45.

The homes of Isaac were as follows: (1) Beer-lahai-roi, "Well of the Life of Vision," i.e., where life remained after seeing God; an unknown locality in the south of Canaan,

between Bered and Kadesh. It was so named by Hagar, after meeting an angel before the birth of Ishmael (Gen. 16:13, 14). (2) Gerar (Gen. 26:1). This was the chief city of the Philistines in that age, and is six miles west of south from Gaza. The wells dug by Isaac and seized by the Philistines were probably in the region near this city. (3) Rehoboth (Gen. 26:22) is probably at the Wady (or Valley) er Ruheibe, south of Beersheba. (4) Beersheba (Gen. 26:23-35). Here Isaac made a treaty of peace with the Philistine king, and remained for many years. It was his home during the strife of Jacob and Esau, and from this place Jacob departed on his long visit to Haran (Gen. 28:10). (5) Hebron (Gen. 35:27). Here, beside the tomb of his

parents, Isaac at last met his son Jacob, and here he died and was buried, at the age of one hundred eighty years.

THE JOURNEYS OF JACOB

The life of Jacob is related with more of detail than that of any other person in Old Testament history; yet there is great uncertainty concerning the division of its periods. His first sixty years were passed near Beersheba, then twenty years in Haran and fifty years in Canaan (though some of the best chronologers allow forty years



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*

Courtesy University of Pennsylvania

MOUND OF THE SUMERIAN CITY OF UR

southward and made his home at Beersheba, on the desert border, now Bir es Seba. Here he spent most of his later years, as after various journeys we find him each time encamped at Beersheba.

Offering of Isaac. (Gen. 22.) From Beersheba, Abraham took his son Isaac, at God's command, to offer him as a burnt offering in "the land of Moriah." Some authorities accept the Samaritan tradition that this place was Mount Gerizim; but we see no sufficient reason to dissent from the general view that it was Mount Moriah, at Jerusalem, ten centuries afterward the site of the

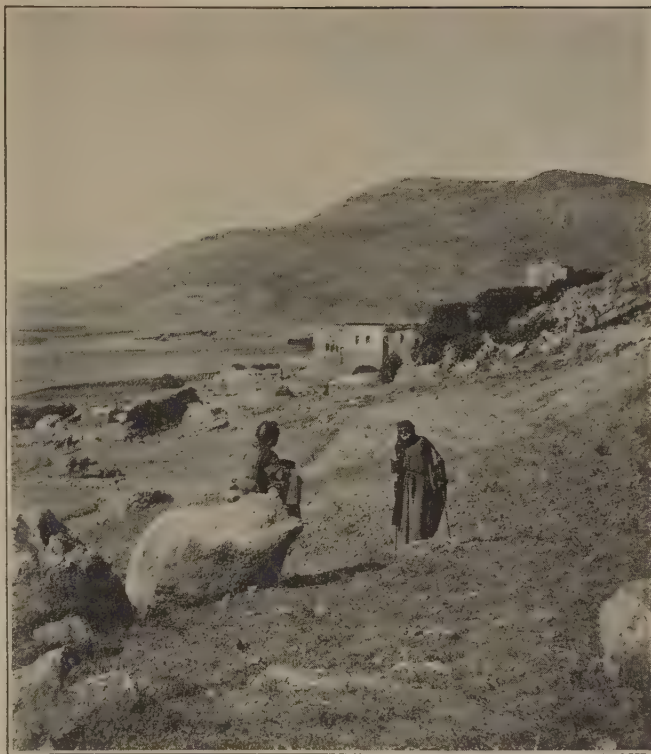
in Haran, and thirty years in Canaan), and seventeen years in Egypt. The principal places named in Jacob's journeys are: (1) Beersheba, now Bir es Seba, a well-known place in the south of Palestine. (2) Bethel, now Beitin, ten miles north of Jerusalem. (3) Haran, now bearing the same name (see under Abraham's life, the first journey). (4) Mizpah, called also Jegarsahadutha, "the heap of witness," perhaps the important place afterward known as Ramoth-gilead, now es Salt, thirteen miles south of the Jabbok. But this seems too far south to represent the event, and we are inclined to place it at some unknown mountain between the Jabbok and the Hieromax. (5) Mahanaim, not as yet identified. (6) Peniel, afterward Penuel, unknown, but somewhere on the brook Jabbok. (7) Succoth, "booths," recently identified as Tell Darala, a mile north of the Jabbok, in the Jordan Valley. (8) Shalem, "peace." If this refers to a place, it is Salim, three miles east of Shechem. But some read the sentence, "Jacob came in peace [i.e., in safety] to Shechem" (Gen. 33:18). (9) Ephrath, the place of Rachel's death and burial, near Bethlehem.

The journeys of Jacob may be arranged as follows:

Flight to Haran. (Gen. 28:10—29:14.) Fearing the vengeance of Esau after the stolen blessing, Jacob hastily left his home at Beersheba and journeyed north to Haran. At Bethel he saw the vision of the heavenly ladder, and arrived safely at Haran, 450 miles from Beersheba. Here he remained either twenty or forty years, according to different views, and married his two wives.

Return to Canaan. (Gen. 31-33.) At Mizpah he made a treaty with Laban; at Mahanaim was comforted by a vision of angels; at Peniel wrestled with "the angel of God" and was reconciled to his brother Esau; and at Salim, near Shechem, he rested in the Land of Promise.

Residence in Canaan. (Gen. 34-45.) The slaughter of the Shechemites by Simeon and Levi caused Jacob to move his increasing clan farther south. At Bethel he renewed the covenant with God (Gen. 35:1-15). Near Ephrath, or Bethlehem, his beloved wife Rachel died and was buried (Gen. 35:16-20). At Hebron he met his aged father once more and lived most of the remaining years of his life in Canaan (Gen. 35:27). While Jacob was living at Hebron, his son Joseph was sold a slave to the Midianites, at Dothan, on the southern slopes of Mount Gilboa, and by them taken down to Egypt (Gen. 37).



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

JACOB'S WELL AND MOUNT GERIZIM

Descent into Egypt. (Gen. 45-50.) At the invitation of Joseph, then prince in Egypt, Jacob left Hebron to go down into Egypt. At Beersheba he offered sacrifices and received divine guidance. His home was fixed in the land of Goshen, a small but fertile district between the eastern channel of the Nile and the desert, the modern province of es Shurkiyeh, including the Wady Tumilat. Here the family of Jacob remained until it became "a great nation," a period variously estimated at 430 years (Exod. 12:40) or even longer.

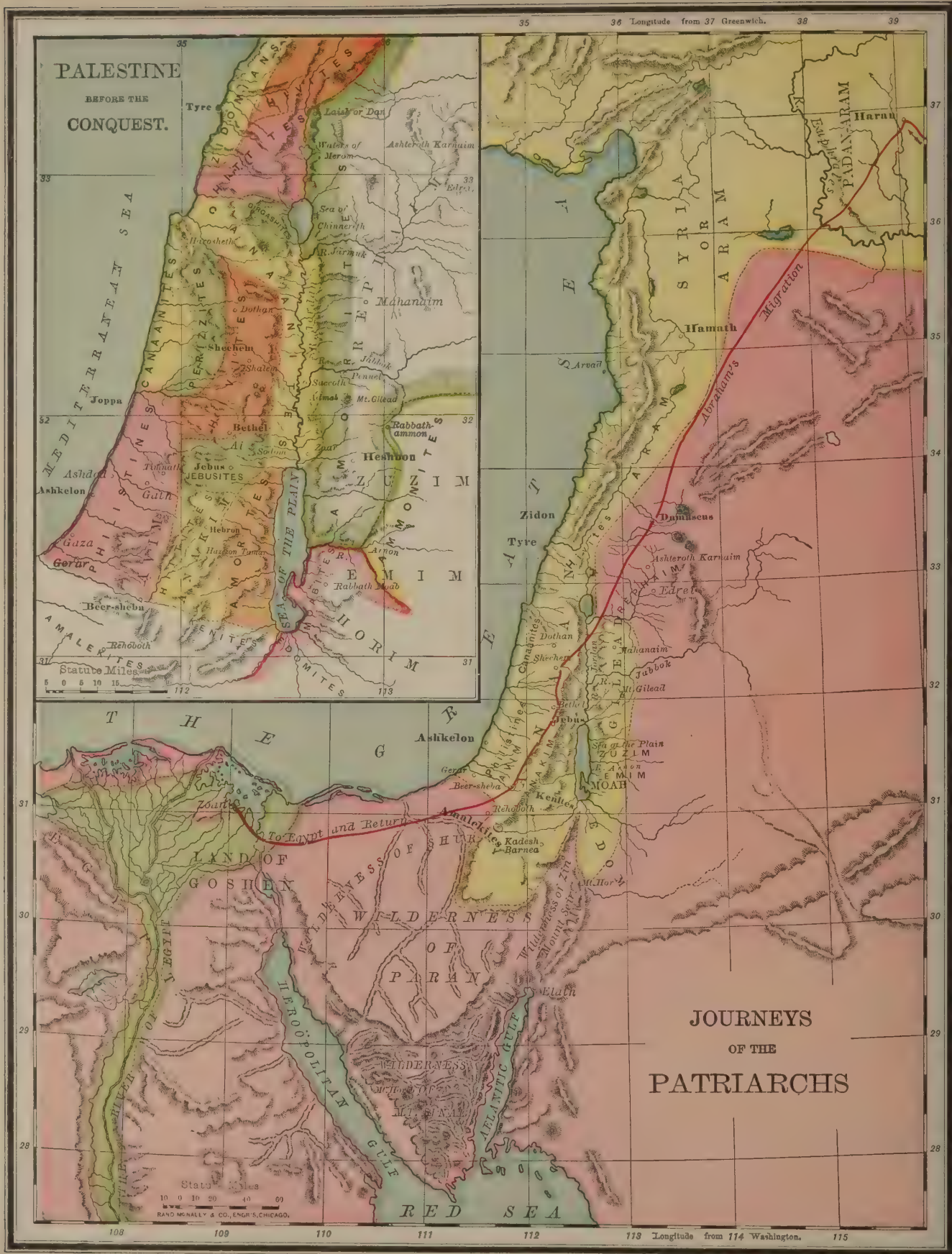
Burial procession. (Gen. 50.) After the death of Jacob, his embalmed body was borne from Egypt to Hebron. The direct route was not taken, probably on account of the hostility of the Philistine and Amorite tribes; but the procession passed around the south end of the Dead Sea, through the land of Moab, and crossed the Jordan at Abel-mizraim, near Jericho, a place not certainly identified; and thence to Hebron, where the last of the three fathers of the chosen people was laid to rest in the ancestral sepulcher.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. Journeys of Abraham. (1) Ur to Haran; (2) Haran to Canaan (Shechem, Bethel); (3) visit to Egypt (return to Bethel); (4) removal to Hebron; (5) pursuit of Elamites (Dan, Hobah, Salem); (6) settlement at Beersheba; (7) offering of Isaac (Moriah); (8) burial of Sarah (Hebron).

2. Journeys of Isaac. (1) Beer-lahai-roi; (2) Gerar; (3) Rehoboth; (4) Beersheba; (5) Hebron.

3. Journeys of Jacob. (1) Flight to Haran (Beersheba, Bethel, Haran); (2) return to Canaan (Mizpah, Mahanaim, Peniel, Shechem; residence in Canaan (Bethel, Bethlehem, Hebron, Dothan); (4) descent into Egypt (Beersheba, Goshen); (5) burial procession (Abel-mizraim, Hebron).



PALESTINE BEFORE THE CONQUEST

The knowledge we now possess of the inhabitants of Palestine prior to the thirteenth century B.C. is scanty. The names of tribes, more or less settled, are given; but we know very little of their language, customs, or origin. The description of Palestine may be arranged as follows: (1) the earliest inhabitants; (2) the tribes of the patriarchal era; (3) the nations at the time of the conquest; (4) the surrounding nations.

THE EARLIEST INHABITANTS

In most lands the earliest people have been of an unknown race, as the mound builders of America and the cave dwellers of Europe. Very early in the history of the race a people entered Palestine and settled upon both sides of the Jordan, generally among the mountains. They were remembered by different names in various parts of the country, but the names show the dread inspired by them among the later tribes. They were doubtless of one race, but whether of Hamitic or Semitic stock is uncertain; and their history is as unknown as their origin. They were already in their decline in the time of Abraham, when the Canaanite races, the second series of inhabitants, were in possession of the land. They belonged to six tribes or divisions, each having a different name and location, but all bearing the same characteristics, and all regarded as giants by those who came after them. Our principal authorities concerning these archaic peoples are the passages Gen. 14:5-7 and Deut. 2:10-23.

Rephaim. The Rephaim, "lofty men," are frequently named in the Old Testament, the word being generally translated "giants." In the age of Abraham they were living in the highlands of Bashan, where their capital, Ashteroth Karnaim, "the two-horned Ashteroth," was taken by the Elamite king, Chedorlaomer, the earliest conqueror in Bible history. By degrees they lost their nationality and were merged with the Amorites, over whom one of their race, the gigantic Og, king of Bashan, ruled at the time of the conquest. They may have also settled west of the Jordan, near what was afterward Jerusalem, since a certain locality in that vicinity (map on page 73) derived its name from them and was long afterward known as the "Valley of the Rephaim" (2 Sam. 5:18).

Zuzim. The Zuzim, "tall ones," are supposed to be the same people as those who in Deut. 2:20 are called Zamzummim. They occupied the Eastern Table-land, south of Bashan and Gilead. Their capital was Ham, a city not yet identified, unless it was (as some suppose) the place afterward known as Rabbath Ammon. These people were also giants, like the Rephaim (Deut. 2:21),

they were also overswept in the raid of Chedorlaomer (Gen. 14:5), and during the time of the Israelites' sojourn in Egypt were dispossessed by the Ammonites, who occupied their country afterward, until in turn driven out by the Amorites.

Emim. The Emim, or "terrible ones," were located south of the Zuzim, and therefore directly east of the Dead Sea. They were overcome by Chedorlaomer at Shaveh Kiriathaim, "the dale of the two cities," and their land was afterward occupied by the Moabites (page 24).

Horim. The "cave dwellers," or Horites, occupied Mount Seir, south of the Dead Sea. Their genealogy is



Courtesy E. A. Henry

GREAT STONE ALTAR IN A CAVE

given in Gen. 36:20-30, and 1 Chron. 1:38-42. As their name implies, they lived in caves. Their excavated dwellings are still found today in great numbers through that region. They were beaten by Chedorlaomer, and subsequently dispossessed by the descendants of Esau, the Edomites.

Avim. The Avim, "ruins," or "dwellers in ruins," lived in the Shefelah, or foothills, between the Philistine plain and the mountains of Judah (Deut. 2:23; Josh. 13:2, 3). They were early conquered by the Caphtorim, a Philistine race, and were in a depressed condition at the time of the entrance of the Israelites. The word Hazerim (Deut. 2:23) means "villages," or "nomad encampments," showing that they were not a settled, but a wandering people.

Anakim. The name Anakim means "long-necked ones" and may refer either to their size or to their strength (which in Hebrew comes from a word similar to *neck*). They were descendants of Arba, and divided into three clans, Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai (Josh. 14:15; 15:14).



Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

HAMATH AS SEEN FROM A DISTANCE



Courtesy E. A. Henry

A VIEW OF THE CITY OF GAZA



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE JORDAN RIVER AT BETHABARA

Their principal home was at Hebron, which was called by them Kirjath-arba; but they also occupied a city near it, called Kirjath-sepher, or "book-town," a name which is suggestive of a national literature. Unlike the other races, they seem to have maintained a foothold in the presence of the incoming Canaanite races, and their gigantic appearance struck terror to the Israelite spies during the wandering (Num. 13). But they were conquered by Caleb (Josh. 14), and their remnant, driven from the mountains, mingled with the Philistines of the seacoast plain. One family of this race remained as late as the days of David, that of Goliath and his brothers (1 Sam. 17:4; 2 Sam. 21:15-22).

THE TRIBES OF THE PATRIARCHAL ERA

The chosen family came to Palestine about 1921 B.C., according to the common chronology, but probably from two to three hundred years earlier. At this time these earliest races were already superseded in nearly all the land by later tribes, of Hamitic origin, with which the patriarchs were sometimes brought into contact. These later tribes were often called Canaanites, because the nation of that name was both the original stock and in possession of the richest and best portion of the land in Palestine.

We notice these tribes, as far as practicable, in the order of their location in the four great natural divisions of the country: the tribes of the Maritime Plain, those of the Mountain Region, those of the Jordan Valley, and those of the Eastern Table-land.

Zidonians. Beginning at the north, on the narrow plain by the Mediterranean Sea, we find the Zidonians, with their two great cities, Zidon the earlier and Tyre the later. Perhaps the latter city was not yet founded in the patriarchal age. These people were early famous as the traders of the Mediterranean world, having commercial relations as far as Spain. They occupied a narrow strip of territory between Mount Lebanon and the Mediterranean Sea, north of Mount Carmel. Their country was never possessed by the Israelites, and most of the time the relations between the two races were peaceful.

Canaanites. Next in order of location we come to the Canaanites proper, or that branch of the descendants of Canaan which retained the family name. While *all* the tribes of Palestine are often called Canaanites, as descended from one stock, the name strictly belongs only to the people who lived in two sections of the country. The word means "lowlanders," and was applied particularly to those dwelling on the Maritime Plain, on both sides of Mount Carmel, the Plain of Esdraelon and that of Sharon, and to those in the Jordan Valley. These together constituted "the Canaanites on the east and on the west" (Josh. 11:3). They occupied the richest and most valuable portions of the land. The only city

on the coast belonging to the Canaanites which existed during the patriarchal age was Joppa, still standing. The Canaanite cities in the Jordan Valley were the "five cities of the plain," Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar, of which all except the last were destroyed by the visitation of God (Gen. 19). Their location was in the plain on the north of the Dead Sea, and there is no reason to suppose that they are covered by its waters. In the time immediately before the conquest we find Jericho has arisen in the place of the destroyed cities, and not far from their site, as the most important city of the Jordan Valley.

Philistines. South of the Canaanites, on the Maritime Plain, were the Philistines. "Emigrants" is the meaning of the word, supporting the view that they came from Caphtor, or Crete, which was the capital of an empire embracing the isles and surroundings of the Aegean Sea prior to 2000 B.C. They were related to the Egyptians, and hence were of Hamitic stock. They came to the land before the time of Abraham, drove out and subdued the earlier Avim (Deut. 2:23), or Avites, and had frequent dealings with Abraham and Isaac. In the patriarchal age their principal cities were Gaza and Gerar; but before the conquest they had moved northward and were a powerful confederacy of five cities: Ashkelon, Gaza, Ashdod, Gath, and Ekron (Josh. 13:3). Their territory, if taken at all during the campaigns of Joshua, was soon reconquered, and the Philistines were the most dangerous enemies of Israel during all the period of the judges. In David's time they were subjected; but not until the Maccabean age were they fully conquered and their land made a part of Israel.

Hittites. We turn now to the tribes of the mountain region, beginning, as before, at the north. As these northern regions are not alluded to in patriarchal history, and only very briefly named in the annals of the conquest, it is not easy to determine which of the tribes occupied them. But, from allusions in Josh. 1:4 and 11:3, and from frequent mention on the monuments of Egypt, we incline to the opinion that the Hittites were the possessors of this country. They have left their name in Hattin, the Caphar Hittai of the Talmud, near the Sea of Galilee. Another branch, more frequently mentioned, was in the south, at and around Hebron (Gen. 23), perhaps extending as far south as Beersheba (Gen. 27:46). For seven hundred years the Hittites were rulers in Asia Minor, where their inscriptions have been found. Their history, however, has not yet been traced. They were conquered by the Assyrians about 700 B.C. With these people the relations of the patriarchs were ever peaceful, and of them Abraham purchased his family sepulcher.

Girgashites. The position of the Girgashites is uncertain, from the infrequent mention of them. But the slight indications point to the region west of the Sea of



HEBRON

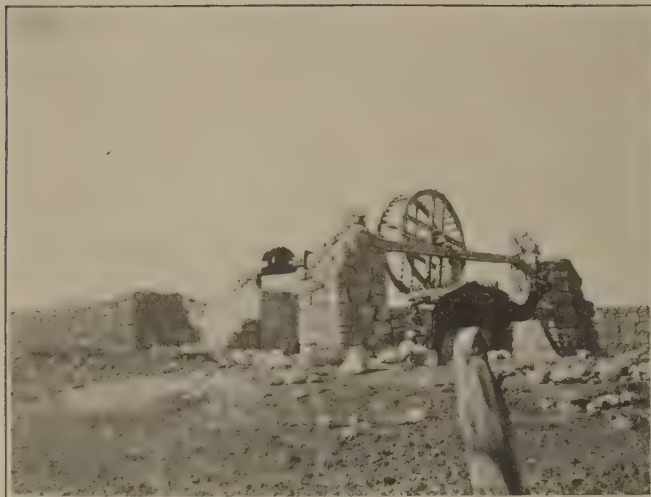
Galilee (Josh. 24:11), where we locate them conjecturally. They may have been gradually absorbed by the surrounding tribes.

Hivites. South of Mount Carmel, and extending to what was afterward the border of Benjamin, we find the Hivites, having Shechem as their principal city in the time of Jacob (Gen. 34:2). Afterward they occupied several towns immediately north of Jerusalem, four of which formed the "Gibeonite league" and made a treaty of peace with Joshua (Josh. 9:3-15). They were a quiet people, averse to war, and submitting readily to foreign domination.

Perizzites. The Perizzites, "villagers," are always named in connection with the Canaanites. From the allusions in Gen. 34:30, Josh. 17:15, and other passages, we locate them between the Hivites and the western Canaanites, in the northern portion of the Shefelah, or foothills, where villages would more readily cluster than among the mountains. They remained in the land as late as the time of the restoration from Babylonian captivity (Ezra 9:1).

Jebusites. The Jebusites lived in the mountains around their city Jebus, afterward Jerusalem. They were of Canaanitish origin, a small but warlike tribe. Their king was slain by Joshua; but the city, though burned by the Israelites (Judg. 1:8), was still held by its own people, and remained in their possession, a foreign fortress in the midst of the land, until finally taken by David and made his capital (2 Sam. 5). South of the Jebusites was the southern branch of the Hittites, already referred to.

Amorites. One more nation of the Canaanite stock remains, perhaps the most powerful of all, the Amorites, or "mountaineers." They occupied, originally, the wilderness lying between Hebron and the Dead Sea, having



Courtesy E. A. Henry

A CAMEL-POWER WELL AT BEERSHEBA



Courtesy E. A. Henry

A SUN-DRIED BRICK AND SOD-ROOFED HOUSE OF THE PHILISTINE PLAIN

Hazezontamar (later En-gedi) as their capital; were smitten by Chedorlaomer, but aided Abraham in his pursuit and battle (Gen. 14). Afterward they pushed northward, crossed the Jordan, and possessed all the Eastern Table-land north of the Dead Sea, dispossessing the Ammonites of its southern portion, and the Rephaim of its northern. This great country was the "land of the Amorites" at the time of the conquest, ruled by two kings, Sihon and Og.

It is probable that, during the patriarchal era, while Abraham and his family lived as wanderers in their Land of Promise, the lands east of the Jordan were occupied by their primeval inhabitants, the Rephaim in the north, the Zuzim between the Jabbok and the Arnon, and the Emim in the south.

THE NATIONS AT THE TIME OF THE CONQUEST

What changes may have taken place among the tribes of western Palestine during the four centuries the Israelites were in Egypt, is not known; but, as the land became more densely settled, the frequent strifes of the Canaanite tribes and their roving traits would result in many alterations of boundary lines. East of the Jordan, however, the changes may be more distinctly marked.

Amorites. The Amorites, already named (page 23), probably conquered the Eastern Table-land, north of the Jabbok, during the period of the sojourn (i.e., the stay of the Israelites in Egypt) and dispossessed its early inhabitants. Many of these people, however, remained among the conquerors, and one of this race, Og, the king of Bashan, ruled over the northern Amorites when the Israelites entered the land, and was slain by them.

Moabites and Ammonites. Two new tribes, closely related, made their appearance during this epoch, the Moabites and the Ammonites. They were descended

from Lot, the nephew of Abraham, and their origin is related in Gen. 19. They arose during the period of the sojourn (Deut. 2:19-23), and conquered the primitive Emim and Zuzim probably as far north as the Jabbok. But the Amorites on the north wrested their conquests from them and drove them back south of the Arnon, which was thenceforward their northern boundary. The Moabites were the settled portion of these tribes, dwelling in cities; while the Ammonites were the predatory, wandering element, living mostly in the east, and without permanent dwelling places. During the period of the judges they were among the oppressors of Israel (Judg. 3 and 10), but they were defeated by Saul (1 Sam. 11), and conquered by David (2 Sam. 8:2).

THE SURROUNDING NATIONS

The principal nations bordering upon the land of Canaan before the conquest by the Israelites were the following:

Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, Arvadites, and Hamathites. On the north were the Hivites, "that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath" (Judg. 3:3). This is supposed to have been the original home of the race, from which they journeyed to their seat in central Palestine. Still farther north were the Arkites, the Sinites, the Arvadites, and the Hamathites.

Ammonites. On the northeast lay the desert, and on the southeast roamed the wandering Ammonites, already mentioned.

Amalekites, Kenites, and Edomites. On the south were several tribes, not all of which can be located with certainty. In the west, south of the Philistine country, were the Amalekites, a people of unknown origin and predatory habits. South of Judah were the Kenites; and southeast of the Dead Sea were, in early times, the

Horim (already mentioned), succeeded during the time of the sojourn by the Edomites, a race descended from Esau, which will be described later (see explanations to map on page 28).

Early inhabitants of Palestine. With regard to these early inhabitants of Palestine, the following facts may be noteworthy:

Race. In respect to race, most of the early peoples belonged to the Hamitic stock, though the origin of the six earliest peoples remains unknown, and the two latest, the Moabites and Ammonites, were Semites, and closely related to Israel.

Language. As to language, they probably spoke the Hebrew tongue, or one closely allied to it. In Isa. 19:18, the Hebrew is evidently "the language of Canaan," i.e., of the Canaanites. Whether this language was the one originally spoken by Abraham's ancestors or not, we have no means of knowing; but it is possible that it was gained, during the period of the journeyings, from the Canaanites.

Government. In government, each village or tribe had its own ruler, who was called a "king"; but his authority

was limited by the "elders," a body having influence partly from birth and partly by force of character of its members.

Religion. The religion of the early inhabitants of Palestine was widely different from that of the Hebrews, who, from the age of Abraham, worshiped one invisible, self-existent, spiritual God. The Canaanites deified nature under various forms, especially as Baal, the giver of life, and Ashtoreth (Greek, Astarte), the corresponding female divinity. Their rites of worship were abominable, cruel, and licentious. They sacrificed, not only captured enemies, but their own children, to their idols, and performed acts of the grossest wickedness at their idolatrous service.

History. The early history of Palestine is unwritten, save in its tragic close, the conquest of the land by the Israelites under Joshua and the annihilation of many of its races. Still, many lived as a separate people through all Jewish history; and some of the best scholars are of the opinion that the native population of Palestine at the present time belongs mainly to this old Canaanite stock.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Earliest inhabitants.* Rephaim, Zuzim, Emim, Horim, Avim, Anakim.

2. *Tribes of the patriarchal era.* (1) Maritime Plain: Zidonians, Canaanites, Philistines; (2) Mountain Region: Hittites (north), Girgashites, Hivites, Perizzites, Jebusites, Hittites (south). Amorites; (3) Jordan Valley: Canaanites; (4) Eastern Table-land: Rephaim, Zuzim, Emim.

3. *Nations of the time of the conquest.* East of Jordan: Amorites, Moabites, Ammonites.

4. *Surrounding nations.* (1) North: Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, Arvadites, Hamathites; (2) southeast: Ammonites; (3) south: Amalekites, Kenites, Edomites.



JERICHO

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

LANDS OF THE SOJOURN AND WANDERING

THE LAND OF EGYPT

Names. The present name, Egypt, was given by the Greeks, and was never used by the inhabitants in ancient times. On the monuments it is generally called KEM. In the Old Testament the most frequent name is Mizraim, in plural form. The poetical books of the Bible contain the name Rahab, "the proud, or insolent," and Land of Ham.

Boundaries and dimensions. On the north, Egypt is bounded by the Mediterranean Sea; on the east, by

of the Roman Empire. Southeast of the Pelusiac branch lay the land of Goshen (now Es Shurkiyeh), the home of the Israelites during the sojourn. Southern or Upper Egypt is a narrow valley, winding with the course of the Nile, varying in width from two to ten miles; a strip of fertile soil between two barren hills, beyond which the desert lies on either side. The two sections were always regarded as separate, and each was represented in the double crown worn by the kings. There was another division, made in very early times, into nomes, or prov-

inces, each of which had its own ruler and its own object of worship. Of these nomes there were from thirty-six to fifty at different times.

The Nile. In every age the Nile has been the most important feature in the topography of Egypt, and the cause of its surpassing fertility. Its sources, long unknown, are in the great lakes of Central Africa, whence it flows in a northerly direction. [The main stream, called the White Nile, receives in Nubia its principal tributary, the Blue Nile, which rises in Abyssinia. During the last 1,500 miles of its course it is not increased by any other stream, and flows through a torrid desert.]

Yet, as it enters the Mediterranean,

its current is still that of a mighty river. Its mouths are at present three in number, though there were formerly seven; and, from their resemblance on the map to the Greek letter Δ , that portion of Egypt is called the Delta. The annual overflow of the Nile begins, in Lower Egypt, about the twenty-fifth of June; the river attains its height in three months and remains stationary twelve days, at a height of about thirty-six feet above its ordinary level at Thebes, twenty-five feet at Cairo, and four feet at its mouth. This remarkable overflow is due to the heavy rains in Central Africa and, as it brings down new soil, keeps the land always fertile. But for the Nile, the entire land of Egypt would only be a part of the Great Desert.

People of Egypt. The people living in Egypt were of the Hamitic stock, a race of high capacity forming the earliest civilization known in history. They were religious, but worshiped animals, and even the lowest forms of life; contemplative and studious, attaining to considerable knowledge, though on narrow lines of research;



AN EGYPTIAN TEMPLE

Palestine, the Arabian Desert, and the Red Sea; on the south, by Nubia; and on the west, by the great African Desert. Its limits have been the same in nearly all ages. In a geographical sense, it embraces 115,000 square miles; but more than nine-tenths of this consists of uninhabitable deserts. The true Egypt, the home of its people, is simply the valley of the Nile and the space between its mouths, an area of 9,600 square miles, a little larger than the state of New Hampshire. Deducting from this the area covered by the waters of the Nile and its branches, the land of Egypt which may be occupied or cultivated includes only about 5,600 square miles, or less than the united area of the states of Connecticut and Rhode Island.

Divisions. There have always been two Egypts, northern and southern. Northern or Lower Egypt comprises the Delta of the Nile, triangular in shape, a plain between the eastern or Pelusiac branch of the Nile and its western or Canopic branch. This is a vast garden, with soil the richest in the Old World, and the grain field



Copyright Underwood & Underwood

THE WILDERNESS OF THE WANDERING, IN WHICH THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL SPENT FORTY YEARS
AFTER THEIR FLIGHT FROM EGYPT



patriotic, but not fond of war, and therefore rarely conquerors of other nations. Their language was "agglutinative monosyllabic," with mingled Nigritic and Semitic characteristics. Their government was most thoroughly organized, and took cognizance of even the minute matters of life. Their art was massive and somber, imposing from its vastness, but not varied, and therefore giving but little play to genius. The Egyptians were slender of frame, but strong. Their faces were oval and olive-colored; their hair was long, crisp, and jet-black. They are supposed to be represented at the present time by the Copts.

History of Egypt. The history of Egypt begins at a time undated, but long after the flood. It is divided into three periods, those of the Old, Middle, and New empires. The Old Empire was founded by Menes and had its capital at Memphis. During the Fourth Dynasty of this period the pyramids were built. The Middle Empire arose at Thebes and lasted until 1570 B.C. The Twelfth Dynasty was most powerful during this epoch, conquering Ethiopia and Arabia. About 1800 B.C. the land was conquered by foreign princes, who ruled four hundred years, and were known as the Hyksos, or Shepherd Kings. The New Empire arose in 1570 B.C., after the expulsion of the Hyksos, and lasted for a thousand years. Its greatest monarch was Rameses II, who has been supposed to be the "Pharaoh of the Oppression" (not of the Exodus), and ruled as far east as Chaldea and Assyria. The foregoing dates are all uncertain. The chronology of Egypt is given in the "Chart of Bible History." The land was conquered by the Persians, 525 B.C., and annexed to the Persian Empire.

The principal places in Lower and Upper Egypt. The most important places in Lower Egypt were: Memphis, the ancient capital; Heliopolis, called in the Bible On, near the eastern branch of the Delta; Rameses, in the land of Goshen; Pelusium, at the eastern mouth of the Nile; and Alexandria, in later history the metropolis of Egypt, near the Canopic mouth of the Nile. In Upper Egypt, Thebes was the most important place, and long the capital of that part of the country.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. **Names.** Egypt, Kem, Mizraim ("the proud or insolent"), Rahab, Land of Ham.
2. **Boundaries and dimensions.** North: Mediterranean Sea; east: Palestine, Arabia, Red Sea; south: Nubia; west: African Desert: area, 115,000 square miles; inhabitable, 9,600 square miles; land, 5,600 square miles.
3. **Divisions.** Lower (Delta); Upper (Valley).
4. **Nile.** White Nile; Blue Nile; sources; delta; overflow.
5. **People.** Hamitic origin; civilization; language; art; physical traits.
6. **History.** Old Empire (Memphis, Pyramids); Middle Empire (Thebes, Twelfth Dynasty, Hyksos); New Empire (Rameses II, Persians).

THE WILDERNESS OF THE WANDERING

Situation. The region called the Wilderness of the Wandering lies between Egypt and Edom, a great triangle having for its three points the border of Lake Menzaleh, the southern extremity of the Dead Sea, and Ras Mohammed, the southern end of the peninsula. Its northern boundary is the Mediterranean, the land of the Philistines, and the Negeb, or South Country. Its southeastern line is the depression of the Arabah, and the Gulf of Akaba, or Aelanitic Gulf. Its southwestern



Cultivable Land in Egypt.

5,600 Square Miles.

Valley of Nile and Delta.

9,600 Square Miles.

Territorial Extent of Egypt. 115,000 Sq. Miles.

AREA OF EGYPT

line is the Isthmus of Suez and the Gulf of Suez. From Egypt, in a line due east, to the Dead Sea is about 200 miles; from the Mediterranean, at the Wady el Arish (the "River of Egypt"), to Ras Mohammed, in a line a little east of south, is about 225 miles, thus making the



BOZRAH, EDM

Courtesy Dr. C. L. Robinson

entire area of the triangle about 22,500 square miles, or less than the aggregate area of New Hampshire, Vermont, and Massachusetts, though larger than any two of those states.

Natural features. The region has two general divisions, and three others closely connected with them: (1) the table-land; (2) the Sinaitic Mountains; (3) the narrow plain by the western arm of the Red Sea; (4) the Arabah, or the valley between the Aelanitic Gulf and the Dead Sea; (5) the Negeb, or South Country.

The table-land. The northern and central portion of the triangle is a sterile table-land of limestone, from 2,000 to 2,500 feet high and consisting of rolling plains with a gravelly surface; with few springs, and these mostly of impure water; and watered only by the streams of the Wady el Arish ("River of Egypt"), a torrent which is dry during most of the year. This was the Wilderness of Paran, "the great and terrible wilderness" (Deut. 1:19) in which the Israelites wandered for thirty-eight years. It is now called et Tih, "the wandering," and is traversed from east to west by two caravan routes, marked by the bleached bones of camels that have perished by the way. On the north it slopes away to a plain of white sand reaching to the Mediterranean, which was generally called the Wilderness of Shur. On the other three sides it is bounded by a chain of mountains, 4,000 feet high, called Jebel et Tih. It was in this wilderness country that the children of Israel were doomed to wander until all the generation that came out of Egypt died, except Caleb and Joshua. Even Moses was not permitted more than a distant view of the Promised Land from the top of Mount Pisgah.

Sinaitic Mountains. Beyond the desert, and separated from it by the chain of mountains above named, and also by a narrow strip of sand south of the mountains, is the group of the Sinaitic Mountains. This group is triangular in form and consists of ranges radiating from a center. The names Horeb and Sinai seem to have been used interchangeably, though some consider the former the name of the group, and Sinai a single peak. There has been much discussion as to which is the "Mountain of the Law," from which the Ten Commandments were given to Moses. Three peaks have been most prominently presented by different explorers: Jebel Musa, "the Mountain of Moses," which is supported by local tradition, and by the authority of Ritter, Kurtz, Keil, and Kalisch; Jebel Serbal, claimed by Lepsius; and Ras es Sufsafah, supported by Robinson, Dean Stanley, and most of the

recent travelers. This is a granite cliff standing above the plain so boldly that one may walk up and lay a hand upon its wall, which rises 1,500 feet above the plain, and 6,500 feet above the sea. The plain in front of it is called er Rahah, and is 2,300 yards long and 900 yards wide, sufficiently large for the presence of all the Israelites before the mount, without including another plain on the northeast, branching from er Rahah, and called Wady esh Sheikh. It is situated in a vast and dreary desert, occupied for the most part by hordes of Arabs who subsist by plunder and render the journey to Sinai impossible except to large and well-defended caravans.

The plain. Between the mountains and the western arm of the Red Sea lies a narrow plain following the line of the coast. In the northwestern section it was called the Wilderness of Etham; opposite the Sinaitic group of mountains, the Wilderness of Sin. This lower portion is now called el Kaa.

The Arabah. From the head of the Gulf of Akaba (Aelanitic Gulf) a gorge extends nearly northward to the Dead Sea, an extension of the Jordan Valley, the Arabah, called in the history the Wilderness of Zin. It lies between the mountain chain on the east of the Wilderness of Paran (et Tih) and Mount Seir, the home of the Edomites. The opinion held by many early writers that the Jordan once flowed through this depression into the Red Sea may be correct as regards a past geologic period, but not as a historical fact; for it is evident that no great change has taken place in this region within the limits of historical time. Opposite the traditional Mount Hor the bed of the valley is about 500 feet above the sea

level; and from this point it slopes northward to the Dead Sea, 1,300 feet below the sea level, and southward to the Gulf of Akaba.

The Negeb. The Negeb, or South Country, has already been described (page 16). The southern section of this region belongs to the Wilderness of the Wandering, from Mount Halak northward.

Inhabitants. The only inhabitants of this region at the time of the wandering of the Israelites were the Amalekites, who roamed throughout the desert of Paran. Their origin is uncertain; they may have belonged to the same stock as the earliest inhabitants of Canaan, as they were a distinct tribe in the time of Abraham (Gen. 14). They were the bitter enemies of Israel during all the period of the wandering, attacking their rear, and destroying detached companies of them on their march (Deut. 25:18). The only pitched battle with the Amalekites took place at Rephidim, near Mount Sinai, when they were defeated by Israel; but they attacked the Israelites again at Hormah and inflicted serious injury. Long afterward the power of the Amalekites was broken by Saul (1 Sam. 15), and their destruction was completed by David (1 Sam. 27 and 30).

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Situation.* Triangle (Menzaleh, Dead Sea, Ras Mohammed). Boundaries: north (Mediterranean Sea, Philistines, Negeb); south-east (Arabah, Akaba); southwest (Isthmus and Gulf of Suez). Size: 200 miles east and west; 225 miles north and south.
2. *Natural features.* Table-land (Paran, Shur); Sinaitic Mountains (Horeb and Sinai); plain (Etham, Sin); Arabah (Zin); Negeb (Mount Halak).
3. *Inhabitants.* Amalekites (Rephidim, Hormah).

THE LAND OF EDOM

Boundaries. The land of Edom, or of the Edomites, lay south of the country of the Moabites, the boundary between them being the brook Zered (Wady el Ahsy), which flows into the southern lagoon of the Dead Sea. On the east it extended to the great Arabian Desert, in that section supposed to be the "land of the Temanites." On the south its border was the country of the Midianites, and the head of the Gulf of Akaba. The western boundary was the Arabah, or sunken ravine running northward between the Red Sea and the Dead Sea. There is, however, an opinion gaining ground among Bible students that "the field of Edom" extended to the west of the Arabah, and south of Palestine.

Names. The earliest name of this country, and one often used throughout Bible history, was Mount Seir, "the rugged," from its rough, mountainous nature. This was the name of its earliest inhabitants, "the sons of Seir the Horite" (Gen. 36:20). Afterward it was



PETRA (MOUNT SEIR)

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

possessed by the descendants of Esau, and called Edom, "red," from the "red pottage" for which Esau sold his birthright. Probably the red color of its sandstone mountains also aided in fixing the name. In the New Testament time the word received a Greek form, and became Idumea. Josephus called it Gebalene, "mountainous." At present it is divided into two sections, each having a different name—the section north of Petra being called Jebel, and the one south, esh Sherah.

Natural features. Edom is emphatically a land of mountains. On the west, along the side of the Arabah, is a line of low limestone hills. Back of these rise higher, igneous rocks surmounted by variegated sandstone of peculiar color, 2,000 feet high. The eastern side of the mountains slopes gently away into the Arabian Desert. But, though rough, the land is rich; the terraced hillsides have in all ages been bright with vegetation, and the people have been prosperous. So the blessing of Esau (Gen. 27:39, 40) has been fulfilled in a land of "the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven." Its capital in the Old Testament period was Bozrah (now Buseireh), near its northern border. Later Sela, the Petra of remarkable rock-hewn buildings, arose to prominence. Ezion-geber, at the head of the Gulf of Akaba, was its seaport.

History. Mount Seir was first settled by the Horites, or Horim, like the inhabitants of Palestine a people of unknown origin. During the later patriarchal age it was conquered and possessed by Esau, the brother of Jacob, and ever after occupied by his descendants, the Edomites. The refusal of this people to allow the Israelites to journey through its territory compelled



ROMAN THEATER AT PETRA

Courtesy E. A. Henry

them to make a long detour around Edom on the south and east and enter Palestine by the land of the Moabites. During the period of the judges the Edomites are not mentioned; but they were beaten by Saul and thoroughly conquered by David after a severe struggle. At the division of the kingdom, 935 B.C., Edom was held by Judah. Its people rebelled in the time of Jehoram, the son of Jehoshaphat, and, although defeated by Judah, were able to maintain their independence. They joined the Chaldeans under Nebuchadnezzar in the destruction of Jerusalem, for which the later prophecies and psalms gave them bitter denunciations. About the time of the captivity, 586-536 B.C., the Edomites gained possession of most of the country south of Judah, extending even to the confines of Egypt. But they lost their own land, Mount Seir, which became the possession of the Nabatheans, a race, perhaps allied to the Arabians, which laid aside its nomadic habits and founded a

kingdom whose people grew rich by the caravan trade. The Edomites, or Idumeans, south of Palestine were conquered by the Maccabean princes and incorporated with the Jews, 130 B.C., and the Nabathean kingdom was annexed to the Roman Empire, 105 A.D.

Peculiarities. The Edomites, though descended from the stock of Abraham, adopted the idolatry of the Canaanites, with whom they had intermarried. But their most remarkable feature, as a nation, was that of dwelling in caves. The mountains of Idumea are of soft sandstone, easily wrought, and are penetrated with caves and grottoes, which were used, not for burial places, like those of other nations, but for residence. The rock-hewn temples, palaces, and homes of Petra, so well known to travelers, are magnificent in appearance. The custom probably arose from the fear of robbers and from the ease with which the caves could be excavated in the sandstone rock.

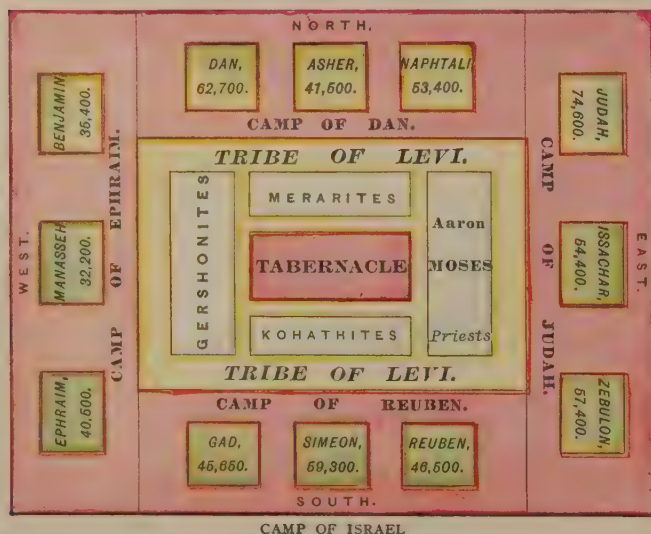
OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Boundaries.* Moab; desert: Midianites; Arabah.
2. *Names.* Seir, Edom, Idumea, Gebalene, Jebel, and esh Sherah.
3. *Natural features.* Mountains; soil; capitals (Bozrah, Petra).
4. *History.* Horites; Esau; Edomites; Israelite supremacy; Chaldeans; Nabatheans; Maccabeans; Romans.
5. *Peculiarities.* Religion; rock houses.

THE WANDERING IN THE WILDERNESS

There are great difficulties in fixing the location of the places and the order of events in the history of the forty years which intervened between the exodus, or "going out," from Egypt, and the entrance into the Promised Land, 1270-1230 B.C. These difficulties arise from various causes: the antiquity of the events, the fragmentary character of the history, the extent of the country, our scanty knowledge of the region, and especially the changes which have taken place in the seacoast during the three thousand years past. While the general course of the journey can be easily defined, the particular localities are, in many instances, exceedingly uncertain. For the convenience of the student, we divide the entire journey from Egypt to Canaan into sections.

Journey I, from Rameses to the Red Sea. (Exod. 12-14; Num. 33:5-8.) The sojourn of the Israelites was passed in the land of Goshen, between the Nile and the Isthmus of Suez. The court of the reigning Pharaoh during the time Moses was negotiating for the departure of the Israelites was at Zoan, or Tanis (Ps. 78:12), the royal city of the Delta. Rameses, the place of meeting for the Israelites, was probably a district rather than a city (Gen. 47:11), and was in the land of Goshen. Pithom (Exod. 1:11) has been discovered at Tell Maskutor, ten miles west of Lake Timsah. Succoth, "booths" or "tents," was probably not a city but a camp, and its location is unknown. Etham, "wall" (Exod. 13:20),



may indicate a place near the great wall which extended across the isthmus. Pi-hahiroth was near Suez but has not been identified. Baal-Zephon may be the mountain Jebel Ataka. The Israelites crossed the sea at the narrow Strait of Suez, where the distance from shore to shore is about two-thirds of a mile. At that time the gulf probably extended several miles north of its present position. The north-east wind drove out the waters, leaving a path across the gulf, with pools on either side, as a "wall" or defense to the crossing Israelites.

Journey II, from the Red Sea to Mount Sinai. (Exod. 15-19; Num. 33:8-15.) Although the general direction can be traced with certainty, the precise places of encampment are only conjectural. It is probable that so vast a body of people, about two millions, must have occupied a large extent of territory, and the "stations" were, no doubt, the various headquarters of the camp. This second section of the journey was mostly spent in the two narrow plains along the coast, the Wilderness (or desert) of Etham and that of Sin. At Marah (Ain Hawarah) the bitter waters were healed: at Elim (Wady Ghurundel) the Israelites were refreshed by the "twelve wells and three-score and ten palm trees." At the next station, the ninth, "the encampment at the Red Sea," they saw for the last time the waters of the western gulf, and the land of Egypt beyond them. Here they turned eastward and, passing the mountain barrier, entered the Wilderness of Sin. (This is to be distinguished from the Wilderness of Zin, or the Arabah, on the eastern side of the peninsula.) In this wild and barren country, food failed them and the manna began to be supplied (Exod. 16), to continue for forty years. Their general course was now eastward, through the wadies, or dry beds of winter torrents. At Rephidim (station 13) two events are recorded as occurring. The want of water led to a miraculous supply from the smitten rock (Exod. 17:2-7); and the Israelites fought the first battle in their history, with the wandering Amalekites, who attacked the rear of the scattered host. But they were defeated, and devoted to complete destruction by the Israelites under Joshua, who here appears for the first time (Exod. 17:8-16; Deut. 25:18). The next station was Mount Sinai, in front of which they encamped, probably on the plain er Rahah. Their journey thus far had occupied two months and a half, and here the people remained for a year. The principal events at Mount Sinai were: (1) the giving of the law (Exod. 19-31); (2) the worship of the golden calf, and its

punishment (Exod. 32); (3) the building and consecration of the Tabernacle (Exod. 35-40); (4) the numbering and organization of the people (Num. 1-2).

Journey III, from Mount Sinai to Kadesh-barnea. After a year spent at and around Mount Sinai, the camp was taken up, and the host, led by the Ark of the Cove-



WEST SHORE OF THE DEAD SEA

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

nant, entered once more upon its march. The direction of the journey was northeast, and the route was probably through the Wady Saal. At Taberah (station 15), the "fire of the Lord" consumed some on the edge of the camp who had murmured against God's commands (Num. 11:1-3). At Kibroth-hattaavah (station 16, perhaps the same place as the preceding) a dislike of the manna and a lust for flesh meat seized the people, and for a month they fed upon quails, but were punished by a plague which destroyed multitudes and gave a name to the place, "the graves of lust" (Num. 11:4-35). At Hazeroth (probably Ain Hudherah), Miriam instigated Aaron to a rebellion against Moses, but was smitten with leprosy, though healed at the prayer of Moses (Num. 12:1-16). The Israelites followed the mountain chain by the Red Sea, keeping upon the west side of the hills, and, passing through the edge of the Wilderness of Paran and along the Arabah, followed up the line of the "Mount of the Amorites" (which appears to have been a general name for the mountains in the southern portion of the Negeb, or South Country) until they came to Kadesh-barnea. The location of this place is the great difficulty in the geography of the period. The name appears to be used with reference to a region and more definitely referring to a place. Three localities have been claimed, all on the border of the "Mount of the Amorites," or the South Country. The most southerly location is that now known as Ain esh Shehabe, on the Wady Jerafeh; the most westerly, at Ain Gadis, or Quadis, directly south of the land of Judah; the one farthest to the north and east, at Ain el Weibeh, in the

edge of the Arabah, south of the Dead Sea. The latter had been regarded by most explorers since Dr. Robinson as the correct site, and so it appears on the older maps. But Rev. J. Rowlands, on a journey through the entire region, identified Ain Quadis as the true Kadesh-barnea, and his conclusion was confirmed by Dr. H. C. Trumbull after a thorough investigation of all three places. It is now accepted by most writers. We have therefore regarded Ain Quadis as Kadesh-barnea, and have made it the center of Israelite journeying during the thirty-eight years of the wandering. The change in the location of Kadesh-barnea may necessitate a change in the location of Mount Hor, which Trumbull places at Jebel Maderah, but we have retained the old locality on the edge of



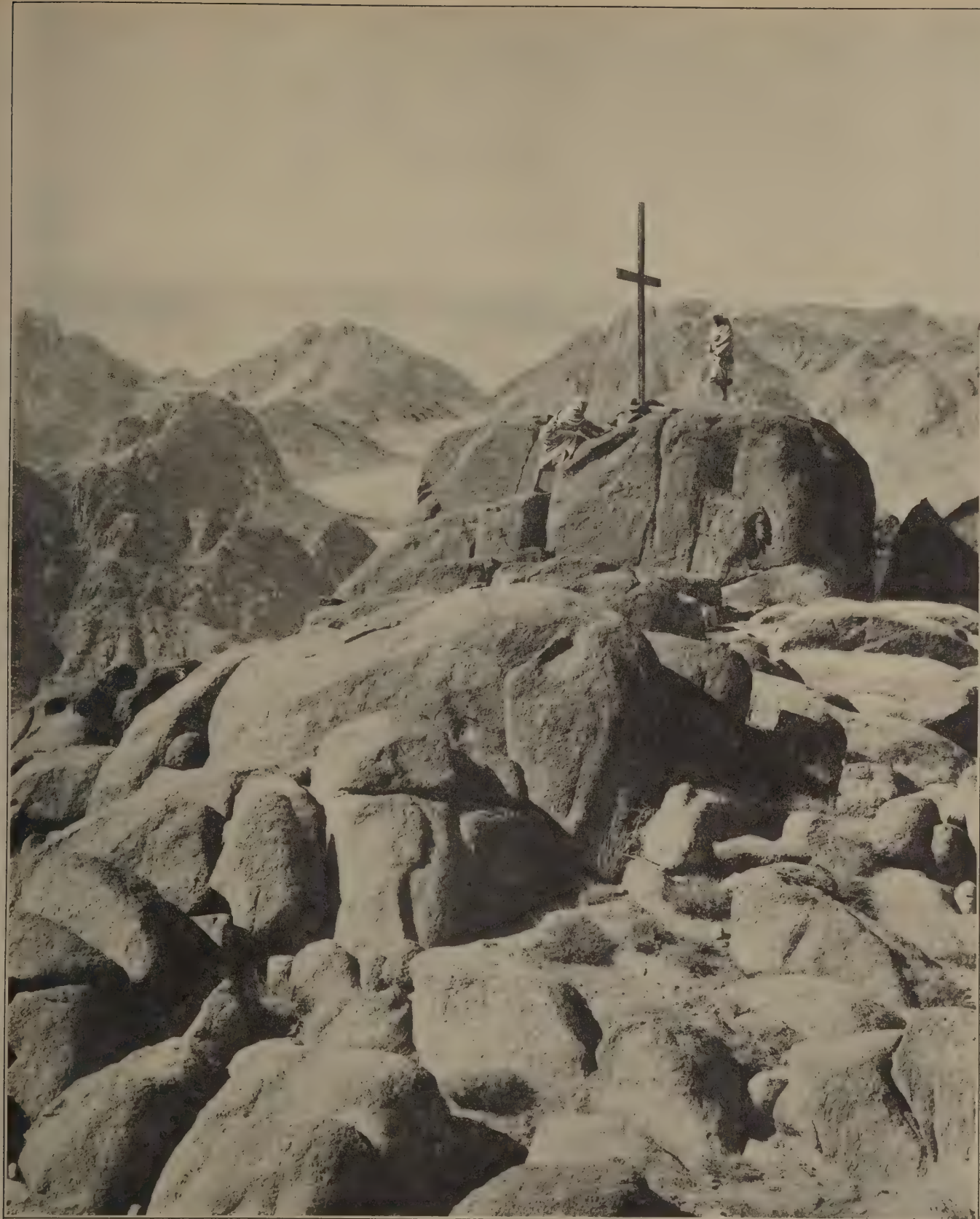
KADESH-BARNEA AND VICINITY
(According to Dr. TRUMBULL)

Edom. Twice the Israelites were encamped at Kadesh, which marked the beginning and end of the thirty-eight years' wandering in the Wilderness of Paran. From Kadesh the twelve spies were sent northward into the land of Canaan, and the adverse report of ten of them caused such terror and rebellion in the host that God declared that they should not enter the Promised Land until all of that generation should have passed away (Num. 13, 14). They were ordered to turn back into the wilderness, but disobeyed and, against their leaders' advice, tried to force a passage to Canaan, probably up the passes Sufa. But the inhabitants of the mountains (Amorites, Canaanites, and Amalekites in alliance) attacked them to their utter defeat at Hormah, and barred their entrance to the land through the South Country, as the warlike Philistines had closed it against them by the way of the plain by the sea (Exod. 13:17). Discouraged and despairing, the Israelites turned their faces once more toward the terrible Wilderness of Paran.

Journeys IV, V, and VI, from Kadesh-barnea to Mount Hor, Ezion-geber, and return. The period of the next

thirty-eight years remains in shadow. Scarcely an event is named which belongs with certainty to this division, the longest by far in the journey. In the history at Num. 14:45 there is a break in the record, and other topics are referred to until we find the people at Kadesh once more, at the end of thirty-eight years, in chapter 20: the list of stations in Num. 33:18-36 is only a barren catalog of eighteen places, in which not one is clearly recognized, and only two or three can be even guessed at. Some have thought that the entire period was spent in the Arabah, wandering up and down, as two of the stations plainly belong there. But it is more probable that the people wandered over the borders between the Negeb (South Country) and the Wilderness of Paran. For convenience we may subdivide this period of wandering into its three journeys: From Kadesh, through twelve unknown stations, to Moseroth, which is afterward named in the account of Aaron's death (Deut. 10:6), showing that it was near Mount Hor. This is indicated on the map as Journey IV. Journey V was from Mount Hor down the Arabah southward to Ezion-geber, at the head of the Aelanitic Gulf. Journey VI was once more through the Arabah, northward to Kadesh-barnea, completing the period of punishment for the rebellion of thirty-eight years before. Here three events took place: (1) The rock was smitten by Moses, when God had bidden him speak to it, in order to bring forth water; and as a penalty he was not permitted to enter Canaan (Num. 20:1-13). (2) The Israelites asked of the Edomites (on whose western border they encamped at Kadesh) the privilege of crossing their territory on the journey to Canaan, but the request was denied. (3) Soon after this, the king of the Canaanite city of Arad, in the Negeb, or South Country, twenty miles south of Hebron, hearing of Israel's approach by the same route as that of the spies thirty-eight years before, went out to meet the invading host. He was repulsed near the same place where Israel had suffered a defeat before, and which was thenceforth called Hormah, "destruction" (Num. 21:1-3). It is possible, however, that the two accounts found in Num. 14:45 and 21:1-3 refer to the same defeat.

Journeys VII and VIII, from Kadesh-barnea to Elath and Jordan. The Israelites were now ready to enter their Land of Promise. But, as the entrance by the south was found impracticable and the Edomites would not permit them to cross their mountains, a long detour became necessary; so for a third time they took their journey through the Arabah. This we have indicated on the map as Journey VII. They paused before Mount Hor, while Aaron left them to ascend the mountain and to die. The peak still bears his name, Jebel Haroun. So according to most travelers; but Trumbull locates Mount Hor in the Negeb. At Ezion-geber and Elath (stations 43 and 44), they saw once more the Red Sea, at its eastern arm. On this journey, too, but whether



MOUNT SINAI

Copyright Underwood & Underwood

before or after passing the Red Sea is uncertain, they were plagued by serpents, and the "brazen serpent" was lifted up by Moses (Num. 21:4-9). At last the southern point of Mount Seir was reached and passed, and now for the last time (Journey VIII) the Israelites turned their faces northward. They traveled through the land of Teman, between Edom and the Arabian Desert. At the brook Zered (Wady el Ahsy), station 49, they entered the land of Moab, which they crossed in safety (Num. 21:11); and at the brook Arnon they came into the country of Sihon, the king of the Amorites, who came against them, and was defeated and slain at Jahaz (Num. 21:12-31). The Amorites of Bashan on the north were ruled by the giant Og, a descendant of the ancient Rephaim (page 21). His land was conquered and he was slain in a decisive battle at Edrei. From the heights of Abarim (station 57) they descended to the Jordan Valley, and encamped at their last station (58) before entering the Land of Promise, on the eastern bank of the Jordan opposite Jericho. Here occurred: (1) the episode of Balaam's prophecy (Num. 22-24); (2) the iniquity of Israel with the women of Moab, and a plague on the people as a result (Num. 25); (3) the numbering of Israel (Num. 26); (4) the campaigns against the Moabites and Midianites (Num. 31); (5) the allotment to the tribes of Reuben and Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh (Num. 32); (6) the repetition of the law and the recapitulation of the journeys, in the book of Deuteronomy; (7) last of all, the ascent of Moses up the height of Nebo, his prophetic view of the Promised Land, and his lonely death (Deut. 34).

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

STATIONS OF THE ISRAELITES DURING THEIR JOURNEY FROM EGYPT TO CANAAN

JOURNEY I, FROM RAMESES TO THE RED SEA

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	EXOD.	NUM.	DEUT.
1. Rameses.....	Unknown	12:37	33:3	.....
2. Succoth.....	Unknown	12:37	33:5	.....
3. Etham.....	Unknown	13:20	33:6	.....
4. Pi-hahiroth.....	Bir-Suweis	14:2	33:7	.....
5. Red Sea.....		14:22	33:8	.....

JOURNEY II, FROM THE RED SEA TO MOUNT SINAI

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	EXOD.	NUM.	DEUT.
6. Desert of Shur, or of Etham.	Shore of the Red Sea	15:22	33:8	.....
7. Marah.....	Ain Hawarah	15:23	33:8	.....
8. Elim.....	Wady Ghurundel	15:27	33:9	.....
9. Red Sea.....	Wady Taiyibeh	.....	33:10	.....
10. Desert of Sin.....	El Murkiyeh (?)	16:1	33:11	.....
11. Dophkah.....	Ain Markhâ (?)	.....	33:12	.....
12. Alush.....	Uncertain	.....	33:13	.....
13. Rephidim.....	Wady Feiran	17:1	33:14	.....
14. Sinai.....	Plain er Rahah	19:1	33:15	.....

JOURNEY III, FROM MOUNT SINAI TO KADESH-BARNEA

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
15. Taberah.....	Wady Saal (?)	11:3	.....	9:22
16. Kibroth-hattaavah.....	Erweis el Ebeirig	11:34	33:16	9:22
17. Hazeroth.....	Ain Hudherah	11:35	33:17	.....
18. Mount of the Amorites....	Jebel Magrah (?)	.....	.....	1:19
19. Kadesh-barnea.....	Ain Quadis	13:26	.....	1:19

JOURNEY IV, FROM KADESH-BARNEA TO MOUNT HOR

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
20. Rithmah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:18	.....
21. Rimmon-parez.....	Uncertain	.....	33:19	.....
22. Libnah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:20	.....
23. Rissah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:21	.....
24. Kehelathah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:22	.....
25. Mount Shapher.....	Jebe Araif (?)	.....	33:23	.....
26. Haradah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:24	.....
27. Makheloth.....	Uncertain	.....	33:25	.....
28. Tahath.....	Uncertain	.....	33:26	.....
29. Tarah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:27	.....
30. Mithcah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:28	.....
31. Hashmonah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:29	.....
32. Moseroth.....	Mount Hor	.....	33:30	.....

JOURNEY V, FROM MOUNT HOR TO EZION-GEBER

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
33. Bene-jaakan.....	Arabah	.....	33:31	.....
34. Hor-hagidgad.....	Wady Ghudhaghidh	.....	33:32	.....
35. Jotbathah.....	Emshâsh (?)	.....	33:33	.....
36. Ebronah.....	Uncertain	.....	33:34	.....
37. Ezion-geber.....	Gulf of Akaba	.....	33:35	.....

JOURNEY VI, FROM EZION-GEBER TO KADESH-BARNEA

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
38. Kadesh-barnea.....	Ain Quadis	20:1	33:36	.....

JOURNEY VII, FROM KADESH-BARNEA TO ELATH

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
39. Bene-jaakan.....	Arabah.....	.....	.....	10:6
40. Mosera.....	Mount Hor	20:22	33:37	10:6
41. Gudgodah.....	Wady Ghudhaghidh	.....	.....	10:7
42. Jotbath.....	Uncertain	.....	.....	10:7
43. Ezion-geber.....	Gulf of Akaba	21:4	.....	2:8
44. Elath.....	Akabah	.....	.....	2:8

JOURNEY VIII, FROM ELATH TO JORDAN

STATION	IDENTIFICATION	NUM.	NUM.	DEUT.
45. Zalmonah.....	Wady Amran (?)	.....	33:41	.....
46. Punon.....	Uncertain	.....	33:42	.....
47. Obobth.....	Uncertain	21:10	33:43	.....
48. Ije-abarim.....	Uncertain	21:11	33:44	.....
49. Zered.....	Wady el Ahsy	21:12	.....	2:13
50. Arnon.....	Wady Môjeb	21:13	.....	2:24
51. Dibon-gad.....	Dhibân	.....	33:45	.....
52. Almon-diblathaim.....	Uncertain	.....	33:46	.....
53. Beer.....	Uncertain	21:16	.....	.....
54. Mattanah.....	Uncertain	21:18	.....	.....
55. Nahaliel.....	Uncertain	21:19	.....	.....
56. Bamoth.....	Uncertain	21:19	.....	.....
57. Abarim, Nebo, or Pisgah...	Jebel Neba	21:20	33:47	.....
58. Plain of Moab, or Jordan...	Ghôr en Nimrîn....	22:1	33:48	.....

THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN

After the forty years of the wandering came the seven years of the conquest. Yet it is true that in the complete sense the conquest began before the Israelites crossed the Jordan under Joshua, and was not finished until long after the period of the judges. As Dean Stanley says: "The conquest began from the passage of the brook Zered, under Moses; it was not finally closed till the capture of Jerusalem by David. But in a more limited sense it may be confined to the period during which the territory, afterward known by the name of Palestine, was definitely occupied as their own by the Israelites." The map on page 20 shows us the territorial divisions of the land before the conquest; the one on page 40 which we are now studying presents the campaigns by which the land was won. These may be divided into three sections: (1) The conquest of the territory on the east of the Jordan, in three campaigns; during the rule of Moses. (2) The conquest of that on the west of the Jordan, under the leadership of Joshua, in three campaigns. (3) A series of supplementary conquests completing the work of subjugation.

CONQUEST OF EASTERN PALESTINE

The region known as eastern Palestine was occupied, at the time of the arrival of the Israelites, between the brooks Zered and Arnon by the Moabites, and north of the Arnon by the Amorites. The latter people were divided into two kingdoms. The land of Gilead was ruled by King Sihon, whose capital was at Heshbon; and the table-land of Bashan by King Og, a remnant of the old race of the Rephaim. Tributary to Sihon, and on the border of the Arabian Desert, were the Midianites (Josh. 13:21); and near the Moabites were their nomadic kinsmen, the Ammonites.

The conquest of Gilead. (Num. 21:21-31.) A short time before the coming of Israel the Amorites, under Sihon, had wrested from the Moabites the land between the Arnon and the Jabbok. Moses sent messengers requesting the privilege of journeying through their land; but they refused to permit the passage of such a vast host, and came out to meet the Israelites in battle at Jahaz, near their border, at the brook Arnon. They were defeated and their whole land was conquered, including their own territory north of the Jabbok, as well as their Moabite possessions south of it. Thus the Israelites obtained, as their first foothold in Palestine, the rich region of the Eastern Table-land, from the Arnon to the Hieromax.

The conquest of Bashan. (Num. 21:32-35.) The success of the war with one nation of the Amorites encouraged the Israelites to cross the Hieromax and undertake

the conquest of the rich pasture fields of Bashan, the kingdom of Og, whose capital was at the ancient city of his race, Ashteroth Karnaïm. There is some evidence to indicate that the leader in this campaign was Nobah, of the tribe of Manasseh (Num. 32:42). A decisive battle was fought at Edrei, at the entrance to the Lejah, or mountainous district; and Og was slain, and his kingdom possessed by Israel. Its eastern portion, including Kenath and its vicinity, was given to Nobah, who named the region after himself (Num. 32:42; Judg. 8:11).

The conquest of Midian. (Num. 25, 31.) While the Israelites were encamped on the Plain of Jordan, opposite Jericho, at their last station, called Shittim (Num. 25:1), a league was formed by the Moabites and Midianites to resist their advance. Balaam, the Mesopotamian seer, was summoned to aid them by his curses against Israel, but his words were turned to blessing (Num. 22-24). Fearing the result of open war, the allied nations now undertook to corrupt Israel by their friendship and by the seduction of their women; and they succeeded to such an extent that multitudes of the people perished by a plague which fell upon the nation as a penalty. The





Courtesy E. A. Henry

MOUNT EBAL AS SEEN FROM JACOB'S WELL



Courtesy E. A. Henry

JERICO OF JOSHUA'S DAY BEING EXCAVATED

Moabites were punished by exclusion for ten generations from the privileges of Israel (Deut. 23:3, 4), and by the loss of that portion of their territory already taken from the Amorites. The Midianites, evidently the guiltier nation, were doomed to utter destruction. The campaign against them was regarded as a sacred war, and Phinehas the priest took command of the army. The entire people was laid under the ban, and the portion east of the Jordan was thoroughly annihilated. This was, however, only a small section of the great tribe of Midian, whose principal home was on the eastern shore of the Red Sea, south of the Edomites; and its former home near Moab was again repopulated and some centuries afterward gave new trouble to Israel.

The entire country east of the Jordan and north of the brook Arnon was thus conquered by the Israelites before the death of Moses. It was assigned to the tribes of Reuben and Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh as their home, upon condition that their warriors should

accompany the rest of the tribes in the conquest of western Palestine (Num. 32). Their boundaries will be noticed in connection with the map of Israel, as divided among the Twelve Tribes (page 45).

CONQUEST OF WESTERN PALESTINE

The conquest of western Palestine, undertaken by Joshua after the death of Moses, was, as far as can be ascertained from the record, accomplished in three campaigns. The war began with the passage of the Jordan in 1230 B.C., and, so far as active hostilities were concerned, was finished in seven years. But the great mass of the native population remained upon the soil to plague the Chosen People by the influence of their wickedness, so that the conquest was never thoroughly completed. Indeed, some writers think that the inhabitants of Palestine at the present time belong mainly to the old Canaanite stock, which has perpetuated itself under all the changes of government.

Conquest of central Palestine. (Josh. 3-8.) According to the account in the book of Joshua, this was a brief campaign; but the Samaritan records relate a series of supplementary sieges and battles, which would indicate that the war may have been longer than appears. Still, there are evidences that the Hivites and Perizzites, who occupied most of this district, were peaceful peoples, readily yielding to the conquerors, so that the resistance was less stubborn than in other sections. The war began with the passage of the Jordan, an event ever kept in mind as the entrance of the people upon their own land. The Israelites pitched their camp at Gilgal, in the Jordan Valley, and fortified that place as a permanent headquarters during the entire period of conquest (Josh. 5). Jericho was first taken, by supernatural aid, and devoted to God as the first fruits of conquest (Josh. 6). An act of trespass against God by Achan caused a defeat at Ai (near Bethel), the next place attacked; but the sin was punished, and by a stratagem and ambush Ai was taken. The invaders then marched north to Shechem, an ancient Hivite city, the last previous account of which is its destruction by the sons of Jacob (Gen. 34). It may not have been rebuilt, as we find at this time the Hivites occupying a number of towns at a distance from it (Gibeon and others, Josh. 9); or it may have submitted to the overwhelming power of Israel. In the Vale of Shechem, between the mountains Ebal and Gerizim, all the Israelites were assembled, the law was read in their hearing, and memorial stones were erected. After this, the Hivites of four villages, of which Gibeon was the most important, by means of a deception made a treaty of peace with the Israelites and obtained a pledge of protection, being the only nation in all the land formally spared from destruction. Their deceit was soon discovered; but the word of Israel was kept, though the people of the four villages were reduced to the condition

of "servants of the sanctuary," i.e., employed in the menial duties of the Tabernacle. The central portion of the land was now possessed by Israel, from Jericho and Gibeon northward to the Carmel Range of Mountains, and the army returned to the fortified camp at Gilgal (Josh. 9).

Conquest of southern Palestine. (Josh. 10.) The conquest had thus far been easy, mainly because there was no union among the native tribes, but each city and village was ruled by its own "king," or sheikh, and all were jealous of one another, so that they were readily conquered in detail. Warned by the fate of Jericho and Ai, and alarmed at the defection of Gibeon, the kings of five cities formed a league to resist the invading host. The head of the confederation was Adoni-zedek, the king of Jerusalem, and associated with him were the rulers of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon, and perhaps other subordinate chiefs. They began by an attack on the city of Gibeon, as a tributary of Israel. Joshua at once called forth his warriors, left the camp at Gilgal, made a swift night march through the mountain passes, and came suddenly upon the enemy near Beth-horon. Here was fought perhaps the most important battle in all human history, and one at which "the sun and moon" might well

"stand still," since the religious destiny of all the world was at stake in its result. Yet in Josh. 10:12, 13 the account is written in poetry and may not be taken literally. In this one battle the conquest of Canaan was made certain, though it was not fully accomplished until long afterward. The flying host was pursued to Makkedah, on the border of the plain, where the five kings were captured and slain. Then, in succession, the strongholds of Libnah, Lachish, Eglon, Hebron, and, last of all, Debir were taken by storm. From the list of the kings captured (Josh. 12:9-24), it would appear that Joshua carried his conquests through the South Country, as far as Arad and Hormah, places where the Israelites had suffered defeat during the period of the wandering (Num. 21:1-3); though these kings may have been captured at Hebron or Debir. But, though all may not have been ravaged by the Israelites, all was certainly conquered, from Jerusalem to the great desert on the south. The conquest was afterward made complete by the aged Caleb, who with his nephew Othniel took possession of the very cities of which the name had filled the Israelites with terror a generation before (Num. 13).

Conquest of northern Palestine. (Josh. 11.) Northern Palestine was also occupied by several independent chiefs, of whom the most powerful was Jabin, the king of Hazor, a title which afterward reappears in the history (Judg. 4:2). They ruled over small tribes of various races from Mount Hermon to Mount Carmel, especially on the Plain of Esdraelon. The king of Hazor called together the associated tribes, and their camp was pitched near Lake Merom. Joshua made one of his characteristic swift marches up the Jordan Valley, attacked them suddenly, and utterly defeated and scattered them. He burned the many war chariots, and so cut the sinews of their horses as to make them useless, since these animals



Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

GERMAN EXCAVATIONS ON THE ANCIENT SITE OF SHECHEM

were never used by the Israelites. After the battle he marched through the northern regions, capturing the cities and slaying their rulers, a number of whom are mentioned in the catalog of Josh. 12:9-24. This campaign closed the active operations, so that "the land rested from war" (Josh. 11:23); but for many years the strife was feebly continued, and it was not entirely finished until the reign of David.

SUPPLEMENTARY CONQUESTS

Although the struggle of the conquest was over, yet in most of the land the task of expulsion or destruction was yet to be accomplished, and in many places was never entirely wrought. The entire section of the Maritime Plain remained in the hands of the Philistines; in almost every tribe were fortresses which long resisted the Israelites and formed centers of rebellion, and sometimes of oppression. And many of the cities taken by Joshua were soon reoccupied by their original inhabitants and were again fortified. The book of the Judges relates briefly three campaigns which occurred after the conquest.

Campaign of Judaites and Simeonites. (Judg. 1:1-8.) A campaign was undertaken against Adoni-bezek, the



king of Bezek, a place in or near the tribe of Judah, not positively identified. Adoni-bezek was a petty chieftain who had cruelly mutilated no less than seventy local chiefs whom he had taken in battle. He was surprised by the allied forces of Judah and Simeon, and ten thousand of his warriors were slain. He was taken prisoner and treated as he had treated other captive kings, his thumbs and great toes being cut off, thus making him helpless. After this, the allied tribes marched down upon the Maritime Plain and took the Philistine cities of Gaza, Ashkelon, and Ekron. But their conquests were not permanent; they withdrew to the mountains, and the Philistines were soon in possession of their cities, which long stood as a menace to Israel. Another campaign was directed against the cities of the Negeb, or South Country, and resulted in the destruction of Zephath and Hormah, both south of Hebron.

Campaign of Caleb and Othniel. Caleb was the oldest man in Israel, having accompanied Joshua and the other spies thirty-eight years before the entrance of Israel into the Promised Land (Num. 13-14). For his faithfulness when so many were overcome with terror, he received a promise of inheritance in the land. At least forty-five years later Hebron, in the south of Judah, was allotted to him. It had been taken by Joshua (Josh. 10:36, 37), but afterward it was reoccupied by the Anakim and the Amorites (pages 21, 23), its original possessors. Caleb led an army against it, once more won the city, and made it his own. He promised his daughter, Achsah, to the warrior who should take Debir, or Kirjath-sepher, south of Hebron, which had also been reoccupied by the enemy. His younger brother (perhaps nephew) Othniel took the city and won his bride (Josh. 14:1-15; 15:13-19; Judg. 1:10-15). This campaign was probably carried on about the same time as the one narrated above, and may have been in connection with it.

Danite campaign. (Judg. 18.) The tribe of Dan found itself unable to overcome its Philistine neighbors, and was straitened for room in its narrow possessions. It sent out a body of men to search for a new home. These spies traversed the country as far to the north as Laish, or Leshem, a Phoenician city near one of the sources of the Jordan. The Danite spies returned to their people at Zorah and Eshtaol, and made their report. A part of the tribe agreed to migrate to this northern region. Their first encampment on the journey, near Kirjath-

Jearim in Judah, long bore the name of "the camp of Dan." At a village in Mount Ephraim they plundered Micah of his idols and carried away the priest, who was a degenerate grandson of Moses the prophet. At Laish they fell suddenly upon the defenseless Phoenicians, destroyed their city, and built in its place one which they called Dan. It was the northern landmark of the land, as Beersheba was its southern, giving rise to the term "from Dan to Beersheba." Dan remained an idol sanctuary and a place of corrupting influence during all the after history of Israel.

Upon the map are noted: (1) The six campaigns of the conquest, three on each side of the Jordan. The precise route of travel cannot be identified, but the general direction is shown by a double line. The "supplementary conquests" are not indicated, in order to avoid confusion, but can be easily traced. (2) The important battlefields are indicated by flags. These were at (a) Jahaz, (b) Edrei, (c) the land of Midian, (d) Jericho, (e) Ai, (f) Beth-horon, (g) Hazor. Besides these were many cities captured by Joshua during his campaign in southern Canaan. (3) The royal cities captured by Moses and Joshua are each indicated on the map by a crown. These were: on the east of Jordan, Heshbon, the capital of Sihon's kingdom, and Ashtaroth, the capital of Og's kingdom; on the west of Jordan thirty-one cities whose kings were taken and slain by Joshua (Josh. 12:9-24). The places identified are the only ones that are marked upon the map. (4) The four cities of the Hivite league, which alone made a treaty with Israel, are shown by clasped hands, the token of peace. (5) At the close of the conquest a large part of the country was left in the possession of the native races. This region is shown in yellow. (6) Many towns remained in the hands of the Canaanite and Philistine races. Some were taken by Israel, but afterward reoccupied by their original inhabitants; others held out against the Israelites and were a constant source of danger, both by their opposition and still more by their friendship. Ending the war before the native races were either utterly exterminated or driven away was a political error which cost Israel centuries of strife, the infection from the idolatry of these races, and the corrupt influence of their morals. The sparing of the Canaanites imperiled and well-nigh thwarted the destiny of Israel as the depository of religious truth for all the world.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Conquest of eastern Palestine.* (1) Gilead (Amorites, Sihon, Jahaz); (2) Bashan (Amorites, Og, Edrei; Nobah, Kenath); (3) Midian (Phinehas).

2. *Conquest of western Palestine.* (1) Central (Gilgal, Jericho, Ai, Shechem, Gibeon, and others); (2) southern (Beth-horon,

Makkedah, Libnah, Lachish, Eglon, Hebron, Debir); (3) northern (Hazor).

3. *Supplementary conquests.* (1) Judah and Simeon (Adoni-bezek, Bezek; Gaza, Ashkelon, Ekron; Zephath, Hormah); (2) Caleb and Othniel (Hebron, Debir); (3) Dan (Laish).

PALESTINE AMONG THE TWELVE TRIBES

The division of the land among the Twelve Tribes took place in three stages: (1) After the conquest of eastern Palestine, during the lifetime of Moses, the two tribes of Reuben and Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh received their portion, on condition that their warriors should aid their kinsmen in the war for the rest of the land (Num. 32). (2) After the campaigns in western Palestine (map, page 40, and explanations), the two leading tribes of Judah and Ephraim and the remaining half of Manasseh received their inheritance and took possession of it, as far as conquered: Judah in the south, Ephraim in a small but choice portion in the center, and Manasseh immediately north of it (Josh. 15-17). (3) The remaining seven tribes delayed long in obtaining their portions in the land, but at last, after a rebuke from the aged Joshua for their slowness, made the division by lot and entered upon their inheritance (Josh. 18, 19). The cities of refuge and those for the priests and Levites were last of all appointed, late in the life of Joshua, and then "the land had rest from war" and Israel entered upon its history in its own land.

It is not easy to fix the tribal boundary lines, since some tribes possessed cities within the domain of other tribes, and the boundaries, if not entirely indeterminate, varied greatly in different ages. Geographers are agreed upon the general position, but not upon the precise boundary lines. Also, the map shows that the Israelites claimed and divided portions held by the Philistines and Canaanites.



VIEW IN THE EASTERN TABLE-LAND (BASHAN)

Tribe of Reuben. (Num. 32:1-38; Josh. 13:15-23.) The tribe of Reuben had the river Arnon for its southern border, this river separating it from Moab. It was bounded on the east by the Syrian Desert, and on the west by the Dead Sea and the lower end of the Jordan. Its northern line began at Beth-Jeshimoth and extended northeasterly to a point near Rabbath Ammon. Its territory consisted of a low region by the sea and the river, a precipitous mountain range, and a rolling plateau eastward, well adapted for pasture. Among its prominent localities were: Heshbon, the capital of the Amorite king, Sihon; Dibon, where the Moabite stone was discovered; Mount Nebo, where Moses died; Bezer, a city of refuge; Aroer, Ataroth, Medeba, Kiriathaim, and Kedemoth.

Tribe of Gad. (Num. 32:34-36; Josh. 13:24-28.) The tribe of Gad was located north of Reuben. Its boundary on the west was the Jordan, from the Sea of Chinnereth (Galilee) almost to the river's mouth. Its eastern border was the desert, from Rabbath Ammon to Mahanaim, from which point its line ran northwest to the Sea of Chinnereth. Like the land of Reuben, its territory embraced portions of the Jordan Valley; the eastern mountains, divided by the torrent Jabbok; and the table-land, a rich and well-watered district. The part in the Jordan Valley was, however, never possessed by the Israelites, but remained in the hands of the native Canaanites. In the valley its cities were Beth-Nimrah and Succoth. Among the mountains the places were:

Jazer, near the border of Reuben; Ramoth-Gilead, a famous fortress, often the scene of war; Penuel, the place of Jacob's wrestling with the angel (Gen. 32:24-32); Jabesh-Gilead, whose warriors rescued the bodies of Saul and Jonathan (1 Sam. 31:11-13); Mahanaim, a place of refuge both for the son of Saul, and afterward for David (2 Sam. 2:8; 17:24); and Gadara, a foreign city on the northern frontier.

Half-tribe of Manasseh, East. (Num. 32:39-42; Josh. 13:29-31.) The half-tribe of Manasseh, East, occupied the northern portion of eastern Palestine, generally known in the Old Testament as Bashan, larger than the portion assigned to any one tribe. It extended from Mahanaim northward to Mount Hermon, and from the river Jordan

and its two northern lakes eastward to the desert. Though some of this land is a desert, yet most of it is fertile, and even today it is called the "granary of Palestine." It consists of undulating plains between two masses of mountains; one on the east, now known as el Lejah, and the other on the side of the Jordan Valley. On its western hills were Aphek and Golan, a city of refuge; near its center were Ashtaroth, the former capital of Og, who reigned over Bashan before the conquest, and Edrei. Kenath, taken by Nobah, which was at the foot of el Lejah, is east of the line of the map. Its people never conquered the Geshurites on the east, and were separated from their brethren by the Canaanites in the Jordan Valley (map, page 40), so they were not closely identified with the history of Israel, and were the first people to be carried away captive (2 Kings 10:32, 33).

Tribe of Simeon. (Josh. 19:1-9.) A portion of the land previously given to Judah was allotted to the tribe of Simeon. Its location was on the extreme south, and its boundaries were indeterminate, being indicated only by the list of eighteen towns belonging to it. It was the strip of grazing land between the mountains and the desert of the wandering, where Abraham and Isaac spent most of their lives. Its most important place was historic Beersheba; but it included also Gerar, on the Philistine border; Arad, whose king twice resisted the Israelites' progress during the wandering; Hormah, in the South Country; and Ziklag, at one time the home of David. Nothing is known of this tribe's history. From its frontier position it probably lost its individuality, a part of its people becoming merged with the wandering races of the desert, and a part with its more powerful neighbor, Judah. Most of its cities were held by the Philistines until the reign of David. A late tradition is that many of this tribe were hereditary schoolmasters traveling through the land.

Tribe of Judah. (Josh. 15.) The tribe of Judah occupied the most valuable portion of the land and for three centuries was the rival of Ephraim in the leadership of the nation. Its boundary line on the north is described with great minuteness, but was changed after the building of the Temple to include a part of Jerusalem. It ran from the northern end of the Dead Sea, south of Jerusalem, in a direction generally east, but with many turnings, from the Jordan to the Mediterranean Sea. The region embraced five sections as follows: (1) the Philistine plain, by the sea, never conquered; (2) the Shefelah, or low hills, a boundary disputed with the Philistines; (3) the Hill Country, the home of the tribe; (4) the Negeb, or South Country, extending from Hebron southward; (5) the wild, uninhabitable Jeshimon, called in later history the Wilderness of Judaea, on the western shore of the Dead Sea. Omitting the Philistine cities by the Mediterranean, its most important cities were: Hebron, the inheritance of Caleb; Debir, the conquest of Othniel;



RABBATH AMMON

Courtesy E. A. Henry

LACHISH, SHOWING THE SECTION EXCAVATED BY THE
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND

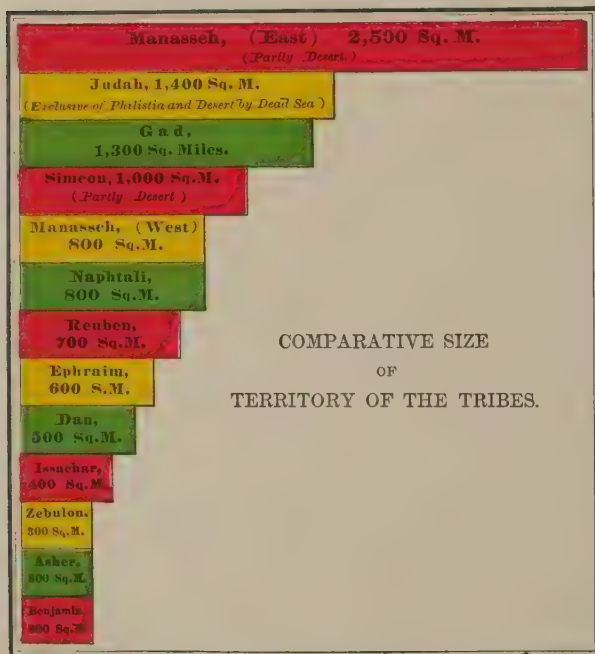
Courtesy E. A. Henry

Bethlehem, the birthplace of David and, in after ages, of his greater Son; Maon, Carmel; En-gedi, a haunt of David during his exile; Lachish and Libnah, on the Shefelah; and Kirjath-Jearim, at one time the abode of the Ark.

Tribe of Benjamin. (Josh. 18:11-28.) The tribe of Benjamin was located between Judah and Ephraim, having the Jordan on the east and Dan on the west. It was a small country, twenty-five miles long by twelve miles wide, yet rich in natural advantages. Many events of Bible history took place within its borders. It included twenty-six cities, of which the most important were: Gilgal, the military capital during the conquest; Jericho, the first town taken on the west of the Jordan; Jerusalem, long held by the Jebusites, but from the time of David the capital of the country; Bethel, connected with many events; Ramah, the home of Samuel; Gibeah, the residence of King Saul; Michmash, Gibeon, and



COMPARATIVE POPULATION OF THE TWELVE TRIBES AT THE ENTRANCE INTO CANAAN



COMPARATIVE SIZE OF TERRITORY OF THE TRIBES.

Mizpeh, the places of famous battles. In no portion of the land was more of Jewish history enacted than in Benjamin, although it was the smallest of all the tribes of Israel.

Tribe of Dan. (Josh. 19:40-48; Judg. 18.) Dan was situated between Benjamin and the sea, and, though apparently large, was in reality very small, since nearly all its territory was held by the original inhabitants, the Canaanites. Its southernmost town was Timnath, a small village not on the map, but two miles west of Beth-shemesh; its northern limit was a brook just north

of Joppa. The original inhabitants proved too strong for the Danites, who were compelled to maintain a sort of fortified camp in and between the villages of Zorah and Eshtaol, called "the camp of Dan" (Judg. 13:25). A part of the tribe migrated northward, as related in the interesting account in Judg. 17, 18, and, by a surprise, seized the Phoenician village of Laish, or Leshem, in the far north of Palestine, changed its name to Dan, and made it a new rallying center for the tribe. This place, with Beersheba on the south, was named, in the expression "from Dan to Beersheba," as one of the limits of the land. Dan remained for centuries the place of an idolatrous worship, which was perpetuated under all the changes of government, down to the final captivity of the land and its people.

Tribe of Ephraim. (Josh. 16.) The tribe of Ephraim was located on the north of Benjamin and Dan, and extended from the Jordan to the Mediterranean, in the center of the country. But inasmuch as the Canaanites were able to resist the power of Ephraim on both sides of the mountain, toward the river Jordan and toward the sea, the haughty Ephraimites deemed their possession too small for their needs, and asked a larger space of Joshua. They were answered in a half-jesting, half-rebuking manner by the leader, and were urged to drive out the enemy and make for themselves more room, a counsel which they followed only in part (Josh. 17:14-18; Judg. 1:22-26). The principal places in "Mount Ephraim" (as the district of this tribe was generally called) were: Shechem, between the twin mountains of Ebal and Gerizim; Shiloh, the place of the Ark and the religious center of the land; Beth-horon, the field where the decisive victory of the conquest was won; Timnath, the burial place of Joshua; and Samaria, built during the kingdom as the capital of the Ten Tribes.

Half-Tribe of Manasseh, West. (Josh. 17.) The half-tribe of Manasseh, West, was located north of Ephraim, and extended from the Jordan to the Mediterranean. Its boundary followed the northern slope of Mount Carmel, except by the sea, where the mountain was given to Asher. The lowlands on the Jordan, the Plain of Esdraelon, and the shores of the Mediterranean were held by the Canaanites, in the cities of Dor, Megiddo, Taanach, and Beth-shean, a chain of fortresses which gave them control of the larger portion of the province, so that the Manassites were restricted to the mountains, where they occupied Geba, Dothan, and Jarmuth.

Tribe of Issachar. (Josh. 19:17-23.) Issachar was allotted the Plain of Esdraelon (which it was never able to possess) and the mountains Tabor and Little Hermon ("Hill of Moreh"), extending to the Jordan south of the Sea of Chinnereth (Galilee). Both the plain and the Jordan Valley were held by the Canaanites, but the tribe occupied the mountains. Its cities were Shunem,

30' Longitude from Greenwich. 36°

30'

36°

30'

PALESTINE AMONG THE TRIBES.



EXPLANATIONS

- Cities of Refuge
- Priests' Cities
- Levites' Cities

Statute Miles.

RAND, McNALLY & CO., ENGRS. CHICAGO.

30' Longitude from Washington. 112°

30'

113°

30'

En-gannim, Haphraim, Daberath, and Beth-shemesh. The towns of Cana, Nain, and Nazareth, in New Testament history, were located in this tribe.

Tribe of Asher. (Josh. 19:24-31.) Asher lay along the seacoast and extended from Mount Carmel to Zidon. Nearly all its cities were controlled by the Canaanites and Phoenicians, and the people of the tribe soon entered into friendly relations with them and lost their power. A portion of the tribe, however, occupied the mountain range and retained its relationship with the remainder of the Israelites.

Tribe of Zebulon. (Josh. 19:10-16.) The tribe of Zebulon occupied a triangle between Mount Carmel, the Sea of Chinnereth (afterward the Sea of Galilee), and the village of Aijalon, having as its base the mountain border north of the Plain of Esdraelon, and its western line the mountain chain following the Mediterranean. As this belonged to the mountain region, it was controlled mainly by the Israelites, though the Canaanites held two towns, Kitron and Nahalal (Judg. 1:30). Its principal places were: Gath-hepher, the home of the prophet Jonah; Bethlehem (to be distinguished from the town of the same name in Judah); and, in later times, most of the cities of Galilee visited by our Lord.

Tribe of Naphtali. (Josh. 19:32-39.) Naphtali was the farthest to the north in all Israel. It occupied a section running north and south, between the Jordan and the Sea of Chinnereth on one side, and the tribe of Asher on the other. Its central city was Kedesh, a city of refuge. Other towns of Naphtali were Hazor, Abel-Beth-Maachah, Beth-Rehob (the extreme point visited by the spies, Num. 13:21) and Beth-shemesh. Dan (paragraph on the

tribe of Dan on page 44) was also within the limits of the tribe of Naphtali.

Tribe of Levi. The tribe of Levi was the priestly caste and received no separate province in the land, but was allotted certain cities throughout the tribes. These cities were given up to the Levites, either wholly or in part, though it is evident that they were not the only places occupied by the priests, and that others besides the Levites dwelt in them. These "Levitical cities" were divided into two classes: those for the priests proper, or descendants of Aaron, thirteen in number, and all in the tribes of Judah, Simeon, and Benjamin (a remarkable arrangement, since the altar and the Tabernacle were in the tribe of Ephraim); and those for the Levites, or subordinate priests, thirty-five in number, divided among the other tribes. Thus there were in all forty-eight Levitical cities. These were so arranged that in each tribe four cities were assigned to the priests, except in Judah, which had more, and Simeon and Naphtali, the frontier tribes, which had less. As far as they have been identified and located, they are indicated upon the map: the priests' cities by the tiara, or headdress, worn by the priests; the Levites' cities by a trumpet, as they formed the choral bands in the worship of the Temple. Six of these cities were assigned as "cities of refuge" for the innocent man slayer (Josh. 20.) Three cities were chosen on each side of the Jordan in the south, the center, and the north of the land. These were: Bezer, in Reuben; Ramoth-Gilead, in Gad; Golan, in Manasseh, East; Hebron, in Judah; Shechem, in Ephraim; and Kedesh, in Naphtali. Each of these is indicated on the map by a tower.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

SUGGESTIONS FOR TEACHING

Draw a rough map of Palestine, omitting mountains and all other lines except the river and the seas. Do not attempt to make it accurate. In presence of the class, draw the boundary lines of the tribes, not attempting an accurate copy, but roughly indicating them. With each tribe indicate the most important places by their initial letters. Review all the places before beginning another tribe, and occasionally go back to the beginning and review all the work done. Let the class, on paper, also draw the map and locate the places. At the close, call upon the scholars to give the location and name the places of the tribes.

REVIEW

1. *Reuben.* Heshbon, Dibon, Mount Nebo, Bezer, Aroer, Ataroth, Medeba, Kiriathaim, Kedemoth.
2. *Gad.* Beth-Nimrah, Succoth, Jazer, Ramoth-Gilead, Penuel, Jabesh-Gilead, Mahanaim, Gadara.
3. *Manasseh, East.* Aphek, Golan, Ashtaroth, Edrei, Kenath.

4. *Simeon.* Beersheba, Gerar, Arad, Hormah, Ziklag.
5. *Judah.* (5 sections). Hebron, Debir, Bethlehem, Maon, Carmel, En-gedi, Lachish, Libnah, Kirjath-Jearim.
6. *Benjamin.* Gilgal, Jericho, Jerusalem, Bethel, Ramah, Gibeah, Michmash, Gibeon, Mizpeh.
7. *Dan.* Zorah, Eshtaol, Dan.
8. *Ephraim.* Shechem, Shiloh, Beth-horon, Timnath, Samaria.
9. *Manasseh, West.* Dor, Megiddo, Taanach, Beth-shean, Geba, Dothan, Jarmuth.
10. *Issachar.* Shunem, En-gannim, Haphraim, Daberath, Beth-shemesh, Cana, Nain, Nazareth (in New Testament History).
11. *Asher.*
12. *Zebulon.* Gath-hepher, Bethlehem.
13. *Naphtali.* Kedesh, Hazor, Abel-Beth-Maachah, Beth-Rehob, Beth-shemesh.
14. *Levi.* Forty-eight Levitical cities in all. Six of these were cities of refuge, as follows: Bezer, Ramoth-Gilead, Golan, Hebron, Shechem, Kedesh.

PALESTINE UNDER THE JUDGES

The map on page 48 is intended to illustrate the history of Palestine from the division of the land (about 1170 B.C.) to the accession of David (1010 B.C.). This period may be studied under three topics: (1) the movements among the twelve tribes supplementary to the conquest; (2) the oppressions and the judges; (3) the reign of the first king, Saul (map, "The Kingdom of Saul," page 52).

SUPPLEMENTARY TO THE CONQUEST

Conquests of Judah and Simeon. (Judg. 1.) The conquests of Judah and Simeon were made by the two southern tribes in alliance, and were accompanied by decisive victories at Bezek, Hebron, Debir, and Zephath (afterward known as Hormah, "destruction"). These places are marked with flags upon the map. Jerusalem, Gaza, Ashkelon, and Ekron were also attacked and taken; but the conquest was not permanent, since these places were soon reoccupied by the native races.

Danite migration. The Danite migration, related in Judg. 17, 18, took place about the same time. The tribe of Dan was crowded by the Philistines into two towns, Zorah and Eshtaol. A part of the warriors went upon an expedition northward, and finding Laish, at one of the sources of the Jordan, undefended, slew its Zidonian inhabitants and made it their home and a sanctuary of idols under a new name, Dan. This formed the northern outpost of the land of Israel.

Civil war. (Judg. 19-21.) The civil war was caused by a crime among the people of one city, Gibeah, whose part was taken by the entire tribe, according to the Oriental view of honor among members of a clan. It led to a war between Benjamin and the rest of the tribes, at the end of which, by the battle of Gibeah, the one tribe was almost annihilated.

THE OPPRESSIONS AND THE JUDGES

From the time of Joshua to that of Saul the Israelites were ruled by men raised up to meet the needs of the hour, not by succession or appointment, but by personal character and influence. Most of them ruled over a limited region, and more than one doubtless was in authority at the same time in different parts of the land. They were called forth by a series of oppressions, which were sometimes invasions by foreign tribes, and sometimes the uprising of the native peoples against their Israelite conquerors, reversing the relation for a time. The judges were, in most instances, men who led the Israelites in throwing off the yoke of these foreign races. The oppressions are generally reckoned as seven, though the third was rather an invasion than an oppression;

and the judges as fifteen in number, though several were not judges in the strict sense of the word.

Mesopotamian oppression. (Judg. 3:1-11.) The Mesopotamian oppression was the first, occurring soon after the death of Joshua. It resulted from the conquests of a king named Chushanrishathaim, who reigned in Mesopotamia. From the two facts that at this period the kings of Edom had Aramean names (Gen. 36), and that the deliverer of Israel was Othniel, of the tribe of Judah, the first judge, it has been concluded that the region of this oppression was the territory of that tribe in the southern portion of Palestine.

Moabite oppression. (Judg. 3:12-30.) The Moabites lived south of the torrent Arnon, on the east of the Dead Sea. In alliance with the wandering Ammonites, farther eastward, and the Amalekites of the desert, under their king, Eglon, they took possession of Jericho (which stood as an unwallled town) and made it the center of rule over the central portion of the land, chiefly Benjamin and Judah. Ehud, the second judge, assassinated Eglon, and then called upon his countrymen to assemble at Mount Ephraim. A decisive battle was fought at the Fords of Moab (where the Israelites had crossed the Jordan on their first entrance to the land), resulting in the defeat of the Moabites and the freedom of Israel.



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Huribut

MOUNT CARMEL AND THE BAY OF HAIFA



Early Philistine oppression. (Judg. 3:31.) Perhaps the early Philistine oppression was no more than a raid of these people upon the mountain region of Judah. It was repelled by Shamgar, the third judge, whose army of farmers, hastily gathered, had no other weapons than their formidable oxgoads. The precise place of the victory is unknown, but it was on the frontier between Judah and Philistia.

Canaanite oppression. (Judg. 4, 5.) The Canaanite oppression was an uprising of the native people against the Israelite conquerors. They changed the relations of the two races by becoming the dominant people in all the region north of the Carmel Range of mountains. Their capital was at Hazor, and their chief military post at Harosheth, near the Plain of Esdraelon. A woman, Deborah, living between Ramah and Bethel, was then recognized as the fourth judge. She called upon Barak, of Naphtali, who aided her in gathering a little army, chiefly from the tribes of Issachar, Zebulun, and Naphtali. They met at Mount Tabor, from which they poured down upon the Canaanites, who were encamped upon the plain. In the rout of the Canaanites that followed, the Israelites were aided by a sudden storm and a rise in the torrent Kishon, which swept away many of their enemies. The power of the Canaanites was broken, and thenceforward the race made no attempt to regain its independence.

Midianite oppression. (Judg. 6-8.) The invasion of the Midianites was the most severe oppression thus far in the history of the judges. The Midianites, a migratory tribe on the east of Palestine, joined with the Amalekite Bedouins in an invasion which overran all the central portion of the land, plundering the inhabitants and destroying the fruits of the field. So low were the Israelites reduced that they were compelled to hide their crops, and themselves also, in the caves of the mountains. The deliverer of Israel at this period was Gideon, the fifth judge, the ablest ruler from Joshua to David. At God's call he summoned his countrymen and gathered an army on Mount Gilboa, while their enemies were encamped at the foot of the Hill Moreh (Little Hermon), an innumerable host. With three hundred chosen men Gideon made a night attack upon the Midianite hosts. They were defeated, and fled down the ravine to the Jordan Valley, past Beth-shean, Abel-Meholah, and Tabbath. Beth-Barah, where they were intercepted by the men of Ephraim, was not the same as the Bethabara of the New Testament, but was probably in the Jordan Valley, north of the Jabbok. At Succoth, near the junction of the Jabbok and the Jordan, and at Penuel, in the valley of the Jabbok, the pursuing Israelites under Gideon were inhospitably treated by the inhabitants, but avenged themselves on their return. The remains of the routed Midianite army were found by Gideon at Karkor, a place not precisely known. He made a circuit around

the Midianites, attacked them on the east, and utterly destroyed them. After this delivery of his countrymen Gideon bore rule over Israel from his home in Ophrah until his death.

After the death of Gideon arose his son Abimelech, the sixth judge, the "bramble king," who reigned over a small district around Shechem (Judg. 9). He was not one of the divinely chosen deliverers, and strictly should not be reckoned in the list of judges. He was slain ignobly at Thebez, north of Shechem. The seventh judge was Tola, who ruled from Shamir, in Mount Ephraim (Judg. 10:1, 2). The eighth was Jair, whose home was at Camon, in Mount Gilead, east of the Jordan (Judg. 10:3-5).

Ammonite oppression. (Judg. 10:6-18; 11:1-40.) The Ammonite oppression was perhaps contemporaneous with the early part of the one named after it, the Philistine. It embraced the land of the tribes on the east of the Jordan, and lasted eighteen years. The Israelites rallied at Mizpeh of Gilead (the place where Jacob and Laban made their covenant, Gen. 31:49), and called to the command Jephthah, the ninth judge, who was living as a freebooter in the land of Tob, north of Gilead. He marched against the Ammonites and fought them at Aroer, on the border of the torrent Arnon. He drove them in flight northward, and wasted their territory as far as Minnith, near Heshbon. On his return took place the fulfillment of his vow upon his daughter (Judg. 11:40)



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut
MODERN JERICO, WITH MOUNT OF CHRIST'S TEMPTATION
IN THE DISTANCE



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Huribut

MIZPEH MOUNTAIN, SCENE OF SAMUEL'S VICTORY

and a civil strife with the haughty tribe of Ephraim (Judg. 12:1-6), which attacked Gilead, but was beaten and put to flight. At the Fords of Jordan many thousand Ephraimites were slain in attempting to cross. Probably this was the same place already referred to as Beth-Barah (Judg. 7:24).

Following Jephthah, the tenth judge was Ibzan of Bethlehem, north of Mount Carmel; the eleventh, Elon of Aijalon, in the tribe of Zebulun; the twelfth, Abdon of Pirathon, in Ephraim (Judg. 12:8-15).

Philistine oppression. (Judg. 13-16.) The Philistine oppression began about the same time as the Ammonite, but lasted far longer. During all the judgeships of Eli the thirteenth judge, of Samson the fourteenth, of Samuel the fifteenth and last, and the forty years of the reign of Saul, Israel remained more or less under Philistine domination. For in the reign of Saul we read of Philistine garrisons throughout the land, as at Bethel (1 Sam. 10:3-5) and at Geba (1 Sam. 13:3), and not until all Israel was consolidated under the strong scepter of David was the Philistine yoke entirely thrown off.

Eli, the thirteenth judge, was also high priest, and ruled from Shiloh, the place of the Ark. The history relates only the events at the close of his judgeship, when, by the loss of the Ark at Ebenezer and the death of Eli on the same day, the Israelites were reduced to the lowest depths of trouble.



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE KEDRON VALLEY FROM THE SOUTH WALL OF JERUSALEM

The exploits of Samson were all personal and in a narrow district. He led no army but wrought brave deeds single-handed, in the "camp of Dan" and the country of the Philistines. Had he added the administrative powers of a Samuel to his great courage and marvelous strength, the triumphs of David would have been anticipated by a century. He was born at Zorah, in the tribe of Dan (Judg. 13:2), and won victories at Timnath (Judg. 15:1-8); at Lehi ("the jaw," from the weapon used), a place whose precise location is uncertain (Judg. 15:9-20); and in his death, at Gaza (Judg. 16).

Samuel, the fifteenth judge, was born at Ramah, also called Ramathaim-zophim (1 Sam. 1:1), and ruled from the same place during his period of government, from the loss of the Ark to the anointing of Saul. The great event of his rule was the victory at Ebenezer (1 Sam. 7), which gave a name to the place of the former defeat. Other places connected with this period are Kirjath-Jearim, where the Ark of the Covenant was long kept; Mizpeh, the place where the active rule of Samuel both began and ended; Bethel and Gilgal, where also he exercised the functions of judge; and Beersheba, in the south of Judah, where his sons ruled for a time as deputies in his name.

Upon the map the names of the towns which remained during this period under the control of the native races are printed in red. Some of these were Philistine, others Canaanite. Those on the Maritime Plain, west of Judah and Benjamin, were mainly Philistine, as Gaza, Ashkelon, Ashdod, Ekron, and Gath. Those in the interior, as Aijalon and Jebus; around the Plain of Esdraelon, as Harosheth, Megiddo, Taanach, and Hadad-rimmon; and in the Jordan Valley, as Beth-shean and Jericho, were under the control of the Canaanite races.

We give the names of the fifteen judges and their various centers of authority, as indicated in the books of

Judges and First Samuel. Some of the locations are uncertain, but the places cannot be far from those assigned upon the map. The names and locations are as follows: (1) Othniel, tribe of Judah; (2) Ehud, tribe of Benjamin; (3) Shamgar, tribe of Judah; (4) Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel, in Ephraim; (5) Gideon, Ophrah, in Manasseh, West; (6) Abimelech, called the "bramble king," at Shechem, in Ephraim; (7) Tola, in Shamir, of Manasseh, East; (8) Jair, in Manasseh, East; (9) Jephthah, in the tribe of Gad; (10) Ibzan, in Bethlehem, north of Mount Carmel; (11) Elon, at Aijalon, of Zebulun; (12) Abdon, at Pirathon, in Ephraim; (13) Eli, at Shiloh, in Ephraim; (14) Samson, at Zorah, in Dan; (15) Samuel, at Ramah, in Benjamin.

The battles of this period are indicated upon the map by flags, and are as follows: (1) Bezek; (2) Hebron; (3) Debir; (4) Zephath—all these were in the campaign of Judah and Simeon (Judg. 1); (5) Laish (Dan), in the north, the Danite conquest (Judg. 18); (6) Gibeah, the extermination of Benjamin (Judg. 20); (7) Fords of Moab, Ehud's victory over the Moabites (Judg. 3); (8) Mount Tabor, Deborah's victory over the Canaanites (Judg. 4); (9) the Hill Moreh (Little Hermon), Gideon's victory over the Midianites (Judg. 7); (10) Karkor, the capture of the chiefs of Midian (Judg. 8); (11) Shechem,



Courtesy E. A. Henry

RUINS OF TEKOA IN THE WILDERNESS OF JUDEA

Abimelech's conquest (Judg. 9); (12) Thebez, Abimelech's death (Judg. 9); (13) Aroer, Jephthah's victory over the Ammonites (Judg. 11); (14) Beth-Barah, Jephthah's victory over Ephraim (Judg. 12); (15) Timnath; (16) Lehi; (17) Gaza, Samson's three slaughters of the Philistines (Judg. 14-16); (18) Ebenezer, the loss of the Ark (1 Sam. 4); (19) Ebenezer, the victory of Samuel (1 Sam. 7).

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

SUPPLEMENTARY TO CONQUEST

1. *Judah and Simeon*. Bezek, Hebron, Debir, Zephath.
2. *Danite migration*. Zorah, Eshtaol, Laish (Dan).
3. *Civil war*. Benjamin, Gibeah.

OPPRESSIONS AND JUDGES

1. *Mesopotamian*. (South.) Othniel, first judge.
2. *Moabite*. (Central.) Jericho; Ehud, second judge, Fords of Moab.
3. *Early Philistine*. (South.) Shamgar, third judge.
4. *Canaanite*. (North.) Hazor, Harosheth, Mount Tabor. Deborah, fourth judge, Ramah.
5. *Midianite*. (Central and north.) Hill Moreh, Karkor. Gideon, fifth judge, Ophrah. Abimelech, sixth judge, Shechem, Thebez. Tola, seventh judge, Shamir. Jair, eighth judge, Camon.

6. *Ammonite*. (East.) Aroer; Jephthah, ninth judge, Fords of Jordan. Ibzan, tenth judge, Bethlehem. Elon, eleventh judge, Aijalon. Abdon, twelfth judge, Pirathon.

7. *Philistine*. (South and central.) Eli, thirteenth judge, Shiloh, Ebenezer. Samson, fourteenth judge, Timnath, Lehi, Gaza. Samuel, fifteenth judge, Ramah, Ebenezer.

BATTLES

Battles of the period. (1) Bezek; (2) Hebron; (3) Debir; (4) Zephath; (5) Laish (Dan); (6) Gibeah, (7) Fords of Moab; (8) Mount Tabor; (9) Hill Moreh; (10) Karkor; (11) Shechem; (12) Thebez; (13) Aroer; (14) Fords of Jordan (Beth-Barah?); (15) Timnath; (16) Lehi; (17) Gaza; (18) Ebenezer; (19) Ebenezer.



THE KINGDOM OF SAUL

During the last century of the judges there was a growing tendency toward a more settled form of government; and the wise rule of Samuel inspired a still stronger desire for a better organization of the state. The rival tribes of Ephraim and Judah were conciliated by the choice of a king from the weak tribe of Benjamin, equally dependent upon both; and Saul, an obscure farmer of Gibeah, was called to the throne. The events of his reign, here related only so far as is necessary to present the localities referred to, may be grouped under the following heads: (1) his appointment; (2) his wars; (3) his pursuit of David; (4) his death.

Saul's appointment as king. (1 Sam. 9-12.) The appointment of Saul as king is connected with four places: Ramah, the residence of Samuel (probably Neby Samwil, three and a half miles northwest of Jerusalem), where Saul was privately crowned; Mizpeh, an unknown place near by, also northwest of Jerusalem, where he was introduced to the people as king; Gibeah (Tuleil el Ful, four miles north of Jerusalem), his home and capital; and Gilgal, in the Jordan Valley, where he was formally recognized as king, after his victory at Jabesh-Gilead. The places named in the account of Saul's search for his father's stray asses, which led him to Samuel, are not known with certainty; but Shalisha may be Sirisia, thirteen miles north of Lydda, and Zuph may be another name for Zophim, or Ramah, of which the name in full was Ramathaim-zophim.

The wars of Saul. (1 Sam. 11-18.) The wars of Saul were as follows:

Ammonite War. (1 Sam. 11.) The Ammonites were a roving, predatory, cruel people, ancient enemies of Israel, living east of the Moabites. Under their king, Nahash, they invaded the territory east of the Jordan, and besieged Jabesh-Gilead (ed Deir). Word came to Saul, who instantly summoned the warriors of Israel. They met at Bezek (not the same as the Bezek of Judg. 1:4, but probably the ruin Ibzik, a little north of Tirzah), marched against the Ammonites and, under Saul's vigorous leadership, utterly discomfited them. The relief of Jabesh-Gilead, Saul's first victory, greatly strengthened his authority as king over the tribes.

First Philistine War. (1 Sam. 13, 14.) At the time of Saul's accession, the Philistine outposts held Geba, Bethel, and other places in the mountain region. Saul undertook to free the land, and summoned the Israelites, who came tremblingly, being thoroughly cowed under their oppressors. Saul's son Jonathan struck the first blow by attacking the Philistines at Geba (Jeba), near Gibeah, Saul's capital, and soon followed it up by a great victory at Michmash, across the valley from Geba.

The Israelites now gained courage and pursued the Philistines, even to their own borders. Nevertheless, the Philistines continued to hold their fortresses in Israel through all the reign of Saul, and wars were constant between the two races.

Three other wars of Saul are named in a single verse (1 Sam. 14:47), without mention of particular events. These are as follows:

Moabite War. The Moabites lived south of the brook Arnon, and east of the Dead Sea. The war with them may have taken place in connection with the Ammonite campaign, already referred to. No battlefields are named, so that the places of the war cannot be given. It resulted in the defeat of the Moabites, but not in their subjection to Israel.

Edomite War. Perhaps the war with the Edomites occurred at the same time as that with the Moabites, and may have been caused by an alliance of Edom, Moab, and Ammon against Israel, as all these tribes lived near each other, the Edomites south of the Dead Sea. Probably after the victory at Jabesh-Gilead, Saul pursued the fleeing Ammonites, ravaged their territory, and then entered the lands of Moab and of Edom.

Syrian War. The war with the Syrians was against "the kings of Zobah" (1 Sam. 14:47). Zobah was situated near Damascus, northeast of Palestine, and was the head of a kingdom until subjected in the reign of David. It is likely that Saul's campaign was a defensive one, protecting his border against a Syrian inroad, but no places or particulars are named.

Amalekite War. (1 Sam. 14:48; 15:1-35.) The Amalekite War marked the turning point in Saul's career, for, though a signal victory, it was the occasion of his alienation from Samuel, the priests, and the prophetic order, and the beginning of his decline. The Amalekites were wild Bedouins of the desert, whose presence made the southern border unsafe, and against whom an ancient ban had been pronounced. They were to be utterly destroyed, not merely conquered or despoiled. Saul assembled his army at Telaim, on the southern border (probably el Kuseir, between Beersheba and the Dead Sea), and marched into the land of the Amalekites, destroyed their principal city, laid waste their country, and brought away their king a prisoner. But the command had been, not to plunder, but to destroy, since the safety of Israel (and, we may add, the salvation of the world through Israel) was endangered by these nomad hordes; and Saul, after leading his host with their plunder over the mountains of Judah, met Samuel at Gilgal, and received a rebuke for his disobedience, and the warning of his own rejection as the theocratic king.

Second Philistine War. (1 Sam. 17, 18.) War was the normal condition between the Israelites and the Philistines, and there were doubtless many battles and campaigns of which no mention is made. But the second war was notable for the first appearance of David, the destined king, who had been privately anointed by Samuel at Bethlehem. The Philistines were encamped at a place called Ephes-dammim, or Shochoh, and the Israelites across the Valley of Elah, where between the two hosts David met the gigantic Goliath of Gath and killed him, in a deed of mingled skill and courage. As a result the Philistines fled, and were pursued by the hosts of Israel even to the gates of Ekron and Gath. David was now brought prominently into notice, and became one of Saul's household at Gibeah, though soon an object of suspicion on the part of the jealous king.

Saul's pursuit of David. (1 Sam. 19-28.) The pursuit of David by Saul is the principal subject of the history during the close of his reign. We have indicated upon the map, by a red line, the wanderings of David during this period, as nearly as the localities have been identified, and have marked each place by a number.

1. *Gibeah.* At Gibeah, the capital, David was more than once threatened with death, until at last he fled from Saul's wrath to Ramah.

2. *Ramah.* At Ramah, David was with Samuel and the "sons of the prophets" in a neighborhood called Naioth, "pastures," or "dwellings." Here Saul came to slay him, but was overcome by the ardent worship of the prophetic band and, forgetting his errand, joined in their devotions, while David escaped once more to Gibeah (1 Sam. 19:18-24).

3. *Gibeah.* At Gibeah, David found a place of hiding for a few days, and then met his friend Jonathan in the farewell interview, when "the arrows" were shot as tokens (1 Sam. 20).

4. *Nob.* David's first stopping place, in his permanent exile, was at Nob, where stood the Tabernacle. Here he received food and took the sword of Goliath, which he carried as his weapon during his further wanderings. This act of hospitality afterward cost the high priest and many of his order their lives at the hands of Saul (1 Sam. 21:1-9; 22:6-23). Nob was probably about two miles north of Jerusalem.

5. *Gath.* From Nob, David made his way down the mountains to Gath, which was at that time the head of the Philistine league. Here he was suspected by the Philistines, and compelled to escape by a stratagem (1 Sam. 21:10-15).

6. *Adullam.* David found a hiding place in the cave of Adullam. This was in the Shefelah, or low country, perhaps at Beit Jibrin, where immense caverns are found. Here a force of men gathered around him, and his aged parents and brothers joined him, probably from a well-grounded fear that Saul, who at about this time had slaughtered the priests for an act of kindness to David, would not scruple to kill the members of his family (1 Sam. 22:1, 2).

7. *Mizpeh.* To find a safe refuge for his parents, David left Judah and went into the land of Moab. Here he placed his parents in the care of the king of Moab, while David and his men took up their abode at Mizpeh of Moab, in a place called "the hold." This may have been at Kerak (1 Sam. 22:3-5).

8. *Forest of Hareth.* By the advice of the prophet Gad, who probably had been one of his companions at Samuel's "school of the prophets" in Ramah, David led his little army back to the land of Judah and made his headquarters in the Forest of Hareth (perhaps Kharas, in the mountains near Hebron). Here he received news of the massacre of the priests, and was joined by Abiathar, bearing the ephod of the high priest (1 Sam 32:5, 20-23).

9. *Keilah.* Next David led his men to Keilah (Kilah, in the mountains northwest of Hebron), to repel an attack of the Philistines. But, on learning that the ungrateful people of Keilah were about to betray him to Saul, he removed in great haste to the wilderness between Hebron and the Dead Sea, called Jeshimon, "waste" (1 Sam. 23:1-13).



TOMBS OF THE KINGS

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

10. *Ziph*. In this wilderness David remained for a time at Ziph (Tell Zif, south of Hebron). Here he met his friend Jonathan for the last time. His followers scattered, and David was alone, except for the presence of a few faithful companions. The Ziphites were willing to betray him to Saul, and he was again compelled to flee (1 Sam. 23:14-24).

11. *Maon*. David's next hiding place was a mountain in the wilderness of Maon, seven miles south of Hebron. Here he was again in great danger from Saul, but was saved by an opportune foray of the Philistines, which called the king and his troops away (1 Sam. 23:24-28).

12. *En-gedi*. From Ziph, David took refuge in the almost inaccessible mountains of En-gedi (Ain-jiddy), over looking the Dead Sea. Here he showed his generosity in sparing Saul when it was in his power to slay him (1 Sam. 24).

13. *Maon*. About the time of Samuel's death, David returned into the south of Judah, to the neighborhood of Maon, seven miles south of Hebron. (See above, Nos. 10, 11. The likeness of the account in the two visits has suggested that but one event may be related in both.) Here the narrow-minded Nabal was saved from David's wrath by the wisdom and generosity of his wife, Abigail, who after Nabal's death became David's wife (1 Sam. 25). About this time, and while David was in or near this locality, occurred David's act of mercy in sparing Saul's life a second time, when by moonlight he penetrated to the very center of Saul's camp (1 Sam. 26).

14. *Gath*. Despairing of safety in Saul's realm during his reign, David finally took refuge in Gath (Tell es Saffiyeh), on the Shefelah, the capital of the Philistines. Here he was more kindly received than before (see No. 5), as his relations with Saul were better understood, and he was able to obtain from Achish, the king of Gath, the grant of a city as his home (1 Sam. 27:1-4).

15. *Ziklag*. The place allotted to David was Ziklag, on the south of Judah, which was at that time recognized as a possession of the Philistines. Its location is unknown, but we have followed Conder in placing it at Zuheilikhah, which is eleven miles southeast of Gaza. Here David remained during the closing years of Saul's reign. He accompanied the Philistines as far as Aphek, in Mount Ephraim, but was sent back, from a fear lest he might desert to the Israelites. Returning, he found his home plundered by a roving band of Amalekites, pursued them, rescued his family and possessions, and also took a great quantity of booty, which he judiciously used in making presents to the leading people of various places in Judah, after the death of Saul (1 Sam. 27, 29, 30). These places are located upon the map as far as they are known.

16. *Hebron*. From Ziklag, David at the command of the Lord went up into the mountain region at Hebron

soon after the death of Saul. Here he was made king, first of the tribe of Judah and afterward of all Israel (2 Sam. 2:1-4).

Saul's death. The death of Saul took place 1010 B.C., when he had reigned forty years. We have noticed two wars with the Philistines as prominent in the history of Saul's reign. We call the last campaign of Saul the *third* Philistine war, as no others are related, though their existence may be inferred. This marked the flood tide of the power of the Philistines; for it left them at Saul's death in command not only of the Plain of Esdraelon and the Jordan Valley, but of all the center of the country. Their armies met at Aphek, in the tribe of Benjamin (their old rallying place, 1 Sam. 4:1), and thence marched northward to the Plain of Esdraelon, at the foot of Mount Gilboa, on which the Israelites were encamped. Saul, full of fear, went around the Philistine camp to the village of Endor, where he sought the counsel of a "woman having a familiar spirit," and met the spirit of Samuel, which gave him warning that on the morrow he should die. The battle was fought on the next day. Saul and three of his sons, including the princely Jonathan, were slain; and Israel experienced the heaviest defeat thus far in its history. All the middle section of the land of Palestine was conquered by the Philistines, cutting the tribes in sunder in each direction, from north to south



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Huribut

HEBRON FROM THE SOUTHEAST

and from east to west. At such a low ebb were the fortunes of the Chosen People when David ascended the throne. Saul's body was fastened up on the wall of the Canaanite city of Beth-shean, but was rescued by the warriors of Jabesh-Gilead, in grateful remembrance of Saul's brave deed in behalf of their city early in his reign (1 Sam. 31).

Upon the map the following are indicated: (1) The portions of the land under Philistine and Canaanite control are given in yellow, while the territory governed by Saul is shown in pink. The mountain region was held by Israel, and the lowlands, by both the sea and the Jordan, by the Philistines. (2) The names of Philistine cities are printed in red. Some of these were their own hereditary possessions; others (as Aphek, Geba, and Bethel) were fortresses in the mountain region, garrisoned to hold Israel in subjection. (3) The battlefields

and wars of Saul are indicated by flags, and numbered: (a) Jabesh-Gilead, over the Ammonites (1 Sam. 11); (b) Michmash, over the Philistines (1 Sam. 14); (c) in Moab, at some unknown place (1 Sam. 14:47); (d) in Edom, at a place also unknown (1 Sam. 14:47); (e) over the Syrians of Zobah (1 Sam. 14:47) (This we have indicated as taking place in the half-tribe of Manasseh, East; but its precise location is unknown); (f) "a city of Amalek," place unknown (1 Sam. 15:5); (g) Valley of Elah, over the Philistines (1 Sam. 17:2); (h) Mount Gilboa (1 Sam. 31). (4) The various places named in Saul's pursuit of David are shown upon the map, with their most probable identifications. These places are: (a) Gibeah, (b) Ramah, (c) Gibeah, (d) Nob, (e) Gath, (f) Adullam, (g) Mizpeh of Moab, (h) Hareth, (i) Keilah, (j) Ziph, (k) Maon, (l) En-gedi, (m) Maon, (n) Gath, (o) Ziklag, (p) Hebron.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Saul's appointment.* Ramah, Gibeah, Gilgal, Shalisha, Zuph.

2. *Wars of Saul.* (1) Ammonite (Jabesh-Gilead, Bezek); (2) first Philistine (Geba, Michmash); (3) Moabite; (4) Edomite; (5) Syrian; (6) Amalekite (Telaim, Gilgal); (7) second Philistine (Valley of Elah).

3. *Pursuit of David.* (1) Gibeah; (2) Ramah; (3) Gibeah; (4) Nob, (5) Gath, (6) Adullam, (7) Mizpeh of Moab, (8) Hareth, (9) Keilah, (10) Ziph, (11) Maon, (12) En-gedi, (13) Maon, (14) Gath, (15) Ziklag, (16) Hebron.

4. *Saul's death.* Aphek, Gilboa, Beth-shean, Jabesh-Gilead.



THE JEWS' WAILING PLACE AT JERUSALEM

THE EMPIRE OF DAVID AND SOLOMON

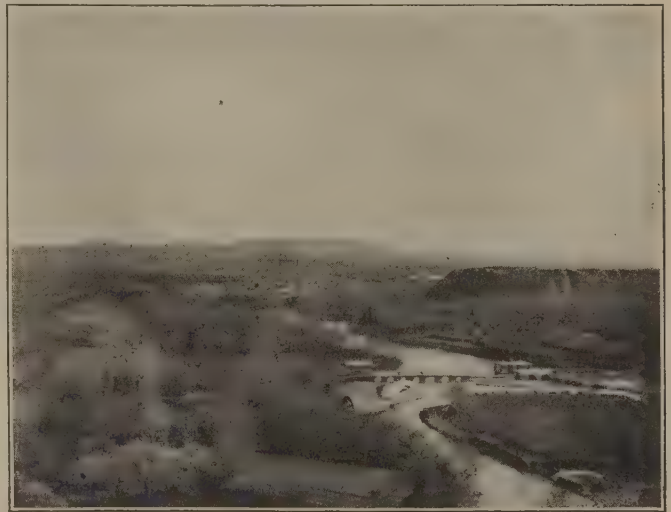
The greatness of David may be shown by a comparison of the map on page 52 with the map showing the empire of David and Solomon, keeping in mind the difference of scale between them. David succeeded to the throne of Israel when it represented about 6,000 square miles of territory, more or less, under control; he left to his successor, Solomon, an empire embracing an area of 60,000 square miles. See the comparative diagram on page 61. The map now before us being upon a scale greatly reduced from that of Saul's kingdom, it will be impossible to represent upon it all the localities mentioned in the history of David and Solomon. Those in the neighborhood of Jerusalem will be found on the map "Environs of Jerusalem," page 73, and those of minor importance in the land of Israel may be found on the map "Palestine among the Tribes," page 45.

We present the events and localities under the following outline: (1) David's reign over Judah; (2) the union of Palestine; (3) David's foreign conquests; (4) David's calamities; (5) the closing events; (6) the reign of Solomon.

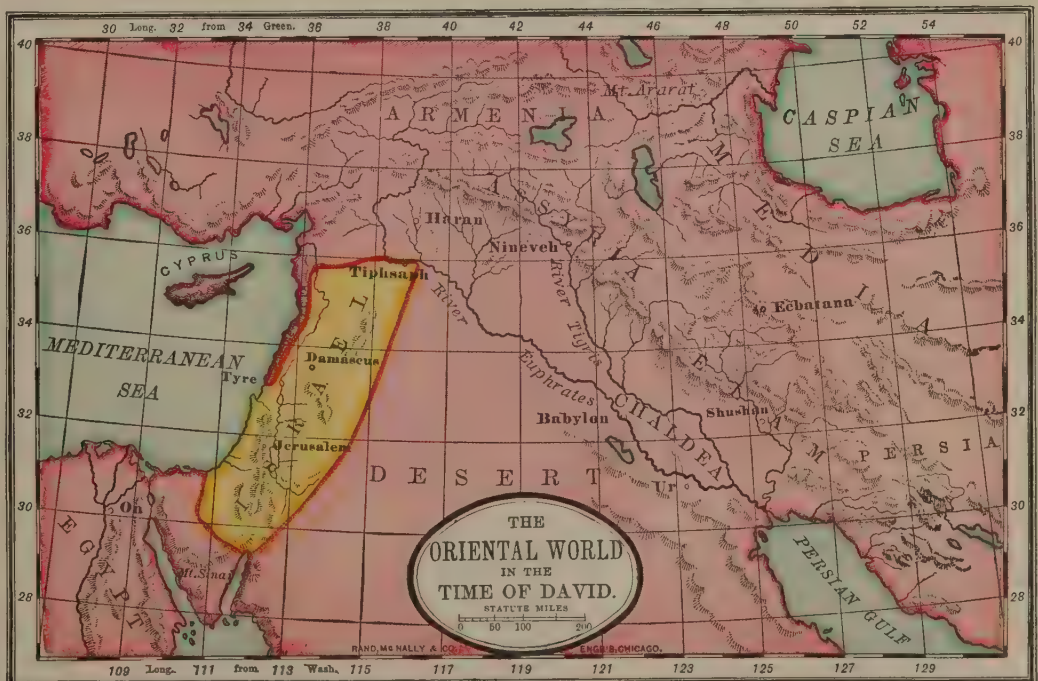
David's reign over Judah. (2 Sam. 1-4.) After the death of Saul, David went from Ziklag to Hebron, and was there accepted as king over the tribe of Judah. His reign lasted for seven years, from 1010 to 1003 B.C. During a part of this time, Ishbosheth, the only remaining son of Saul, was also nominally reigning over a large part of the land, the real power being held by Abner, Saul's general, who was the ablest man of his time. War naturally arose, and undoubtedly many battles were fought, of which but one, at Gibeon, is related. At last, Abner and Ishbosheth were both murdered, though not by David's desire nor with his approbation; and with one consent David was accepted as king over all the Twelve Tribes.

The union of Palestine. (2 Sam. 5-7.) David was now ruler over the mountain region only, as Saul had been before him, and in various places were garrisons of the Philistines and cities held by the Canaanite races. He began by a siege of Jebus, or Jebusi, a fortress of the Jebusites, on the border of Judah and Benjamin. Though

deemed impregnable by the natives, it was taken by storm and under its new name, Jerusalem, became the capital of the kingdom. The Philistines had been friendly with David in the past, and were perhaps recognized as the "lords paramount" during his reign over Judah; but now they had become jealous of his growing power and, as of old, entered the mountain region with their armies. But in David they met an enemy of quite a different character from either Samson or Saul. Two battles were fought, both near Jerusalem at a place called "the Valley [or plain] of the Rephaim," and in each battle the Philistines were utterly routed.



Courtesy E. A. Henry





TEMPLE AREA, JERUSALEM

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

David followed up his advantage, after the second victory, by marching down upon the Shefelah and the plain. He took Gath (called Methegammah, "the bridle of the metropolis," in 2 Sam. 8:1), and subjugated the entire Philistine confederacy so completely that from this time the Philistines ceased to trouble the Israelites for many centuries.

The land was now united, and David turned his attention to the religious reformation of the people. He brought the Ark from Baale, or Kirjath-Jearim, to Jerusalem, planned for the Temple which was to be built by his successor, and

organized the ceremonies of worship in the Temple on a magnificent scale (2 Sam. 6, 7).

David's foreign conquests. The foreign conquests of David were not altogether inspired by ambition, but were necessary for the safety of Israel, and to keep its people from the contamination of the idolatry of the surrounding nations. These conquests are indicated by flags on the map, though the precise locations of the battles are not known in all cases. The lands conquered by David were as follows:

Moab. (2 Sam. 8:2.) It is stated by Josephus that the cruel treatment of the Moabites (though fully in accord with the customs of Oriental war in that day) was in revenge for the slaughter of David's parents by the king of Moab, an event which is not mentioned in the Bible.

Zobah. (2 Sam. 8:3, 4.) At that time Zobah was the principal state between the city of Damascus and the Euphrates.

Damascus. (2 Sam. 8:5-12.) Damascus, in alliance with Zobah, was the largest city in Syria.

Edom. (2 Sam. 8:13, 14.) Edom was south of the Dead Sea. The word "Syrians" in verse 13 should undoubtedly be "Edomites." The battle with the Edomites was fought at the "valley of salt," an unknown place, but probably near Sela, or Petra, the capital of Edom.

Ammon. (2 Sam. 10-13.) The war with Ammon was the longest of David's wars, and was waged not against the Ammonites only, but against the allied forces of several small Syrian kingdoms, as Zobah (already conquered, but not subjugated), Maachah, Rehob, and Tob, districts on the north and east of Israel. Three great battles were fought: the first near Medeba; the second at Helam, an uncertain locality (if it be the name of a place, which is questioned, as the word means "host" or "army"); and the third, the siege and capture of



"TOWER OF DAVID" FROM THE SOUTHWEST

Courtesy E. A. Henry



CITADEL OF ZION (TOWER OF DAVID)

Courtesy E. A. Henry

Rabbah, the capital of the Ammonites, which ended the war. During this war occurred the crime of David with Bathsheba and the murder of Uriah (2 Sam. 11) The war with Ammon completed the series of conquests, and made the throne of David supreme from the Red Sea to the Euphrates River. One fact which made these conquests possible was that the tribes around Israel were not united into strong nations, as afterward in the cases of Syria and Assyria, but were independent principalities, easily overcome in turn by the trained warriors of David. As a result of these successful wars the kingdom of David, which he transmitted to his son Solomon, was the largest in the Oriental world at that time. The strong Assyrian Empire had not arisen, the great kings of Egypt had long since passed away, and the East was broken up into small and weak principalities, among which Israel under the able leadership of David easily rose to power.

Calamities of David's reign. (2 Sam. 12-20, 24.)

Three great troubles befell David and his kingdom as the result of his sins.

Rebellion of Absalom. The first and greatest trouble was the rebellion of Absalom. We can only mention the places referred to in the history, not relate its events. Geshur, where Absalom was in exile, was a small kingdom under the rule of Absalom's maternal grandfather. Tekoa, whence came the "wise woman," was near Bethlehem. The places near Jerusalem named in David's flight may be seen on the map "Environs of Jerusalem," page 73. David's resting place was at Mahanaim, east of the Jordan and south of the Hieromax. Absalom was defeated and killed at the "wood of Ephraim," a locality not in the tribe of that name, but east of the Jordan, perhaps the place where the Ephraimites were utterly defeated by the Israelites under Jephthah (Judg. 12).

Rebellion of Sheba. The second calamity of David's reign was the rebellion of Sheba, following soon after Absalom's, and arising from the same disaffection. It was ended at Abel-Beth-Maachah, in the extreme north, by the death of Sheba (2 Sam. 20) at the hands of his own followers.

Pestilence. The third calamity was the pestilence after the numbering of the people, an enumeration with a view either to heavy levies of assessment or to foreign conquest, either of which was contrary to the spirit of the Hebrew constitution (2 Sam. 24). The places named will be found upon the map, except the inexplicable Tahtim-hodshi, which may mean "the land newly inhabited," but the location of which is unknown. The sacrifice of



CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY, BETHLEHEM

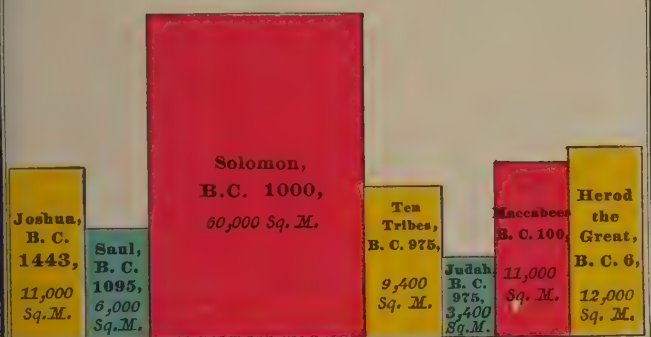


TOMB OF ABSALOM

Courtesy E. A. Henry

David at Araunah's threshing floor gave the location to the great altar of the Temple, probably the rude rock which now rises from the floor of the Mosque of Omar, in Jerusalem.

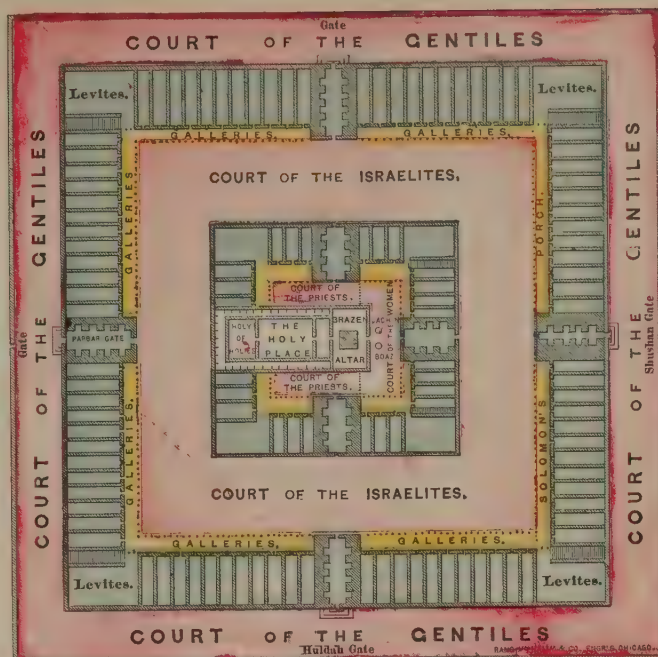
Close of David's reign. (1 Kings 1, 2; 1 Chron. 22-29.) At the close of his reign David was fully occupied in the

COMPARATIVE AREA OF PALESTINE
AT DIFFERENT PERIODS.

organization of his empire and in preparation for the building of the Temple. There are but few localities named with this period, and they may be easily found upon the maps, those near Jerusalem being upon the map of its environs.

Reign of Solomon. Solomon's reign marked a period of peace, with few incidents to mark its even tenor. The principal event of his reign was the building of the Temple at Jerusalem. On this page is a plan of Solomon's Temple, largely conjectural, as neither the description in 1 Kings 6 nor the one in 2 Chron. 3, 4, is sufficiently exact for a complete knowledge. The Temple, as it afterward stood in the time of Christ, may be found described on page 137.

Upon the map are noted most of the battlefields, which may be enumerated as follows: (1) at Gibeon, the victory over Abner and the adherents of Ishbosheth;



PLAN OF SOLOMON'S TEMPLE

(2) at Jerusalem, its capture from the Jebusites; (3, 4) near Jerusalem, not indicated upon the map, two decisive victories over the Philistines; (5) Gath, the capture of the Philistine capital; (6) the victory over the Moabites, probably near Ar; (7) the conquest of Zobah, north of Damascus; (8) the conquest of Damascus and its dependent places; (9) the conquest of Edom, near Sela; (10) the victory at Medeba, over the Ammonites; (11) the victory at Helam, near the Euphrates, over the Syrian allies of the Ammonites; (12) the siege and capture of Rabbah; (13) the defeat of Absalom's army in the wood of Ephraim, east of the Jordan.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. Draw a rough map of the country from the Red Sea to the Euphrates, as in the map of the kingdom of David and Solomon, and locate upon it the land of Israel proper, showing the dominion of Saul.

2. Draw the boundary line to show the kingdom of David at Hebron, and that of Ishbosheth at Mahanaim; mention and locate the battle of Gibeon.

3. Show the conquests of David, writing upon the board the names of the lands conquered in order, and indicating the battles by flags.

4. Show the dimensions of David's kingdom, by another map of the Oriental world in the time of David. Locate and drill upon the leading lands and capitals.

5. Give an account of the calamities in David's reign, show the flight of David, and locate the battle with Absalom.

ANCIENT JERUSALEM

Names. The city of Jerusalem has been known by a different name during each of the most important periods of its varied history: (1) In the patriarchal age it was the seat of Melchizedek's priestly kingdom, and was known as Salem, properly pronounced Shalem (Gen. 14:18; Ps. 76:2). (2) During the Jebusite period it was known as Jebus (Judg. 19:10). Probably at this time the full name was Jebus-shalem. (3) After the capture by David it received the name Jerusalem, properly Jeru-shalaim. The earliest instance of this name is in Judg. 1:7, 8, where it may have been used by anticipation; or there may have been a change, for euphony, from Jebus-shalem to Jeru-shalem. The word means "possession of peace." The Greek form of this word is Hierosolyma. (4) It is called by the prophets by the poetical name of Ariel, "the lion of God" (Isa. 29:1). (5) More than once in the Bible it is called "the holy city" (Matt. 4:5; 27:53). (6) After its destruction by Titus, it was rebuilt by the emperor Aelius Hadrianus, 135 A.D., and named Aelia, or, in full, Aelia Capitolina, a name that it held until the year 536 A.D., when the ancient name Jerusalem again became prevalent. (7) It is now known to the Arabs as El Kuds, "the holy."

Location. The city of Jerusalem stands in latitude $31^{\circ} 46'$ north, and longitude $35^{\circ} 14'$ east of Greenwich, the observations being taken from the dome of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. This may have been outside the ancient wall, but was certainly near it. The city is thirty-two miles from the Mediterranean, eighteen miles from the Dead Sea, twenty miles from Hebron, and thirty-six miles from Samaria; and its general elevation is about 2,500 feet above the level of the ocean.

Geologic formation. "The vicinity of Jerusalem consists of strata of the Eocene and Chalk formations, having a general dip down the watershed of about 10° east-southeast. The action of denudation has left patches of the various strata; but, generally speaking, the oldest are on the west. The upper part of the Olivet chain consists of a soft white limestone, with fossils and flint bands belonging to the Upper Chalk; beneath this are, first, a hard silicious chalk, with flint bands; second, a soft white limestone, much used in the ancient buildings of the city; third, a hard chalk, often pink and white in color, and then known as Santa Croce marble. The underlying beds belonging to the period of the Greensand are not visible, the lowest strata in the Kedron precipices belonging to the Lower Chalk epoch" (*Encyclopædia Britannica*).

Valleys. The peculiar natural features of Jerusalem and much of its history are due to the arrangement of its three valleys. These unite near the southeastern corner of the city.

Valley of the Kedron. Called also "the Valley of Jehoshaphat" (perhaps referred to in Joel 3:2, 12) and "the King's Dale" (Gen. 14:17; 2 Sam. 18:18), the Kedron Valley lies on the east of the city, between Mount Moriah and the Mount of Olives. During the summer it is dry, but in the rainy season it is the bed of a brook, from which it receives its name.

Valley of the Tyropoeon (a word supposed to mean "cheese-mongers," though the meaning and derivation are questioned). The Valley of the Tyropoeon branches from the Kedron Valley at the southern end of Mount Moriah, and extends in a northwesterly direction. The principal ravine curves in crescent form around Mount

Zion, but a shallower and less noticeable branch extends farther to the north. This valley is now almost obliterated by the accumulation of débris, but its ancient course has been established by recent soundings.

Valley of Hinnom. The Hinnom Valley, called also the "Valley of the Sons of Hinnom" (Josh. 15:8), forms the western and southern borders of the city, and unites with the Kedron Valley near its junction with the Tyropoeon. Its lower portion, near the Kedron, was called Tophet, or "place of fire" (Jer. 7:31), and also Gehenna (Gehinnom). It was once the seat



TYROPOEON VALLEY FROM THE TOWER OF ANTONIA

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

of idolatrous worship to Molech, and afterward became a cesspool and place where the offal of the city was burned. Gihon (1 Kings 1:33) is located by most in the upper portion of this valley, but by Conder and a few others in the lower portion of the Kedron Valley, at the spring en Rogel.

Mountains. Jerusalem is and has ever been emphatically a place of mountains, as it stood anciently upon four distinct hills, with others around its walls on every side. The names of these hills are well known, but the identification of them is neither easy nor unanimous among investigators. We name the locations as given by the largest number of leading scholars.

Mount Zion. The largest and highest of the four hills within the city is Mount Zion. It lies in the southwestern section, between the valleys of the Tyropoeon on the east and north, and Hinnom on the south and west. Its crown is 2,540 feet high. Upon it probably stood the Jebusite fortress which so long defied the Israelites, but was finally taken by David.

Acra. A little northeast of Mount Zion rises Acra, an irregularly shaped eminence, now 2,490 feet high, but anciently higher, as its crest was cut down by the Maccabean princes in order to bring it nearer the level of the Temple hill. It is surrounded upon the south, east, and north by the two arms of the Tyropoeon Valley. On this may have stood the castle, or Millo (2 Sam. 5:9).

Mount Moriah. On the eastern side of the city is Mount Moriah, the place once occupied by the Temple, and now by the Dome of the Rock, mistakenly called the Mosque of Omar. It lies between the two valleys of the Kedron on the east and the Tyropoeon on the west, and is 2,432 feet high. Its southern end is a steep declivity, called Ophel (in Josephus, Ophlas), running southward to the junction of the valleys. It is now believed by scholars that the early city was on Ophel, and not on what was afterward known as Zion.

Bezetha. A little west of north from Mount Moriah, and separated from it by a slight depression is Bezetha. It lies between the Kedron Valley and the northern branch of the Tyropoeon. Only in the later age of New Testament history was it within the walls of the city. Its height is a little over 2,500 feet.

These four mountains are all that are named as within the ancient walls. Calvary was not a mountain, but merely a place outside the city where the crucifixion of Jesus took place, so that it is not to be counted in the



Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

MOUNT OF OLIVES FROM THE CHURCH OF THE REDEEMER

list. But we must notice, in addition, the most important of the "mountains round about Jerusalem."

Mount of Olives. East of the Kedron Valley is the Mount of Olives, a range of hills having several summits, which are a little under 3,000 feet in height. (a) The northern peak, called Scopus, lies northeast of the wall, and is supposed to be the point from which Titus obtained his first view of the doomed city. (b) The second is called Viri Galilaei, "men of Galilee," from a tradition that the angels, at the time of Christ's ascension, appeared upon it (Acts 1:11). (c) The central summit is the Mount of Ascension, 2,665 feet high, and directly east of the Temple. It is probable that the true place of the ascension is to be found on the eastern slope of this hill, near Bethany, and not in sight of Jerusalem. (d) The next peak southward is called The Prophets, from a tradition that some of the prophets were buried upon its side near the Kedron. (e) The southern peak is called the Mount of Offense, from the idol worship which Solomon established upon it (1 Kings 11:7).

Hill of Evil Counsel. South of the valley of Hinnom, and directly opposite Mount Zion, is an eminence known as the Hill of Evil Counsel, where Judas is said to have bargained for the betrayal of his Lord. Upon the slope of this hill is the traditional Aceldama, "the field of blood" (Matt. 27:7, 8).

Walls. Of the walls, three are named by the early historians and mentioned in the Bible: (1) The first wall was built by David and Solomon, and surrounded what was known as the "city of David." It included Zion, Moriah, Ophel, and the southern portion of the Tyropoeon Valley. The lines of this wall may still be traced and the ancient foundations found in various places. (2) The second wall, including Acra, extended in a curved line from the tower Antonia, north of the Temple, to a point not yet marked with certainty, on the northern border of Mount Zion. The location of

ANCIENT JERUSALEM, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT PERIOD.



RAND, McNALLY & CO., ENGRS, CHICAGO.

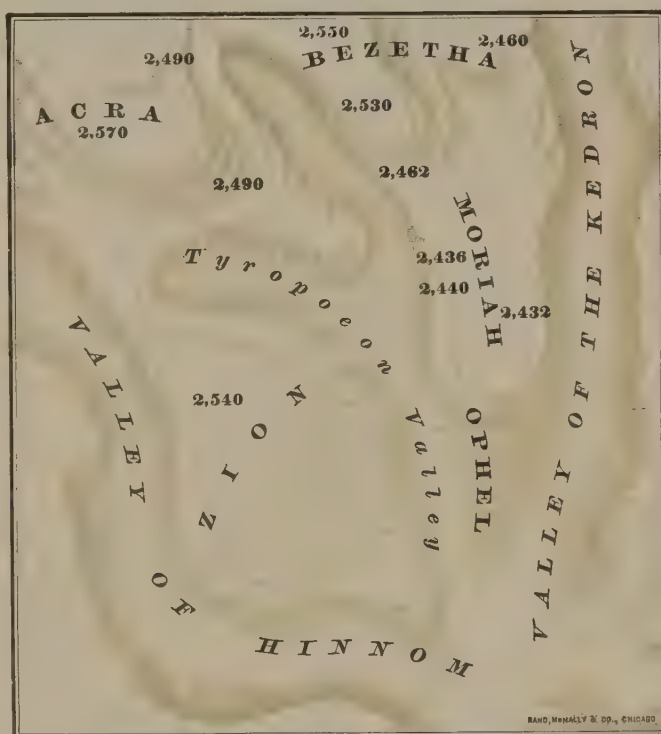
Calvary and the place of the Savior's burial depend upon the question whether this wall ran outside or inside of the place where now stands the Church of the Holy Sepulchre; for, as these were "outside the gate," if the wall includes the traditional localities, they are wrongly located, and the true places must be sought elsewhere, perhaps near the so-called Grotto of Jeremiah, north of the city. We indicate both localities, but regard the northern as preferable. (3) The third wall was not built until after the time of Christ, but was begun by Herod Agrippa and was completed not long before the Roman siege. This section was called the "new city," and included Mount Bezetha and the region north and northwest of Mount Zion. Only a small portion of the wall can be located with certainty.

History of Jerusalem. This may be briefly noticed under seven periods:

Patriarchal period. (2000-1300 B.C.) The earliest mention of Jerusalem is that in Gen. 14:18, which, taken with Ps. 76:2, seems to indicate the place, though the identity is questioned by some scholars. In the time of Abraham, about 2000 B.C., Jerusalem was the seat of a kingdom under the priest Melchizedek, who received homage and tithes, as God's representative, from the patriarch. At that time it was a center, not only of political power, but of a religious worship which was recognized by Abraham as divine and spiritual.

Jebusite period. (1300-1003 B.C.) The next reference to Jerusalem (and the earliest *certain* account) is at the time of the conquest, 1230 B.C. At that period it was held by the Jebusites, a race of Canaanite origin, small in numbers, but of indomitable courage and resolution, since they were able to hold their city for four centuries against all the power of Israel. Their king, Adonizedek (Josh. 10:1), may have been a descendant of the pious Melchizedek, as the names are similar; but the ancient purity of the people's worship had been lost in the idolatry of the surrounding races. The little city of Jebus, as it was then called, formed a confederation with the other clans of the south to resist Joshua's invading host. But in the decisive battle of Beth-horon the Canaanites were routed, their five kings were slain (among them the king of Jerusalem), and the alliance was broken up. For the present, Jerusalem was not attacked, but its territory was assigned to the tribe of Benjamin (Josh. 18:28). Soon after the death of Joshua, however, it was besieged by the united tribes of Judah and Simeon, as dangerous to the northern frontier of the former. From Judg. 1:8 and the history of Josephus we learn that the lower city (perhaps on Acra) was taken and burned; but the fortress was found impregnable "by reason of its walls and also of the nature of the place" (Josephus). The city was soon rebuilt (Judg. 19:11), and remained in Jebusite hands through all the age of the judges and the reign of Saul.

Royal period. (1003-586 B.C.) With the accession of David a new era began in Israel, and every part of the kingdom soon felt the strong hand of its new master. He was not one to brook a foreign fortress in the center of his realm, and in the first year of his reign over united Israel he marched against it and demanded its surrender. Trusting to their strong situation, the Jebusites refused and, as an insult, placed "the blind and the lame" on its walls in mockery of his attempt. But under the valiant Joab the height was scaled, the fortress taken, and Jerusalem was thenceforth the "city of David"



NATURAL FEATURES OF JERUSALEM



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE KEDRON VALLEY AND JERUSALEM AS SEEN FROM
THE MOUNT OF OLIVES



WEST WALL OF JERUSALEM ALONG THE CREST
OF THE MODERN MOUNT ZION

Courtesy E. A. Henry



THE STORK TOWER AT THE NORTHEAST CORNER
OF THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM

Courtesy E. A. Henry

(2 Sam. 5). David made it his capital, brought thither the Ark of the Covenant, and surrounded the city with a new wall. Solomon enriched Jerusalem with treasures and its greatest glory, the Temple on Mount Moriah.

After the division it remained the capital of Judah, though close to the border of the Ten Tribes. It was taken without resistance from Rehoboam, by Shishak, the king of Egypt, and robbed of its wealth, 930 B.C. In the reign of Jehoshaphat it was restored to something like its former prosperity; but under his son Jehoram, 840 B.C., it was taken by a sudden attack of the Philistines and Arabians, and again plundered. Under Athaliah it became a shrine of abominable Baal worship, but was reformed by Jehoiada in the earlier days of the reign of Joash. Joash, however, in his later years allowed the people to relapse into idolatry, with the usual result; for, about 800 B.C., the powerful Hazael, king of Syria,

overran the Shefelah, defeated the Judaïtes, and was only kept from entering the city by a gift of its treasures. Amaziah, the next king, elated by a victory, offered battle at Beth-shemesh to Joash, king of Israel, then the most powerful state between Egypt and Assyria. He was defeated, and, as a result, Jerusalem was entered by the Israelites, its wall was thrown down, and it was again plundered. The city suffered during the wicked reign of Ahaz, but was restored and divinely protected from its Assyrian besiegers in the good reign of Hezekiah. After the death of Josiah it was entered by the Egyptians under Necho; but its final destruction was wrought by Nebuchadnezzar, of the Babylonian Empire. Twice he visited the city with a heavy hand, setting up one king after another; and, when his vassal Zedekiah again rebelled, he besieged it for more than a year, with some intermissions, and in 586 B.C. made a breach in its walls and took it by storm. Then, for the first time, the city was absolutely destroyed and made a heap of ruins, while its people were carried into captivity.

Period of Restoration. (586 B.C.—70 A.D.) After lying desolate for fifty years, the city was again occupied under Zerubbabel, by the decree of Cyrus, 536 B.C. For nearly a century it remained unwalled and sparsely inhabited, until its wall was rebuilt by Nehemiah, 444 B.C. Thenceforward it grew rapidly and soon became again the metropolis as well as the capital of the Jewish state. Alexander the Great visited it, 332 B.C., and gave the Jews certain privileges in his empire. The city was taken by Ptolemy Soter, king of Egypt, 320 B.C., because the Jews would not fight on the Sabbath. In 203 B.C. it was taken by Antiochus, the king of Syria, and, after a revolt, again by his son, Antiochus Epiphanes, in 170 B.C. and 168 B.C. The latter capture was followed by a bitter persecution of the Jewish religion, in which thousands of lives were sacrificed. But a deliverer arose, in the family of the priest Mattathias, whose son, Judas Maccabeus, rescued the city and restored the worship in the Temple. Under the Maccabean princes Jerusalem was generally prosperous, though with occasional reverses. The Romans first besieged and took the city, 63 B.C., under Pompey. Herod the Great beautified the city, erected many buildings, and rebuilt the Temple throughout. But the most terrible of all scenes in Jerusalem's annals were those which took place in the revolt of the Jews against the Roman Empire, and the destruction of the city by Titus, 70 A.D. For years it was the arena of riot, of the bloody strife of factions, and of massacre, which scarcely ceased during the final siege. At last the city and Temple were taken by Titus, demolished and burned, and for a second time Jerusalem was left an utter desolation.

Roman period. (70–637 A.D.) For fifty years after its destruction Jerusalem is not mentioned, and probably remained uninhabited. But, after the attempt of the

false Messiah Bar-cocheba to rebuild the city and Temple and restore the independence of the Jews—an attempt which was only quelled by calling forth all the power of the empire—the emperor Hadrian resolved to build a heathen city on its site. He named it Aelia Capitolina, built on Moriah a temple to Jupiter, and allowed no Jews to enter the walls, a prohibition which remained in force until the empire became Christian. Constantine, the first Christian emperor, restored the ancient name; and his mother, Helena, 326 A.D., made a pilgrimage to the city, which now began to be regarded as a sacred place by Christians. At this time the first Church of the Holy Sepulchre was built over the place where Helena discovered the tomb of Jesus. The emperor Julian, 362 A.D., out of hatred of the Christians, undertook to rebuild the Temple and make it once more a Jewish center, but was defeated in his plans by earthquakes and the leaping forth of subterranean fires, as is related by Ammianus Marcellinus, himself a heathen, the friend and companion in arms of the emperor. He states: "Horrible balls of fire, breaking out near the foundations, with frequent and reiterated attacks, rendered the place from time to time inaccessible to the scorched and blasted workmen; and, the victorious element continuing in this, obstinately and resolutely bent, as it were, to drive them to a distance, the undertaking was abandoned." In 529 A.D. the emperor Justinian founded a church upon the site where now stands the Mosque el Aksa, and a tide of pilgrims, increasing with each generation, began to pour upon the holy places. In 614 A.D. the city was taken by the Persian king, Chosroes II, the churches were destroyed, and multitudes of priests and monks were slain; but fourteen years afterward it was retaken by the emperor Heraclius, and held, though but for a short time, by the Christians.

Medieval period. (637–1517 A.D.) In 637 Palestine and Jerusalem passed under the dominion of the Moslems, then ruled by the caliph Omar; but the holy places were respected, and the Christians were allowed to retain their churches. Under the Fatimite caliphs of Cairo the



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE

Christians were persecuted, and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre was several times destroyed and rebuilt. The pilgrims from Europe brought trade and tribute, so that the city flourished, in spite of frequent pillaging and captures by various Arab and Turkish hordes. On July 15, 1099, it was taken by the Crusaders, after a terrible assault, and for eighty-eight years was the seat of a Christian kingdom. Saladin reconquered it in 1187; and various changes in its government and several sieges followed, until 1517, when it finally passed under the rule of the Turks.

Modern period. From 1517 A.D. until the present there have been comparatively few changes in the city's condition. The present wall was built by the sultan Suleiman in 1542. In 1832 Jerusalem was seized by Mohammed Ali, pasha of Egypt, but was again restored to the sultan through the interference of the European powers. In the World War, the city was taken (in December, 1917) by the British under General (now Lord) Allenby and is under a mandate in the hands of Great Britain. By a late census its population was given as 125,000.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

Have two blackboards (or a large one), and use one for the outline of the lesson, the other for the map.

1. *Names.* (1) Salem, (2) Jebus, (3) Jerusalem, (4) Ariel, (5) Aelia Capitolina, (6) El Kuds.

2. *Location.* (1) Latitude, (2) longitude, (3) distances from other important places, (4) elevation.

3. *Geologic formation.*

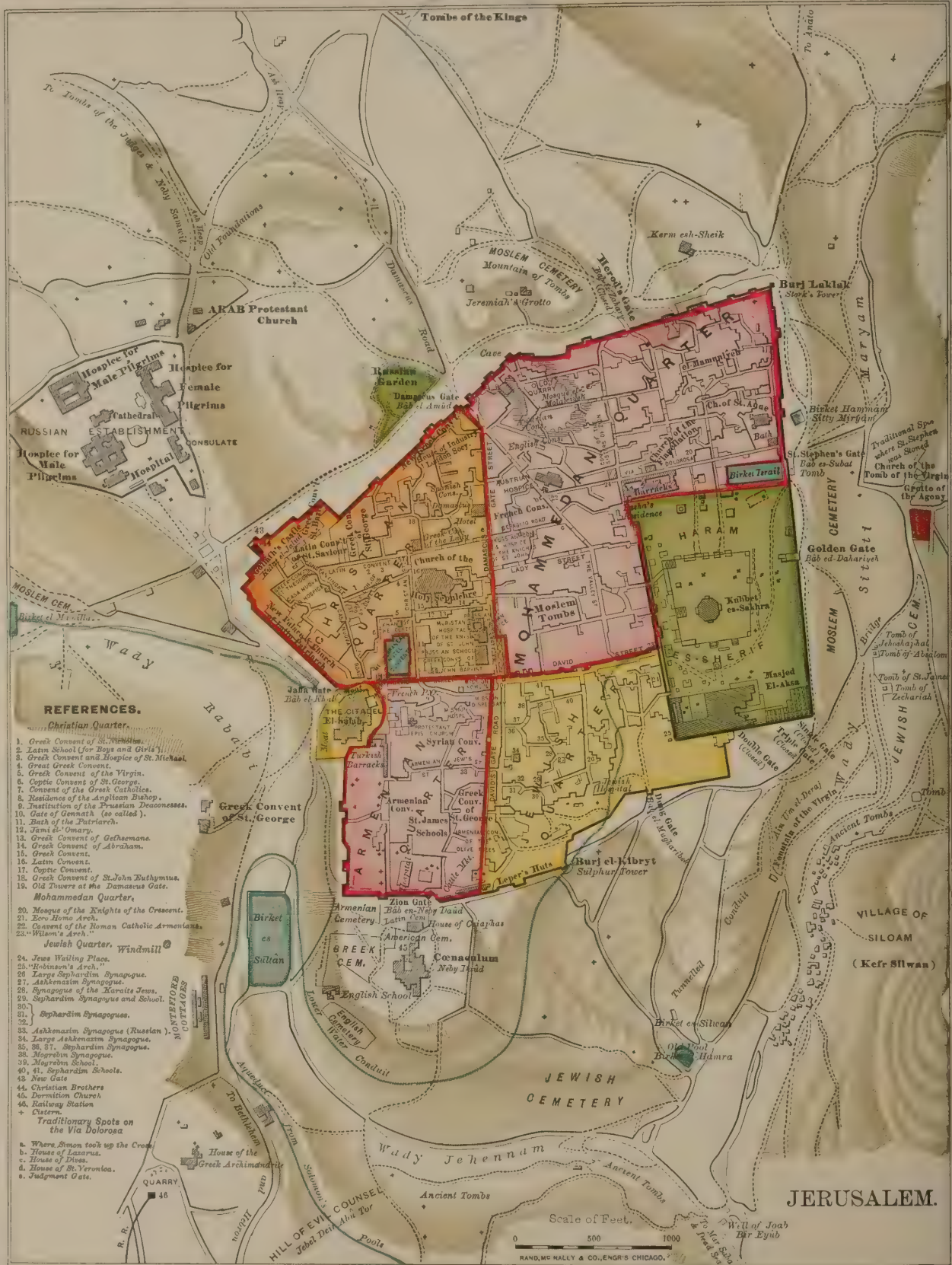
4. *Valleys.* Draw a rough map showing the valleys, and name them, indicating them by initial letters on the map: (1) Kedron, (2) Tyropoeon, (3) Hinnom.

5. *Mountains.* Describe each, and indicate by initial letter: (1) Zion, (2) Acra, (3) Moriah, (4) Bezetha, (5) Olives. Peaks:

(1) Scopus, (2) Viri Galilaei, (3) Ascension, (4) The Prophets, (5) Offense, (6) Evil Counsel.

6. *Walls.* Draw them on the board, describe and name. First (David); second; third (Agrippa).

7. *History.* (1) Patriarchal (Melchizedek); (2) Jebusite (Adonizedek); (3) Royal (David, Jehoshaphat, etc.); (4) Restoration (Zerubbabel, Alexander, Ptolemy, Antiochus, Judas Maccabeus, Pompey, Herod, Titus); (5) Roman (Bar-cocheba, Hadrian, Constantine, Julian, Justinian, Chosroes); (6) Medieval (Omar, Crusaders, Saladin); (7) Modern (Suleiman, Mohammed Ali, Allenby, etc.).





Road Minaret.....A 44
El Kala (Citadel).....A 45
Hippicus (Tower of David).....A 46
Greek Monastery.....A 57
Russian Colony.....A 75-67

Hospital.....A 77
Church.....A 81-82
Talhith Kumi.....A 85
German Hospital for Children.....A 92
Watchtower on the Road to Jaffa.....A 97

Wely Rinar Monument.....A 98
Mosque and Tombs of David.....B 23
Buildings and Gardens of the Armenian Monastery.....B 27-36
Armenian Seminary.....B 28

St. James Church of the Armenians.....B 35
English Protestant Church.....B 42
Girls' School of the English Mission.....B 43
Muriestan.....B 47
Mar Hanna (Greek Church).....B 47

Jaffa Gate.....B 48
Latin Patriarchate.....B 50
Church of the Sepulchre.....B 57
Kaukab Minaret.....B 60
Latin Monastery of St. Salvador.....B 65-66

Hospice of St. John, and German School.....B 62
Mulewiesh Minaret.....B 78
Russian Consulate.....B 81
Pilgrims' House.....B 84

Arabian Protestant Church.....C
Jebel Abu Tor (Hill of Evil Counsel).....C
Tree of Judas.....C
Road to Bethlehem.....C
Mount Zion.....C

PANORAMA OF JERUSALEM

DESCRIPTION

I. Location. The modern city of Jerusalem stands upon the ruins of the ancient city, but does not include much of Mount Zion, which was the most important part in Bible history. It occupies the northern part of Zion, the hills Acra, Moriah, and part of Bezetha, embracing within its walls an area of about 210 acres. Its population has been variously estimated, but is supposed to number about 62,678, of which 12,000 are Jews, 5,000 Moslems, and 5,000 Christians. The view represents it from the eastern side, having in the foreground the Valley of the Kedron, or of Jehoshaphat, called by Mohammedans, Wady Sitti Mariam, "The Valley of Our Lady Mary." On the south, or left of the picture, is the Valley of Hinnom (Wady er Rababi), and beyond it the Hill of Evil Counsel (Jebel Abu Tör), the traditional place where Judas made the agreement to betray his Lord. On the northwest, outside the wall, is the extensive Russian establishment for pilgrims of the Greek church, containing the consulate, houses, and a large church. Near it is a Protestant mission church. North of the wall, on the right of the picture, is a cave called the Grotto of Jeremiah, supposed by some to represent the place of the crucifixion and burial of Jesus. The roads running out of the city, and the places adjoining them, will be described in connection with the map of the "Environs of Jerusalem," page 73.

II. Walls. The present walls were built by the Sultan Suliman, in 1542, on the site of a medieval wall. Though imposing in appearance, affording a fine view of the city, and sufficiently strong to protect it from marauders of the desert, they would be of little avail against modern methods of warfare. They are in most places 38 feet high, and contain 34 towers. They form an irregular quadrangle, which may be roughly described as 3,930 feet long on the north, 2,754 feet on the east (the front of the engraving), 3,245 feet on the south, and 2,086 feet on the west, making the entire wall 12,015 feet, or 2.292 miles long.

III. Gates. Of these there are seven, two of which are closed. (1) The Jaffa or Yafa Gate, called by Moslems, Bab el Khalil, "Hebron Gate," is in the western wall, near the Citadel of David. Through this gate most travelers enter the city. (2) The Damascus Gate (Bab el Amud, "Gate of the Column") is in the middle of the northern wall (right of the picture), and leads to the northward road, over Scopus, past the (so-called) Tombs of the Kings, to Samaria and Damascus. (3) The Gate of Herod (Bab es Zahireh) is in the northern wall (right of the picture), but is kept closed during most of the year. (4) The Gate of St. Stephen (Bab es Sitti Mariam, "Gate of Our Lady Mary") is in the eastern wall (foreground of the picture), and is supposed by some to be

the place of Stephen's martyrdom. The road leads from it past the Garden of Gethsemane, over Mount Olivet, and through Bethany. (5) The Golden Gate, walled up, is in the eastern wall, and is shown in the picture in front of the Dome of the Rock. Its Moslem names are Bab el Taubeh, "Gate of Repentance," and Bab ed Dahariyeh, "Eternal Gate." (6) The Dung Gate, called also the Moorish Gate (Bab ed Mugharibeh), is a small portal in the southern wall, leading to the village of Siloam, but usually closed. It is shown on the left of the picture. (7) The Zion Gate (Bab en Neby Daud, "Gate of the Prophet David") is in the southern wall, opening on Mount Zion, indicated on the picture in the background on the left.

IV. Quarters. These are four in number, given to the different religions; but to them may be added the Temple Enclosure, which forms a separate section of the city. Their boundaries cannot be traced upon the picture, but may be seen on the map of "Modern Jerusalem," page 68. Two important streets, crossing each other nearly at right angles, divide the city into the four unequal sections called quarters. The streets are David Street, running eastward from the Jaffa (Yafa) Gate, and Damascus Street, southward from the Damascus Gate; both, however, have different names in some places.

1. The Mohammedan Quarter occupies the northeastern of the city, and is the foreground of our view. Its principal of interest are, the Church of St. Mary Magdalene, the Church of St. Anne, two convents, two mosques, a building known as the Hall, and the narrow and crooked street known as the Via Dolorosa, "The Sorrowful Way," through which Christ is (traditionally) supposed to have carried his cross; a street crowded with places commemorating different events in the passion of our Lord.

2. The Temple Enclosure, called by Moslems, Haram esh Sherif, "The Noble Sanctuary," is in the southeastern part of the Mohammedan Quarter (on the left foreground of the picture). It occupies the site of the Temple, and probably a part also of the Temple Mount. (See map and description of ancient Jerusalem, page 64.) It is now a quadrangle of 1,042 feet on the north, 1,530 east (along the front wall in the picture), 922 south, and 1,601 west, embracing about 35 acres. Its most prominent feature is the Kubbet es Sakhra, "The Dome of the Rock," often incorrectly, the Mosque of Omar. This is an octagonal building, each of its sides being 67 feet long, 170 in height, and mounted by a dome. Directly under the dome rises a native rock, standing at present nearly 5 feet above the pavement. Some regard this as the place where the Ark of the Covenant



FROM THE MOUNT OF OLIVES

JERUSALEM

ed in Solomon's Temple; but most authorities consider it the of the Altar of Burnt Offering, and of Araunah's threshing (2 Sam. 24: 18). In the southeast corner of the Enclosure is the Mosque el Aksa (left of the picture), adjoining the harn wall.

The Jewish Quarter is west of the Temple Enclosure. In picture, beyond the trees in the Enclosure, may be seen the side of the Tyropoeon Valley. The Jews' Wailing Place, adjoining the Temple Enclosure, is hidden in the picture by the Mosque el Aksa, but may be located upon the map. Here the contains large blocks of stone, which may have belonged to foundations of the court of the ancient Temple; and at this e a Jewish service of lamentation is held every week, over destruction of the Temple and the city. The two domed build- on the hill beyond the Tyropoeon Valley are the synagogues e Ashkenazim Jews. This quarter, once filthy and mean, has greatly improved by the liberality of Sir Moses Montefiore. The Armenian Quarter is west of the Jewish, in the south- ern corner of the city. Its most prominent building is the del of David (el Kabaa), an irregular, castellated edifice with ty tower. This may occupy the site of the castle built by id, where a Jebusite fortress had stood before, but the identifica-

tion is not certain. Two other buildings in this quarter are named on the panoramic view, the Church of St. James and a seminary.

5. The Christian Quarter is in the northwestern part of the city, between the Jaffa and Damascus gates, in the picture. Its most important locality is the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, where tradition has fixed the scenes of the crucifixion and resurrection. The church is a group of buildings crowned with a dome, and erected at various periods. The Holy Sepulchre itself is a marble shrine within the cathedral, 26 feet long, by 18 broad, and 20 feet high. If the ancient wall can be certainly shown not to have been outside of this place, then the identity of the holy places may be deemed measurably sure, since the cross and the sepulchre were undoubtedly near the wall, but without it. Another place of interest is the Muristan, a ruined castle, which was the headquarters of the Knights Hospitallers during the Crusades.

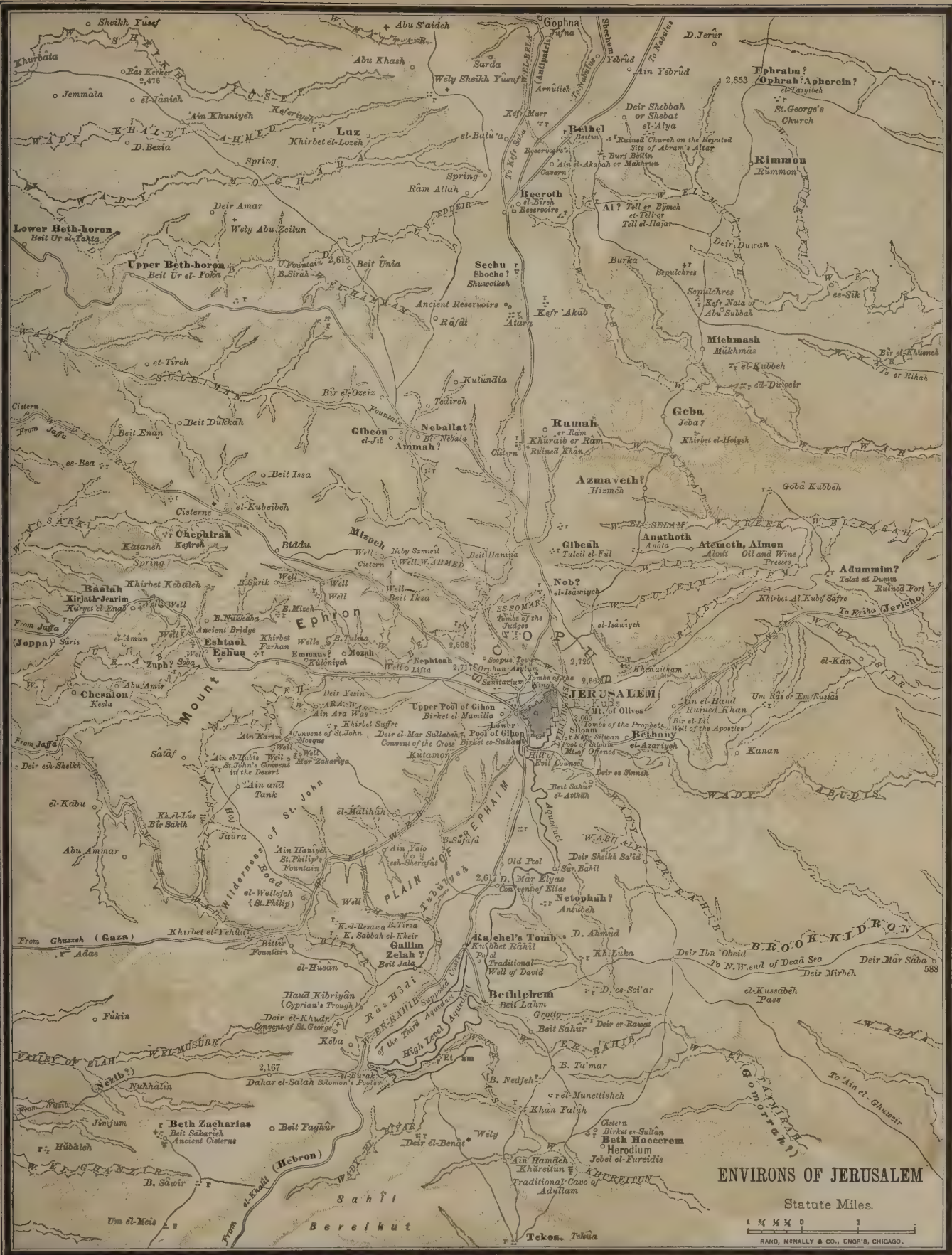
V. Fountains and pools. Most of these are without the walls, and only one is shown in the picture. The identification of the ancient pools is not easy, and explorers are not agreed with regard to their position and modern name. (1) The Birket Mamilla, supposed by many to represent the Upper Pool of Gihon (2 Kings 18: 17; Isa. 7: 3), lies 2,000 feet west of the Jaffa Gate, and is now 240 feet long by 144 wide, but anciently much larger. (2) The

Birket es Sultan, supposed to be the Lower Pool of Gihon, where Solomon was crowned (1 Kings 1: 38), lies just outside the south- western corner of the wall, in the Valley of Hinnom. It is narrow, but 500 feet long. (3) The Birket es Silwan, or Pool of Siloam (John 9: 7), is in the Tyropoeon Valley, near its junction with the Kedron Valley, just outside the limit of the picture, on the left. It is 52 feet long, and 18 wide. (4) The Birket el Hamra ("red pond") lies south of the Pool of Siloam, still farther outside of the picture, and is larger, but now nearly filled up, and without water. Some think that this is the pool dug by Hezekiah. (2 Chron. 32: 30.) (5) The spring En-rogel, called by Christians the Foun- tain of the Virgin, and by Moslems 'Ain Umm ed Deraj ("the spring the mother of steps," from the 28 steps leading down to it), is the only natural fountain near the city. It lies in the nar- rowest part of the Kedron Valley, opposite the stone Zohelath (1 Kings 1: 9). Its action is intermittent, rising and falling sud- denly, sometimes oftener than once a day. From this fact, some have thought it to be the Pool of Bethesda (John 5: 2-9). (6) But most of the explorers regard the Pool of Bethesda as identical with the Birket Israel, which may be found on the picture just within the eastern (foreground) wall, between the gate of St. Stephen and the northern wall of the Temple Enclosure, just

behind the little domed building by the wall, to the left of St. Stephen's Gate. This is 360 feet long, by 120 feet wide, and 80 feet deep, but half filled with rubbish. (7) The Birket Ham- man ("Pool of the Bath"), generally known as the Pool of Heze- kiah, is within the wall, adjoining the Muristan on the west, and hidden by it in the picture. It is supplied with water by an underground conduit from the Birket Mamilla. (8) To this list we might add the vast covered reservoirs under the Temple, on Mount Moriah. These aggregated a five million gallon capacity, and furnished an abundant supply of water for the Temple services.

VI. Outside the walls. Some of the important places outside the walls have been already noticed. The Tomb of David (tradi- tional) is on Mount Zion, near the Gate of Zion; and just a little to the left of it, where several small domes are seen, is the Coenac- ulum, or traditional place where the Last Supper was held. Mount Zion is now, fulfilling prophecy, "a plowed field" and has but few buildings. On nearly all sides of the city, outside the walls, are Moslem graves. Northwest of the city, toward the Russian Colony, is the place where the Assyrian messengers encamped in the time of Hezekiah (2 Kings 18). The environs of the city on the west are now covered with houses, for as many people live outside the walls as within them.

rb of Neby Daud.....C 20-24	Damascus Gate.....C 79	Gate of Herod.....D 89	Kubbet es Sakhra (Dome of the	Haram esh Sherif (Site of the	Golden Gate.....I 30-31	Road from the Valley of Kedron to
of Zion.....C 25	Hill of the Grotto of Jeremiah...C 95	Mosque el Aksa.....E 16-22	Rock).....E 31-36	Temple).....G 15-39	Gate of St. Stephen (Bab Sitti	the Gate of Zion.....E 2 to N 4
roques of the Ashkenazim.....C 28 and B 32	Place where Peter Wept.....D 17	Dung Gate.....E 19	New Convent of the Roman Cath- olic Sisters of Zion.....E 62-63	Former Serai.....G 52	Mariam).....I 56	Slope toward the Wady Sitti
ra Minaret.....C 72	Dwellings for Pilgrims of the Ash- kenazim.....D 21	Moghreh Minaret.....E 20	Barracks (Castle of Antonia).....F 55-56	Valley of Hinnom (Wady er tab- abi).....I 1-E 14	Moslem Tombs.....J 27 and J 70	Mariam (Valley of Kedron or Jebosaphat).....Foreground



THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM

The city of Jerusalem occupies a prominent place not only in the history but also in the topography of the Holy Land. It is one of the most elevated sites in a land whose important places were among the mountains. There are many peaks higher than Mount Zion, on which the city stands, but few cities in Palestine are built upon a site so lofty. This fact explains many of the allusions in the Psalms. "Beautiful for situation," "I will look unto the hills," etc.

There are six roads leading to Jerusalem from different parts of the land. Starting from the city by each one of these roads, let us notice the important places upon either side of it.

Northern road. Starting from the Damascus Gate the northern road leads almost due north through the

center of the mountain region, toward Shechem and Damascus, passing more of the historic localities than the other roads. Explorers, however, are not agreed upon the identification of all the places; and our space permits us only to give conclusions without naming reasons or authorities for the opinion in all cases.

1. About a mile north of Jerusalem, on the west of the path, we find Scopus, the eminence from which Titus, the Roman conqueror, obtained his first view of the doomed city. According to some authorities this was also the location of Mizpeh, the place of assembly for Israel during the time of the judges. But many later investigators place Mizpeh at Neby Samwil, on the northwestern road, and we have accepted their conclusions (page 76). Both the location of Mizpeh and that of Ramah are uncertain. One word means "watch-tower," the other "height," so they may be identical, though the references seem to point to different localities.

2. A mile farther, and on the west of the path, is Nob (el Isawiyeh), named as a city of the priests. At this place the Tabernacle was kept during the reign of Saul; David visited the high priest and received the sword of Goliath; and the priest and seventy of his associates were slain by command of Saul (1 Sam. 21:1-9; 22:9-19).

3. Gibeah (Tuleil el Ful, "hill of beans") lies on the east of the road, two and one-half miles from the city. The place is first mentioned in the painful story of the Levite (Judg. 19); but its principal interest is in the fact that it was the home and court of King Saul. "It is now dreary and desolate, with scarce any ruins save a confused mass of stones, which form a sort of cairn on the top" (Tristram).

4. Anathoth (Anata), the birthplace of the prophet Jeremiah and a priestly city, is three miles northeast of Jerusalem, upon a path branching out of the main road. It is now a village of about twenty houses.

5. Some locate Ramah, the home of Samuel, at Er Ram, on the east of the road; but others favor the place at Neby Samwil, to be noticed in the description of the northwestern road on page 76.

6. Michmash, now called Mukhmas, the scene of Jonathan's daring exploit, lies on a hill adjoining a ravine seven miles northeast of the city; and a mile away, in plain sight, lies Geba, the camping place of Saul's army at the time of the battle (1 Sam. 13).

7. Ai, the place where Joshua's army was repulsed by the Canaanites, on account of the crime of Achan (Josh. 7), and which, after his punishment, was taken and destroyed by the Israelites, is nine miles from the city; it is now a desolate heap known as et Tell.



Courtesy E. A. Henry

LOOKING SOUTH ALONG THE EAST WALL OF JERUSALEM



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE WALLS OF ZION AS SEEN FROM THE UPPER KEDRON VALLEY



THE JAFFA GATE IN JERUSALEM

Courtesy E. A. Henry



THE DAMASCUS GATE IN JERUSALEM

Courtesy E. A. Henry

8. Beeroth ("wells"), now el Bireh, ten miles north, was one of the Gibeonite cities which made peace with Israel (Josh. 9:17). According to tradition, this is the place where Joseph and Mary, returning from Jerusalem, first missed the boy Jesus (Luke 2:44); and it is now the halting place of caravans going north.

9. Bethel, "the house of God" (now Beitin), ten miles north, is a place of many Scriptural associations. Here Abraham pitched his tent and built his altar, on his entrance into the Land of Promise (Gen. 12:8); here Jacob lay down to rest and saw the glorious vision of the heavenly ladder (Gen. 28:11-22), and on his return from Syria again consecrated the place to God's service (Gen. 35:6-15). During the period of the Ten Tribes it was a sanctuary of idols, but also the seat of a prophetic school (1 Kings 12:29-33; 2 Kings 2:2, 3). It is now an uninhabited ruin.

10. East of Bethel, and eleven miles north of Jerusalem, is the rock Rimmon (now Rummon), where the remnant of the tribe of Benjamin found a refuge after the civil war (Judg. 20, 21).

11. Two miles north of Rimmon is the site of Ophrah, in the New Testament Ephraim, the retreat of Jesus after the raising of Lazarus (John 11:54). It is in a wilderness, on the edge of the Jordan Valley, and outside the line of travel; now called et Taiyibeh.

Eastern road. From Jerusalem the eastern road leads through a barren region of crags and ravines, almost without inhabitants, except the robbers who have always haunted it since the days when "a certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves" (Luke 10:30). The road is a continual descent from a height of 2,700 feet above the sea to 1,300 feet below it in twenty miles.

The only place passed on the route is Bethany, now el Azariyeh, the home of Mary and Martha, the place where Lazarus was raised from death, and near which

Jesus ascended (Luke 24:50). It is on the eastern slope of the Mount of Olives, and about a mile and a quarter from Jerusalem. Beyond this place the road grows more steep, descending toward the Jordan Valley.

Southern road. Leading along the crest of the hill country toward Hebron, the southern road also passes few places of historical interest.

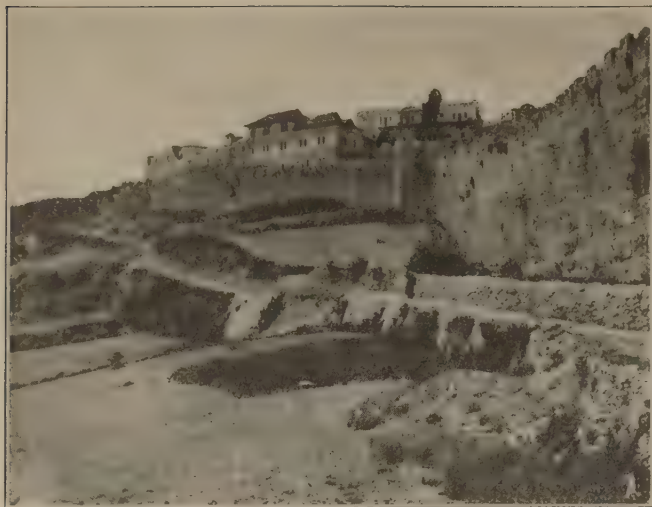
1. Just south of the city is the Plain of Rephaim, where, after the capture of Jerusalem, David twice met and vanquished the Philistines (2 Sam. 5:18-25). The name may be a reminiscence of the most ancient people who inhabited the mountain region of Palestine before the Amorites were in the land.

2. Four miles from the city the traveler passes Rachel's tomb. This may represent the place where Jacob, while journeying southward, lost his beloved wife Rachel, the mother of Joseph and Benjamin (Gen. 35:16-20). The monument now standing is of comparatively recent date; but it may occupy the site of one more ancient.

3. Six miles southwest of the city we come to Bethlehem, a small town, yet having the deepest interest as the birthplace of David, and of David's greatest descendant, the Savior of the world. It lies upon the side and summit of a steep hill and contains now about two thousand inhabitants. Many places connected with the birth of Jesus are shown; but there is no authority for their precise location except tradition. In a cave near this village Jerome wrote most of his translation of the Bible, the Vulgate Version, recognized as the standard Bible by the Roman Catholic church.

4. A little beyond Bethlehem is the head of the Valley of Elah, in which, but at a distance to the west, David fought with Goliath and gained his earliest honors before Israel (1 Sam. 17).

5. There are no more places of interest to the Bible reader until Hebron, eighteen miles from Jerusalem, is reached. This is one of the most ancient towns in the



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE SOUTHERN WALL OF JERUSALEM, CLIMBING UP
THE MODERN MOUNT ZION



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE POOL OF SILOAM

world, occupied before the time of Abraham; the burial place of the Patriarchs, the capital of David's kingdom of Judah, and the place where Absalom's rebellion was begun. It is still a large town, inhabited by intolerant Mohammedans, who closely guard the sanctity of the mosque which covers the graves of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. It is now called el Khulil, "the Friend," i.e., Abraham, "the friend of God."

6. The region between Hebron and the Dead Sea is wild and desolate, with but few inhabitants. It was called Jeshimon, "the waste," and is the place generally recognized as the "Wilderness of Judaea," where David wandered during his exile when he was persecuted by Saul and in constant danger of his life, and where Christ was tempted during his long fast of forty days.

Southwestern road. The road "that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert" (Acts 8:26) is the southwestern road. It passes through ravines and



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

TOMB OF RACHEL, NEAR BETHLEHEM

among mountains, descending through successive plateaus, from the mountain region to the Shefelah, or low hills, and thence to the plain by the Mediterranean. It is "desert" in the sense that no towns lie along the route. The fountain where Philip baptized the Ethiopian treasurer is shown at Ain Haniyeh, four miles southwest of Jerusalem; but only tradition supports this claim.

Western road. The western road leads to Joppa (now Jaffa), descending from the mountains to the sea.

1. Four miles from Jerusalem it passes Emmaus (Kuloniye), the place to which the two disciples were walking when they were joined by the risen Christ (Luke 24:13). The place, however, is disputed, for Dr. Thomson locates it at Kuryet el Enab, farther from Jerusalem; and others at el Kubeibeh, seven miles northwest of the city.

2. Kirjath-Jearim, or Baalah, is seven miles from Jerusalem, at Kuryet el Enab, named above. Here the Ark of the Covenant was brought from Beth-shemesh, after its return from the Philistines, and remained until it was removed by David to Jerusalem (1 Sam. 6:21; 2 Sam. 6:2.) Baalah is now a small village.

Northwestern road. Branching from the northern road just beyond Gibeah, the northwestern road winds down the mountains to the seashore at Joppa. Among its places of interest are the following:

1. Mizpeh, "watch tower," is probably the hill known as Neby Samwil, four miles northwest of Jerusalem. Here Samuel gathered the people for reformation, and won his great victory over the Philistines. This may

also have been Ramah, the birthplace and burial place of Samuel.

2. Gibeon is at el Jib, a hill six miles from Jerusalem. This was the head of the Hivite league of cities which made peace with Israel and were spared by Joshua at the time of the conquest (Josh. 9:17), which led to the battle of Beth-horon, the decisive event of the war. Here a skirmish took place between the soldiers of David and of Abner (while David was reigning over Judah), and Asahel, Joab's brother, was killed (2 Sam. 2:12-24). At this place the Tabernacle was standing during the reign of David, while the Ark was at Zion; here was "the great high place" where Solomon offered sacrifice

at the opening of his reign; and here Solomon had a vision, and made his choice of wisdom (1 Kings 3:4-14).

3. Five miles beyond Gibeon is Beth-horon, celebrated as the place where was fought the great battle of the conquest, which was the most important battle in the history of the world, since upon it was staked the world's religion. If ever the sun might stand still, it was then, when earth's destiny was in the balance (Josh. 10:9-14). The "upper Bethhoron" is at Beit Ur el-Foka, and the lower at Beit Ur el-Tahta, two miles beyond it.

In this brief view we have compassed the most important places upon the map within fifteen miles around the city of Jerusalem.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

SUGGESTIONS FOR TEACHING

1. Locate upon the blackboard Jerusalem as a center, and in the presence of the class draw the general direction of the roads leading from it. It is scarcely necessary to draw the valleys and mountains, as they are but rarely referred to by name. The teacher may mark the lines in French chalk or common slate pencil in advance of the lesson, making a faint line which can be followed with the crayon.
2. Then take each road in order, going out from Jerusalem, and indicate the places near it, stating the events of Bible history in connection with each place.
3. It would be a good plan to write on slips of paper the references to texts, distribute them among the class, and have each text read by a student as its event is named.

REVIEW

1. *Northern road.* (1) Scopus (Titus); (2) Nob (slaughter of priests); (3) Gibeah (Saul's court); (4) Anathoth (Jeremiah);

(5) Ramah (? (Samuel); (6) Michmash (Jonathan's exploit); (7) Ai (Achan); (8) Beeroth (Gibeonites; Jesus lost in Temple); (9) Bethel (Jacob's ladder); (10) Rimmon (Benjamin); (11) Ephraim (Christ's retirement).

2. *Eastern road.* (1) Bethany (Lazarus); (2) steep descent; (3) Jericho.

3. *Southern road.* (1) Plain of Rephaim (David's victory); (2) Rachel's tomb; (3) Bethlehem (David, Jesus); (4) Valley of Elah (David and Goliath); (5) Hebron (Abraham's sepulcher); (6) Jeshimon (Wilderness of Judaea).

4. *Southwestern road.* "Jerusalem to Gaza" (Philip and the Ethiopian treasures).

5. *Western road.* (1) Emmaus (risen Christ); (2) Kirjath-Jearim (removal of Ark).

6. *Northwestern road.* (1) Mizpeh (Samuel); (2) Gibeon (Solomon's choice); (3) Beth-horon (Joshua's victory).



ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM

THE DIVISION OF SOLOMON'S EMPIRE

On the death of Solomon, 935 B.C., the empire which had been won by the sword and consolidated by the statesmanship of David fell asunder, and five kingdoms took the place of one. These were:

Syria. The portion of Solomon's empire north of Mount Hermon and extending to the Euphrates revolted and formed the kingdom of Syria, having Damascus for its capital. This kingdom, at first small, soon rose to power, and at its height, under Hazael, was the leading nation in Asia west of the Euphrates. It fell, about 750 B.C., under the power of Assyria.

Israel. South of Syria was the kingdom of Israel, or the Ten Tribes, founded by Jeroboam, 935 B.C., soon after the death of Solomon. This included by far the larger portion of Palestine Proper, having 9,400 square miles, while the rival kingdom of Judah had but 3,400. It received the allegiance of all the tribes on the east of the Jordan. The boundary line between the two kingdoms ran south of Jericho, Bethel, and Joppa. This line was, however, very variable, being moved northward or southward according to the relative power of the kingdoms. Over this kingdom reigned nineteen kings, representing several dynasties, with intervals of anarchy and frequent change. Its capital was at first Shechem,

then Tirzah, until Omri, the founder of the third dynasty, chose a permanent location at Samaria, which soon became to Israel all that Jerusalem was to Judah, and in time gave its name to the entire province. Its two religious sanctuaries were at Dan on the north and at Bethel on the south, where the national worship to Jehovah was maintained under the form of a calf or young ox.

Judah. The kingdom of Judah included the tribe of that name, a portion of Benjamin, and perhaps of Simeon also, though the southern boundary was always uncertain. The Shefelah, or low hills, and the seacoast were probably controlled by the Philistines, though nominally belonging to Judah. This kingdom remained loyal to the house of David during all its history, and was ruled by twenty-one kings, all of one family. It was finally destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, 586 B.C.

Moab. The kingdom of Moab lay east of the Dead Sea, between the brooks Arnon and Zered. It was nominally subject to Israel (the northern kingdom); but, from the indications of history and of the Moabite Stone (a monument of Mesha, the king of Moab, erected in the time of Elisha the prophet), it may be inferred that it had its own government, and only occasionally paid tribute to the Ten Tribes. Strong kings, like Omri, Ahab, and Jeroboam II, may have held power over it, but during most of the time it was practically an independent kingdom.

Edom. South of the Dead Sea was the kingdom of Edom, which had been conquered by David and remained subject during the reign of Solomon. After the disruption it held to Judah about the same relation that Moab held to Israel, dependent and tributary, but not annexed as a part of the realm. There was a king of Edom during the reign of Jehoshaphat (2 Kings 3:9), but evidently subject to Judah. The Edomites finally gained their independence during the reign of Jehoram, the son of Jehoshaphat (2 Kings 8:16-22), despite a defeat they suffered at Zair (probably Seir, or Sela). Like all the kingdoms around it, this kingdom fell under the rule of Nebuchadnezzar.

These five provinces or kingdoms are represented upon the map according to their general boundaries during most of the time from the age of Solomon to that of Nebuchadnezzar, when all the East was united under one mighty scepter. Historically, the epoch requires the consideration of several periods, as follows:

Period of division. (935-842 B.C.) During the period of division three kingdoms—Syria, Israel, and Judah—strove for supremacy. This period continued from the reign of Jeroboam to that of Jehu in the north; and from



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

SOLOMON'S POOL, NEAR BETHLEHEM

Rehoboam to Joash in Judah. During the first half-century of the period wars were constant between Israel and Judah. During the latter half-century the growing power of Syria compelled an alliance between the rival kingdoms, and nearly all the battles were between Israel and Syria. The leading events of this period were: (1) The accession of Rehoboam, followed by the disruption of the kingdom and the breaking up of Solomon's empire. (2) The invasion of Judah by Shishak, king of Egypt, and the loss of all the treasures of David and Solomon (2 Chron. 12), which permanently crippled the kingdom. (3) The wars of Jeroboam with Judah, culminating in the battle of Zemaraim, near Bethel, a signal defeat for Israel (2 Chron. 13). (4) The invasion of Judah by the Ethiopians under Zerah and the victory of Asa at Mareshah (2 Chron. 14). (5) The introduction of the worship of Baal into Israel, by Ahab, and with it the appearance of the prophet Elijah (1 Kings 16-19). (6) The wars with Syria, with the victory of Israel at Aphek, and the defeat at Ramoth-Gilead (1 Kings 20-22.) (7) The invasion of Judah, in the reign of Jehoshaphat, by the allied forces of Ammon, Moab, and Edom, and their slaughter at Berachah (2 Chron. 20). (8) The allied war of Israel and Judah with Moab, and the battle of Kir-Haraseth, commemorated by the Moabite Stone, discovered in 1868 (2 Kings 3). (9) The revolt of Edom from Judah, in the reign of Jehoram. Jehoram gained a victory at Zair (probably Sela, or Petra), but could not retain supremacy over the Edomites.

Syrian period. (842-799 B.C.) The Syrian period began with revolutions in the same year in Damascus, Samaria, and Jerusalem, as the result of which Hazael mounted the throne of Syria, Jehu that of Israel, and Athaliah, the queen-mother, usurped the throne of Judah. Hazael (2 Kings 8:7-15) established a powerful kingdom. He conquered all of Israel east of the Jordan (2 Kings 10:32, 33), reduced Israel under Jehoahaz to a condition of vassalage (2 Kings 13:1-8), took Gath from Judah, and was only withheld from besieging Jerusalem by the payment of a heavy tribute (2 Kings 12:17, 18; 2 Chron. 24:23, 24). We insert an outline map of his kingdom and its conquests.

The principal events of this period were as follows: (1) The accession of Hazael in Syria, Jehu in Israel, and Athaliah in Judah, 842 B.C. (2) The destruction of Baal worship in Israel (2 Kings 10). (3) The conquests of Hazael east of the Jordan (2 Kings 10:32, 33). (4) The slaughter of Athaliah and accession of Jehoash in Judah (2 Kings 11). (5) The repairs of the Temple by Jehoiada (2 Kings 12). (6) The prophecies of Jonah and Joel. (7) The subjection of Israel under Hazael. (8) Hazael's campaign against Judah and capture of Gath. (9) The death of Hazael.

Restoration of Israel. (779-742 B.C.) The Syrian conqueror Hazael left as his successor a weak prince,

Ben-hadad III, who was unable to hold his dominions against the ability of the third king of the house of Jehu in Israel, Jehoash, or Joash, and his still greater son, Jeroboam II. Under these two able rulers the kingdom of the Ten Tribes rose to its culmination, the territory lost was regained, nearly all Syria was conquered, Judah was made tributary, and Samaria gave laws to a large part of Solomon's empire. This period was marked as the era of two great prophets, Jonah and Joel, and, from its brilliant but brief prosperity, has been called the "Indian Summer of Israel." At the opening of this epoch Amaziah reigned in Judah. He won a victory in Edom but, venturing to attack Israel, was routed at Beth-shemesh; and, for the only time in Judah's history,

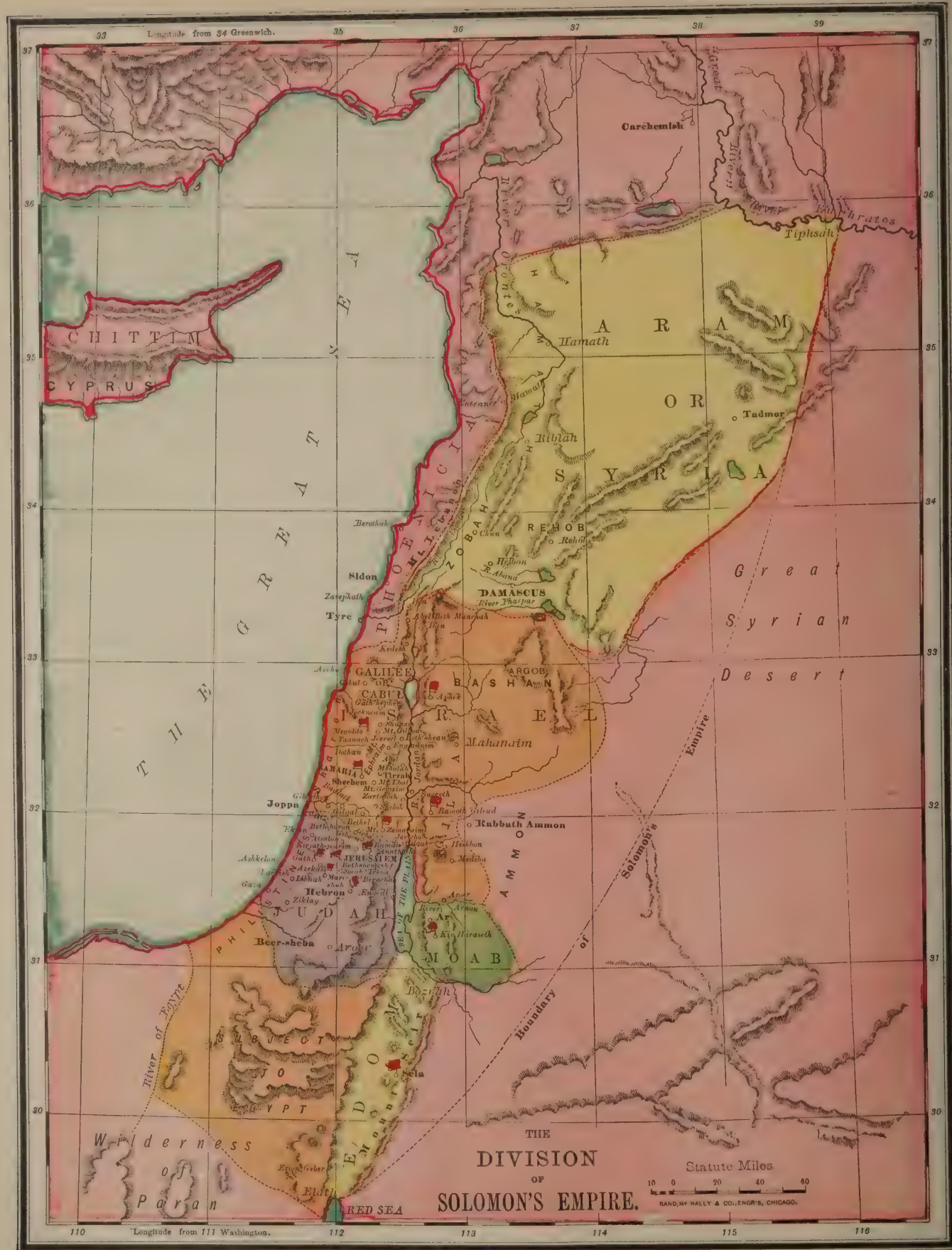


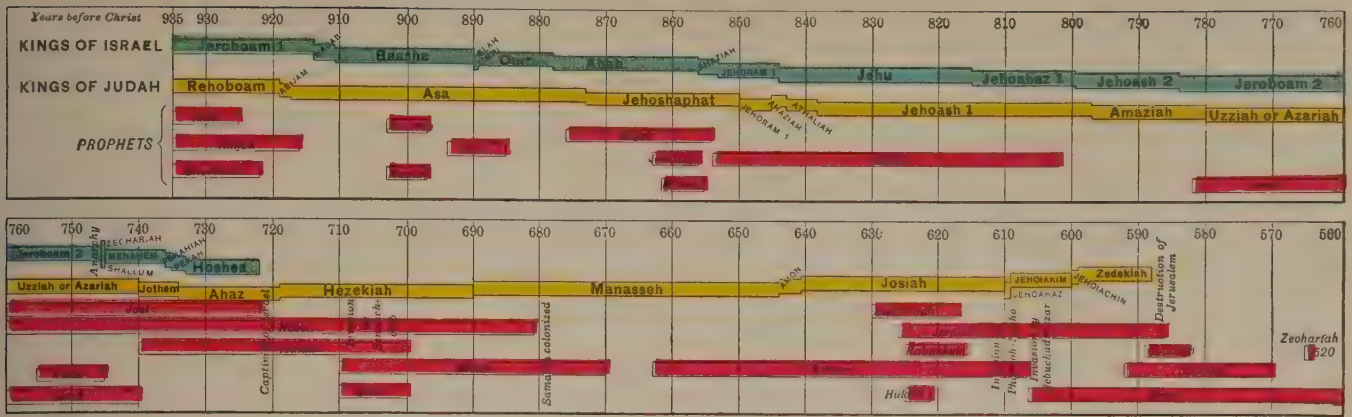
Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut
OLDEST OF THE CEDARS ON LEBANON



A VERY OLD OLIVE TREE

Courtesy F. A. Henry



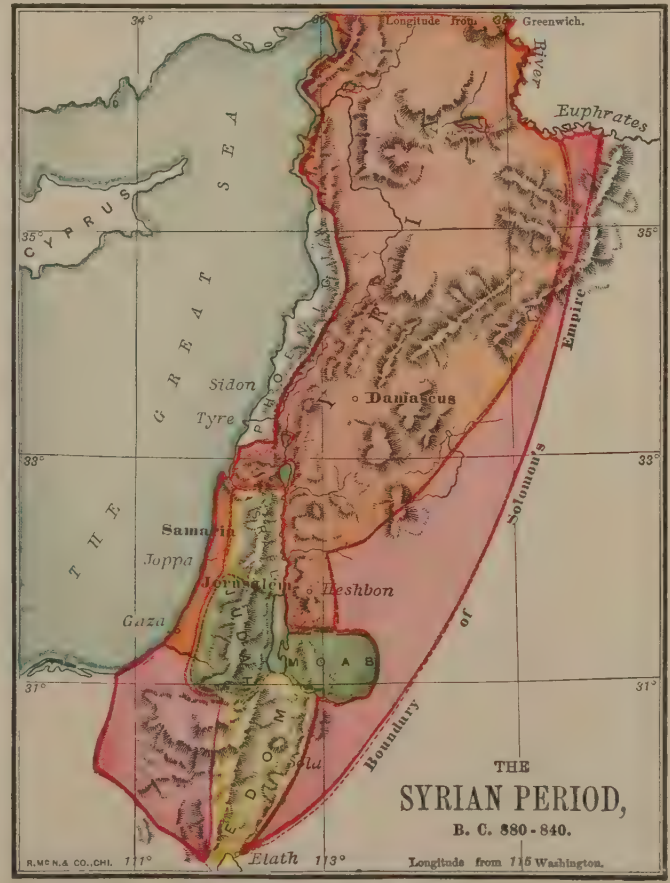


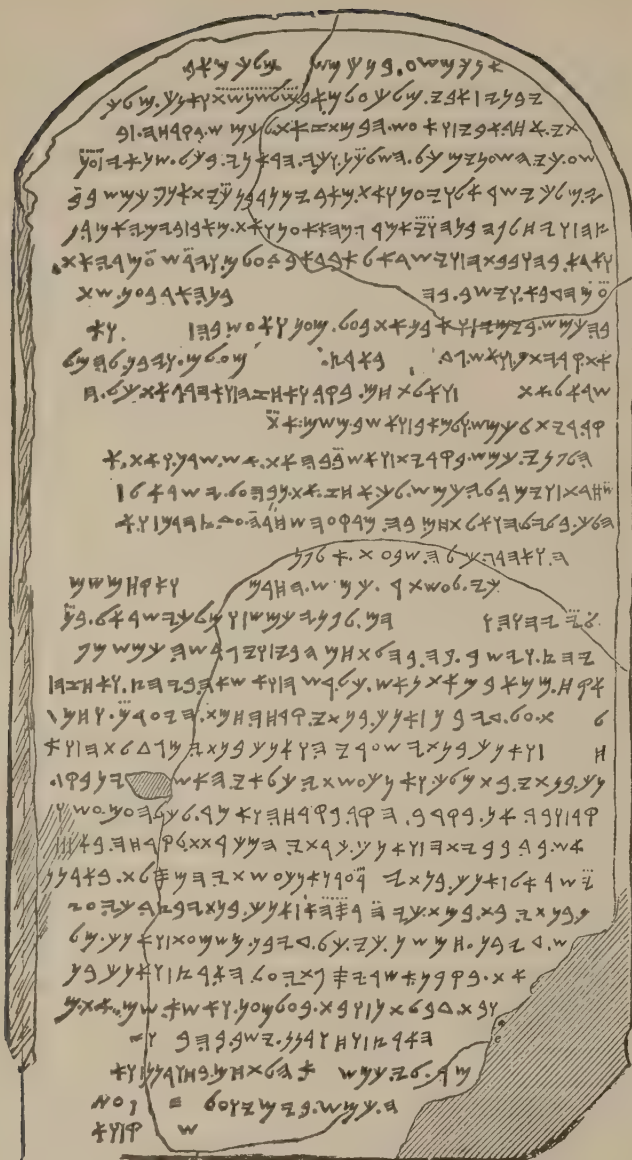
CHRONOLOGICAL CHART OF THE KINGS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH

the army of the Ten Tribes entered Jerusalem as victor (2 Kings 14). Uzziah, his successor, was more successful, and held his kingdom in security against both Israel and the enemies on the south. The outline map represents the kingdoms before and during the reign of Jeroboam II, about 800 B.C.

Fall of Israel. (742-721 B.C.) The decline of Israel after the reign of Jeroboam II was rapid. A succession of usurpers seized the throne, the foreign conquests melted away, and anarchy prevailed. The cause of these sudden

changes was the growth of Assyrian power under a succession of warlike kings, who made Nineveh the capital of the Eastern world. Syria fell before their arms, and Israel soon followed. In the reign of Menahem, Israel became tributary to Assyria; and in the reign of Pekah, 735 B.C., the portion of Israel on the north, including the tribe of Naphtali, was carried into captivity by Tiglath-pileser (2 Kings 15:29). In the reign of Hoshea, Samaria itself was taken (721 B.C.) by Sargon (having been besieged by Shalmaneser); and the Ten Tribes





MOABITE STONE

were finally carried into captivity to Halah and Habor (2 Kings 17). The chronology of this period is extremely uncertain. The period belongs to the map of the Assyrian Empire, page 85.

Fall of Judah. (721-586 B.C.) The kingdom of Judah lasted more than a hundred years after that of Israel, though most of the time as a subject nation to the "great king" of Assyria, to whom Ahaz and most of the kings of Judah after him paid tribute. The most important events of this period were: (1) The reforms of King Hezekiah, and the deliverance of Jerusalem from the Assyrians under Sennacherib (2 Chron. 30-32). (2) The captivity of King Manasseh among the Assyrians, and his return (2 Chron. 33). (3) The attempt at reformation by King Josiah, and his death at the battle of Megiddo (2 Chron. 34, 35). (4) The rise of the power of Babylon, and Nebuchadnezzar's first invasion of Judah, in the



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

SHECHEM AND MOUNT EBAL

reign of Jehoiakim, 606 B.C. From this date Judah was subject to Babylon, and the "seventy years' captivity" began. (5) The rebellion of Zedekiah, the last king of Judah against Nebuchadnezzar, the long siege of Jerusalem, the destruction of the kingdom, and the final carrying of Judah into captivity to Babylon, 586 B.C.

We notice the most important wars, sieges, and battles of this period, indicated upon the map "Division of Solomon's Empire" (page 80) by flags:

Zemaraim. The battle of Zemaraim, near Bethel, which was fought between Jeroboam and Abijah, the second king of Judah, 917 B.C., and resulted in the defeat of Israel and the ruin of all Jeroboam's most ambitious plans (2 Chron. 13).

Mareshah. The battle of Mareshah, in Judah, on the border of the mountain region, in which King Asa defeated Zerah, the Ethiopian king of Egypt, and an immense host, 900 B.C. (2 Chron. 14).

Samaria. The siege of Samaria by Ben-hadad, king of Syria, in the reign of Ahab, who was able to repel the invaders (1 Kings 20). We notice that from this time, for a century, the principal wars of Israel are with Syria.

Aphek. The victory at Aphek, won by Ahab over Ben-hadad and the Syrians. Ahab, however, allowed the fruits of the victory to be lost, when he might have made this battle decisive for Israel in its results (1 Kings 20:26-43).

Ramoth-Gilead. The battle of Ramoth-Gilead, in which the Syrians, under Ben-hadad, were victorious over allied Israel and Judah, and Ahab, the king of Israel, was slain (1 Kings 22).

Berachah. The slaughter of the allied Moabites, Ammonites, and Edomites, at Berachah, "the valley of blessing," in the reign of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah (2 Chron. 20).

Kir-Haraseth. The war of Israel, Judah, and Edom against the Moabites, in which a great battle took place at Kir-Haraseth, in the land of Moab, when the king of Moab offered his own son as a sacrifice in the presence of the contending armies (2 Kings 3). This was during the reign of Jehoshaphat in Judah, and of Jehoram in Israel.

Samaria. A second siege of Samaria by the Syrians, under Ben-hadad, their king in the reign of Jehoram, king of Israel; and a miraculous deliverance of Israel (2 Kings 6, 7).

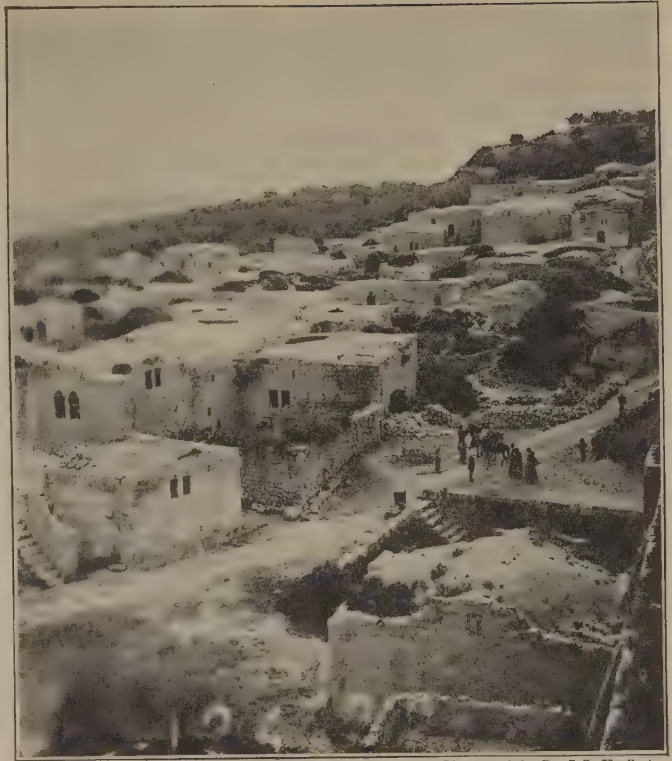
Zair. A battle at Zair (probably Sela, or Petra), in Edom, in which the king Jehoram was surrounded by the revolting Edomites and won a victory, yet could not prevent the Edomites from gaining their liberty (2 Kings 8:21, 22).

Gath. The capture of Gath by the Syrians, under the king Hazael, in the reign of Jehoash, king of Judah (2 Kings 12:17).

Aphek. The victory of King Jehoash, of Israel, over the Syrians at Aphek, which was foretold by Elisha (2 Kings 13:17-25).

Beth-shemesh. The battle of Beth-shemesh, a victory of Israel over Judah, resulting in an Israelite army entering Jerusalem, in the reign of Amaziah, of Judah (2 Kings 14).

Samaria. The final siege and capture of Samaria during the reign of Hoshea by the Assyrians under Shalmaneser, and the extinction of the kingdom of the Ten Tribes (2 Kings 17:1-6).



SAMARIA

Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

Megiddo. The battle of Megiddo, in which King Josiah, of Judah, lost his life while resisting the invasion of Pharaoh-necho, the king of Egypt (2 Kings 23:29).

Carchemish. Two battles at Carchemish, near the Euphrates, in the first of which Pharaoh-necho of Egypt was victorious (608 B.C.) over the Assyrians, and in the second (606 B.C.) was thoroughly defeated by Nebuchadnezzar and compelled to relinquish all his conquests in Asia (2 Chron. 35:20).

Jerusalem. The complete destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar and the extinction of the kingdom of Judah (2 Kings 25).

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING

1. Draw on the blackboard the map of Solomon's empire, as already given, showing its boundaries, and placing on it the city of Jerusalem, the river Jordan, etc.
2. Divide the map into the five kingdoms of Syria, Israel, Judah, Moab, and Edom, and show their capitals and political relations.
3. Drill the class upon the leading events of the five historical periods named in the foregoing description, placing upon the map the localities named in the history.

4. Name the battles of the five periods, and state the circumstances of each battle, placing them upon the map in their historical order.
5. Throughout all the work let the students draw their own maps, following that upon the board, and at the close carefully review all the work. This subject might require several lessons in a normal class.

THE GREAT ORIENTAL EMPIRES

EMPIRES OF THE EAST

The history of the Bible is so interwoven with that of the East that a view of its great empires is necessary. All the lands between the Mediterranean and the Persian Gulf were united at different periods under one government, and formed an empire which was constantly changing according to the power or weakness of its dominant state; for in the Oriental world there never has existed anything like a confederation of states on an equality. At different periods Ur, Babylon, or Nineveh conquered all the surrounding lands; or at other periods a single race, as the Medes and Persians, obtained supremacy. The empire thus arose and fell, to be succeeded by a

similar empire with another center. During the Old Testament history, between the days of Abraham and of Ezra, more than fifteen hundred years, four successive empires appeared in the East. These were:

The Early Babylonian Empire, c. 2000-1120 B.C.

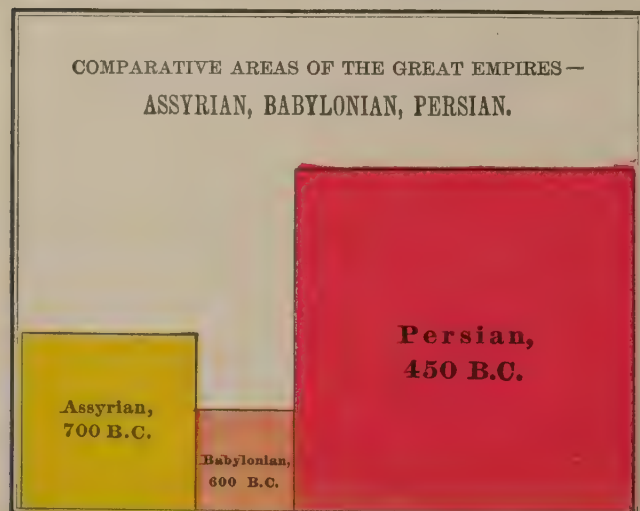
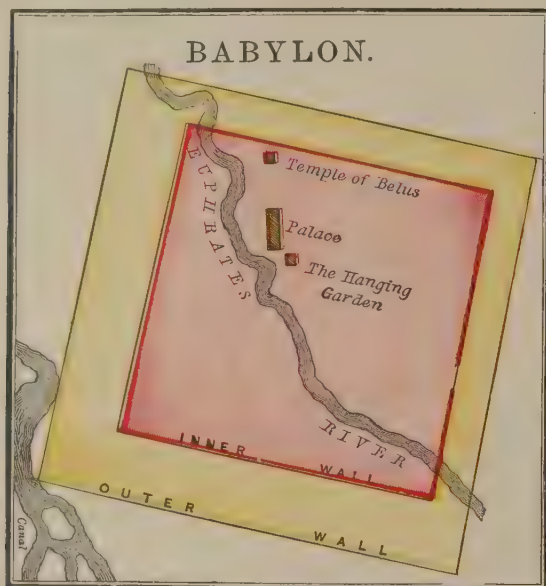
The Assyrian Empire, 1120-626 B.C.

The Babylonian (Chaldean) Empire, 606-536 B.C.

The Persian Empire, 536-330 B.C.

Early Babylonian Empire. The Early Babylonian Empire began about 3000 B.C. with several states, each having a city as its capital. Among these cities were Ur (Mugheir), Lagesh (Shirpurta), and Isin. These separate kingdoms were united in an empire, of which Babylon was the capital, in the reign of Hammurabi (the Amraphel of Gen. 14:1), about 1967 B.C. It lasted, with varying fortunes, for a thousand years. A map of this empire, in the time of Abraham, is given on page 17.

Assyrian Empire. The Assyrian Empire arose from the small country Asshur, about twenty-five square miles in extent, lying east of the Tigris and north of the lower Zab. Its capital was the city Asshur, now called Kileh Sherghat, sixty miles south of Nineveh. The city rose to power in the fourteenth century B.C., when, under Tukulti-ninib, Babylon was captured and the Babylonian Empire became the Assyrian. Afterward Nimrud, twenty miles south of Nineveh, became the capital. Not until 702 was Nineveh made the royal residence by Sennacherib. It soon surpassed the earlier capitals in size and magnificence, and became one of the largest cities of the East. It then included four cities, surrounded by one wall and forming a parallelogram, as shown in the plan on page 88. The greatest kings of this empire were: Shalmaneser, who warred on Samaria and erected the "Black Obelisk," which now stands in the British Museum and by its inscriptions furnishes the best record of the kingdom down to its own age; Sargon, who completed the conquest of Samaria, and otherwise added to the empire; Sennacherib, who enlarged and beautified Nineveh, warred from Babylon to Egypt and extorted tribute from Hezekiah, king of Judah; and Esar-haddon, son of the preceding, who saw the empire at its height, embracing, besides Assyria, Armenia, Media, Babylonia, Elam, Mesopotamia, Syria, Israel, Judah, and the northern portion of Egypt. These lands, however, for the most part retained their own rulers, customs, and government, but recognized themselves as vassals to the "Great King," as he is styled in the inscriptions. Esar-haddon took Manasseh, king of Judah, captive to Babylon, and repopulated Samaria with colonists from other lands. His son, Asshur-bani-pal, saw the decline of his kingdom





and was the last of the great kings, though he built a vast palace at Nineveh. There was no coherence or unity in the empire, whose provinces were held together only by the strong arm of the king; and on the death of Asshur-bani-pal a general revolt took place among the

subject nations, his son perished, and Nineveh was utterly destroyed, never again to appear in history.

The boundaries of the Assyrian Empire are given upon the map according to the best authorities. On the north they were the Armenian Mountains, the river Cyrus





ASSYRIANS IN CHARIOTS ATTACKING THE ENEMY

British Museum, London

(now called the Kur), north of the Araxes, and the northern range of Mount Taurus; on the east, the Caspian Sea and the great salt desert; on the south, the Persian Gulf, the Arabian Desert, and Upper Egypt; on the west, the Mediterranean and the river Halys.

Babylonian Empire. (606-536 B.C.) The period of the Babylonian Empire has been more correctly termed

that of the "four kingdoms," since the East was not then, as during the Assyrian period, under one government. The destruction of Nineveh had been wrought by the union of the Medes and the Babylonians, under their kings, Cyaxares and Nabopolassar, and these two peoples succeeded to most, but not all, of the conquests of Assyria.

1. Media not only won its own independence but also obtained possession of Armenia, Assyria Proper (north of the Tigris), and Elam. Persia had already been conquered, and thus the largest, though the less important, portion of the great Assyrian Empire now belonged to Media.

2. Babylonia obtained Chaldea and Mesopotamia, Syria and Palestine. Most of these countries had

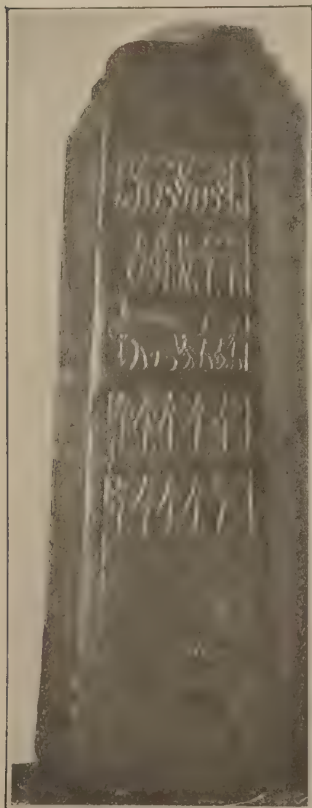
claimed their independence on the fall of Assyria, and their conquest occupied the reign of Nabopolassar, and his greater son, Nebuchadnezzar. Thus the important parts of the Bible world were nearly all under the rule of Babylon.

3. A new kingdom arose in Asia Minor, that of Lydia, embracing all the lands between the Aegean Sea and the river Halys, destined, however, to have a short history, for it formed one of the earliest conquests of Cyrus the Great.

4. Cilicia also appears for the first time upon the map, being situated between the Euphrates and Lydia, north of Syria, and south of the Halys River; it retained its independence until the close of the Babylonian period, when it was annexed to Persia, though even then it retained its own kings.

5. To these might be added Egypt, though outside of the Asiatic world. It soon shook off the yoke of Assyria and resumed its independence; but, endeavoring to contest with Babylon the empire of the East, it was defeated at Carchemish by Nebuchadnezzar and was compelled to retire from Asia. Some suppose that it was conquered by Babylon, and it is possible that for a few years Egypt may have recognized the supremacy of Nebuchadnezzar by paying tribute, but it was never a part of his empire.

The map of the Oriental world, as thus reconstructed, lasted about a century, though with varying boundary lines; as, for instance, Elam, or Susiana, sometimes formed a part of Babylonia, and at other times of Media. During this period Babylon was the metropolis of the East. It was raised to greatness by Nebuchadnezzar, who finished the Tower of Belus, raised the Hanging Gardens, and built great palaces. Two-thirds of the bricks unearthed in the ruins of Babylon bear his name.



Courtesy Art Institute of Chicago
THE BLACK OBELISK

From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*

British Museum, London

ASSYRIANS ON HORSEBACK CHARGING THE ENEMY

The city formed a square, on both sides of the Euphrates, covering an area of 130 miles, about that of the city and county of Philadelphia. It was surrounded with double walls, one of which is said to have been 300 feet high, and so wide that six chariots could be driven abreast along its summit. The greatness of the city, however, was short-lived. It was taken by the Medes and Persians, 536 B.C., and soon began to decline, though it remained in a decaying condition for nearly a thousand years afterward.

Persian Empire. (536-330 B.C.) As the Babylonian power arose with Nebuchadnezzar, that of Persia began with Cyrus the Great. He was the hereditary king of the Persians and headed a revolt against the Medes which resulted in reversing the relations of the two races, so that the Persians became dominant. He then led his united people westward and conquered Croesus, the king of Lydia, thus extending his dominion from the Persian Gulf to the Aegean Sea. The power of Babylon began to fall on the death of Nebuchadnezzar, whose successors were weaklings, and in 536 B.C. Cyrus took the city of Babylon. His dominions were now larger than those of the old Assyrian Empire; and under his successors the conquests of Persia were pushed both eastward and westward, until, under Darius the Great, they embraced all the lands from the Indus to the Nile. The map represents the empire of Persia at this period, with the twenty satrapies, or provinces, into which it was divided by Darius.

This empire lasted for 200 years, until its conquest by Alexander the Great, 330 B.C., when the scepter of the East passed into European hands, and Greece gave law to Asia. In the extent of its territory, in the strength of its dominion, and in the consolidation of its conquests, Persia was far greater than either Assyria

or Babylon. It will be observed that the scale of all the maps of the Assyrian, Babylonian, and Persian empires is the same, so that their relative proportions may be seen.

The map of the Persian Empire represents the political state of the Oriental world at the conclusion of the Old Testament period. When Ezra and Nehemiah were at Jerusalem, and Haggai and Malachi were the prophets of Judah, all the lands were under the dominion of Persia, and were governed from "Shushan the palace," or Susa.

From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*

HAMMURABI AND HIS CODE OF LAWS

PERIOD OF RESTORATION, 536 B.C.—70 A.D.

The closing portion of Old Testament history, from the edict of Cyrus the Great, 536 B.C., permitting the captive Jews to return to Palestine, is known as the Period of

Restoration. From that time until the end of the Jewish history the land was under foreign rule. The Period of Restoration, from the return from captivity to the birth of Christ, may be divided as follows:

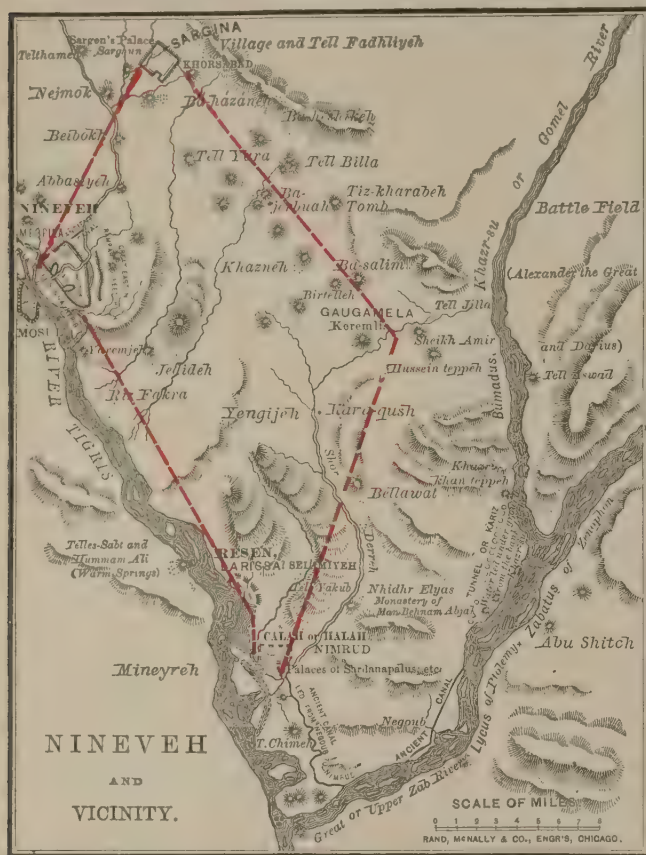
Persian supremacy. (536–330 B.C.) During the 200 years of the Persian Empire, the Jews were kindly treated by their sovereigns, and permitted to regulate their own affairs. Under Darius the Great, who reigned 521–486 B.C., the second Temple was completed. Under Xerxes, the next monarch, called in the Bible Ahasuerus, occurred the romantic events of Esther's deliverance and the downfall of Haman. Under his successor, Artaxerxes Longimanus, 466–425 B.C., the Jewish state was reformed by Ezra, and the walls of Jerusalem were built by Nehemiah. Soon after this occurred the separation of the Samaritans, and a rival temple was built on Mount Gerizim.

Macedonian supremacy. (330–321 B.C.) Though brief, the Macedonian supremacy brought to pass vast results. Alexander the Great, in a brilliant series of battles, subjugated the entire Persian Empire and became the master of the Oriental world. He dealt kindly with the Jews, notwithstanding their loyalty to the Persian throne, and permitted them to enjoy freedom of worship and of government. We do not give a map of Alexander's empire, as its boundaries in Asia varied but little from those of Persia, and it has no direct relation to Bible history. Soon after Alexander's death his generals formed a compact for the government of his empire; but it was soon broken, and out of his conquests four kingdoms arose, of which the most important were those of Seleucus in Asia, and of Ptolemy in Africa. In the first division, 323 B.C., Palestine became a part of Syria.

Egyptian supremacy. (321–198 B.C.) Palestine was taken from Syria by Ptolemy Soter, the ruler of Egypt; and his successors, the Greek kings of Egypt, all named Ptolemy, held the Holy Land for 120 years. During this time the Jews were governed, under the king of Egypt, by their high priests. The most important event of this epoch was the Septuagint translation of the Old Testament, begun at Alexandria about 285 B.C. The map "Division of Alexander's Empire" represents the Oriental world at this period, after the various lands had finally settled down into something like order under stable governments.

Omitting the minor states and the free cities, the kingdoms of the epoch of Egyptian supremacy were as follows:

Kingdom of the Seleucidae. Seleucus founded the kingdom of the Seleucidae, sometimes known as Syria, in 312 B.C. It included the largest portion of Alexander's conquests, embracing most of Asia Minor and those provinces of the Bible world known as Mesopotamia, Syria, Babylonia, Persia Proper, and southern Media,

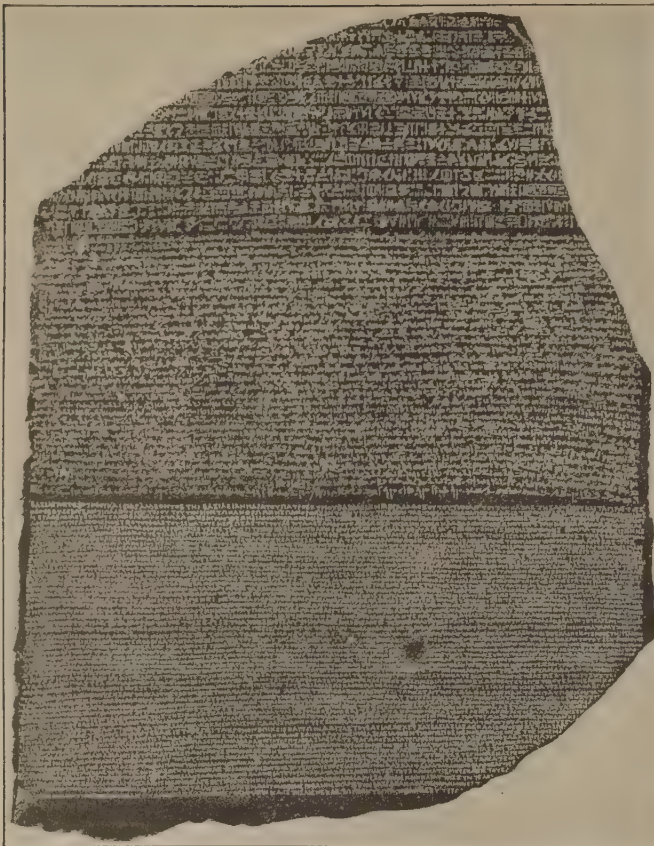




and far beyond them eastward to the Indus. Throughout its history of 250 years this kingdom remained under Greek government, though in Asia, and introduced the Greek language and literature to all the lands of the Orient.

Kingdom of the Ptolemies. Egypt, Libya, Palestine, Phoenicia, and the southern provinces of Asia Minor were included in the kingdom of the Ptolemies. This kingdom was ruled by a succession of Greek monarchs who were





From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples* British Museum, London
 THE ROSETTA STONE, FOUND IN LOWER EGYPT, WITH INSCRIPTIONS
 IN HIEROGLYPHIC, DEMOTIC, AND GREEK

descended from Ptolemy Soter and, with changing boundaries, endured until the death of its last queen, the famous Cleopatra, when it became a part of the Roman Empire.

Other kingdoms. There were other kingdoms in Asia at this time, appearing upon the map. *Pontus* and *Cappadocia* intervened between the two sections of the empire of the Seleucidae. Southwest of the Caspian, and near the sea, *Media Atropatene* had gained its independence, and on the southeast *Parthia* was rising to power; while beyond, on the east, was *Bactriana*. Other lands of less importance might also be named; but the ones here mentioned are all that are necessary to the reader of the history.

During this epoch of 125 years Palestine remained under the control of Egypt.

Syrian supremacy. (198-166 B.C.) By the battle of Mount Panium, Antiochus of the Seleucid line wrested Palestine from Egypt. The Syrian domination, though short, brought to the Jews greater trials than any previous period in their history. Jerusalem was twice taken and sacked, the Temple was desecrated and closed, the Jewish religion was forbidden, and those who remained steadfast to it were subjected to a cruel persecution. The trials named in Heb. 11:35-37 belonged to this period,



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*
 THE MOUND AT BABYLON IN PROCESS OF EXCAVATION

when every attempt was made by Antiochus Epiphanes to destroy the worship of Jehovah and introduce Greek customs and religion among the Jewish people. But the very violence of the tyranny caused a reaction and led to a complete deliverance and a more thorough devotion.

Maccabean independence. (166-40 B.C.) A priest named Mattathias raised the banner of revolt; and, after his death, his five sons in succession led the efforts of the Jews for freedom. The greatest of them, though all were heroes, was Judas, called Maccabeus, "the hammer." In 165 B.C. he took possession of Jerusalem, and, after his death, his brother Simon won the recognition of the freedom of Palestine. Other Maccabean princes extended the boundaries of the land over Edom, Samaria, and Galilee. Under a succession of these rulers, who were also called Asmonean kings, Palestine was virtually independent, though nominally subordinate to either Syria or Egypt.

Roman supremacy. (43 B.C.—70 A.D.) Perhaps the period of Roman supremacy should begin with 63 B.C., when the Roman general Pompey entered Jerusalem and the Romans began to exercise a controlling influence. But the representatives of the Maccabean line were allowed to reign until 43 B.C., when they were set aside and Herod the Great, an Idumean (Edomite), was made king by the Romans. It was in the closing portion of his reign that Jesus Christ was born. The last seventy years of the Roman period belong to New Testament history, and will be considered in connection with the maps of that period.

THE ROMAN EMPIRE

The last of the Old World empires was that having its capital on the seven hills of Rome. Like most of the others, it was the dominion of a single city; but, unlike the others, it represented the conquests, not of a single able king, as Nebuchadnezzar or Cyrus, but of a self-governing and conquering people; and, unlike its predecessors, it was not a loose aggregation of states, ready to fall apart as soon as the powerful hand that fettered them was removed, but a strong empire, carefully welded together, building up in every land that it conquered its own civilization and developing a national unity which held its possessions together for a thousand years.

At the close of the Old Testament period the Persian Empire stood in all its power. Four hundred years later, at the opening of the New Testament epoch, the Persian Empire had given place to that of Alexander; that, again, had broken up into many fragments; and most of these in turn had been united under the eagles of Rome. The world's capital had moved westward, and the Mediterranean was now a Roman lake. The principal provinces of this empire, omitting minor subdivisions, were:

European provinces. The following were the European provinces: (1) Italy; (2) Hispania, the region now known as Spain, which was subdivided into three provinces; (3) Gallia, now France, including also parts of Germany and the Netherlands, embracing five provinces; (4) the Danubian provinces of Rhaetia, Noricum, Pannonia, and Moesia, to which Dacia was afterward added by the emperor Trajan; and (5) the Grecian provinces of Thracia, Macedonia, Achaia, and Illyricum.

Insular provinces. The following were the Insular provinces: (1) Britannia; (2) Sicilia; (3) Sardinia and Corsica, united; (4) Cyprus. The other islands were attached either to these or to governments upon the mainland.

Asiatic provinces. The Asiatic provinces were these: (1) Asia, a term referring only to the western end of Asia Minor; (2) Pontus and Bithynia, united; (3) Galatia; (4) Pamphylia and Lycia; (5) Cilicia; (6) Syria, of which Palestine was a part. To these were added, after the New Testament period, Armenia, Mesopotamia, and Arabia

Petraea; but these later provinces were soon lost to the Roman Empire.

African provinces. The provinces in Africa were these: (1) Aegyptus, or Egypt; (2) Cyrenaica, called, in Acts 2:10, "parts of Libya about Cyrene"; (3) Africa, the district around Carthage; (4) Mauretania, now Morocco.

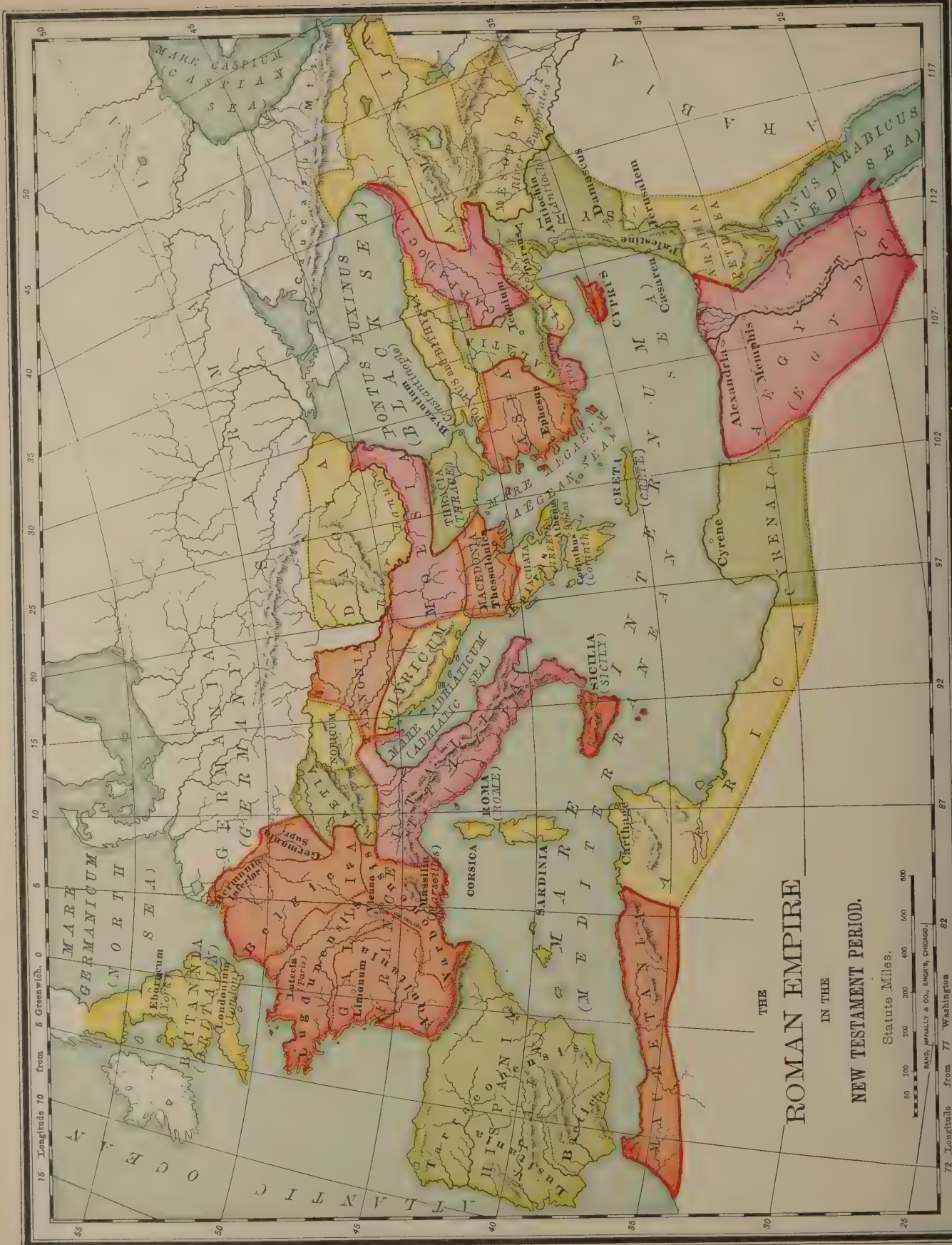
This empire was the most thoroughly organized and the longest in duration of any in ancient history. It lasted until Rome fell under the attacks of barbarians from the North, 476 A.D. Even after the fall of Rome, however, the eastern division of the empire remained with almost unbroken power for many centuries, and was not finally extinguished until 1453, the close of the Middle Ages.



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*
INTERIOR OF THE AMPHITHEATER AT ROME



THE COLISEUM AT ROME



THE
ROMAN EMPIRE
IN THE
NEW TESTAMENT PERIOD.

Statute Miles.
0 100 200 300 400 500
PUBLISHED BY G. W. K. & CO., NEW YORK, CHICAGO, & LONDON.
72 Longitude from 71 Washington 82

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

It is desirable to let the class see the comparative area and location of the four Oriental empires; hence they should be presented upon the same map. Each of these may form a separate lesson.

1. *Early Chaldean Empire.* (1) Draw in the center of the black-board the outlines of the map of Chedorlaomer's empire, on page 17, reserving space enough around it to embrace all the lands of the maps on page 85. (2) Draw the four important rivers: the Tigris, Euphrates, Jordan, and Nile. (3) Show the boundaries of Chedorlaomer's empire and its principal places: Babylon, Ur, Nineveh, Haran, Damascus, Hebron. (4) State briefly the history of the empire. (5) Review the lesson, and let the class state all the information given.

NOTE. The outlines may be drawn in advance with slate pencil or soapstone, and then traced with chalk in the presence of the class. Also, the initial letters only of places or rivers should be written, as a hint to the memory; afterward the initial letters should be erased, and the class called upon to name the places as located by the pointer.

2. *Assyrian Empire.* (1) After erasing the boundaries of the first empire, leaving the general outline of seacoast and lands the same, show the location of the conquering province, Assyria, and its capital, Nineveh. (2) Draw the boundaries of the Assyrian Empire, explain them to the class, and have them repeated in concert. (3) Locate and

name the subject provinces: Armenia, Media, Mesopotamia, Susiana, Babylonia, Syria, Palestine. (4) Name the most important kings: Tiglath-adar, Shalmaneser, Sargon, Sennacherib, Esarhaddon, Asshur-bani-pal. With each king should be named the events associated with his reign. (5) Review the outline as before.

3. *Babylonian Empire.* The Babylonian Empire may be given upon the same map as the two preceding. (1) Show the location and relations of the four kingdoms: Babylonia, Media, Lydia, Cilicia. (2) Give an account of Babylon, and its fall.

4. *Persian Empire.* Leaving the coast line of the former maps on the board, add to it the lines in all points of the compass requisite to show the boundaries of Persia. The provinces, or satrapies, need not be specified (unless detailed knowledge is desired), for they do not relate to Bible history. Name the leading monarchs, Cyrus, Darius, Xerxes, Artaxerxes, Longimanus, and tell of the fall of the empire.

5. *Empire of Alexander.* (1) The empire of Alexander may be shown in outline, and its history may be given. (2) The division of the empire and its leading kingdoms should be mentioned.

6. *Roman Empire.* A new map will be required for the Roman Empire. Draw in outline the lands around the Mediterranean Sea, and enumerate the provinces: European, Asiatic, African.



MOSQUE EL AKSA

NEW TESTAMENT PALESTINE

The political geography of Palestine, during the seventy years of New Testament history, is somewhat complicated from the two facts that new provinces are named in the annals, and that the government was changed from regal to provincial, and from provincial to regal, oftener than once in a generation.

THE PROVINCES OF PALESTINE

The provinces of Palestine were, on the west of the Jordan, Judaea, Samaria, and Galilee; and on the east, Peraea and a group of minor principalities, popularly, but not accurately, called Decapolis. They are indicated upon the map "Kingdom of Herod the Great," page 96.

Judaea. The largest province in Palestine was Judaea. It embraced the territory anciently belonging to the four tribes, Judah, Benjamin, Dan, and Simeon. On the east its boundary was the Dead Sea and the Jordan River; on the south, the desert; on the west, the Mediterranean. The northern line, separating it from Samaria, is less definitely known; but we have adopted the boundary as given by Conder in *A Handbook to the Bible*, where the evidences in its favor are shown. The southern portion was properly Idumaea, or western Edom. The Philistine plain and the Negeb, or "South Country," were both known as Daroma.

Samaria. The central district—not strictly a province, for it was annexed in the New Testament period to Judaea—between Judaea and the Carmel Range of mountains was Samaria. Its share of the plain by the sea was known as Sarona (Sharon) and was occupied almost entirely by Gentiles, while its mountain region was held by the Samaritans, a people of mingled origin, partly descended from the remnant of the Ten Tribes

after the captivity, and partly from heathen peoples deported to the territory. An account of these peoples is contained in 2 Kings 17. The Samaritans separated from (or rather, were disfellowshipped by) the Jews in the time of Nehemiah, and built a temple on Mount Gerizim in 400 B.C. A small remnant still remains in the ancient city of Shechem and maintains the ancient worship.

Galilee. The northern province, Galilee, extended from Mount Carmel to Lebanon, and from the Sea of Tiberias to the Mediterranean and Phoenicia. Its people were Jews, and were profoundly attached to the law, but less superstitious than those of Jerusalem. In this province most of the ministry of Jesus Christ was accomplished.

Peraea. The province Peraea extended from the Jordan and the Dead Sea on the west to the Syrian Desert on the east, and from the river Arnon on the south to the town of Pella on the north, nearly corresponding to the location of the tribes of Reuben and Gad. The word means "beyond," and the country was sometimes called (Mark 10:1) "Judaea by the farther side of Jordan." It was inhabited during the New Testament period by Jews, among whom were established many villages of Gentiles.

Decapolis. The remaining province has no correct geographical name. It is sometimes called Decapolis; but the term is not precise, and strictly refers to ten cities, not all of which were in the province. It embraced no less than five sections, as may be seen upon the map: (1) Gaulanitis, the ancient Golan, now Jaulan, east of the Jordan, Tiberias, and Lake Merom, which was then called Samachonitis; (2) Auranitis, now Hauran, the flat country of Bashan; (3) Trachonitis, "rugged," the mountainous district of Bashan, now known as el Lejah; (4) Ituraea, now called Jedur, between Mount Hermon and el Lejah, on the north; (5) Batanea, an Aramaic form of the Hebrew word Bashan, south of the Hieromax River.

Decapolis was "the land of the ten cities." These were ten confederated Greek cities in Palestine, which, though surrounded by a Jewish population, preserved their heathen character and were protected by the Roman government. Their names, as given by different historians, do not entirely agree; but the best list is: (1) Scythopolis (Beth-shean), (2) Gadara, (3) Gerasa, (4) Canatha, (5) Abila, (6) Raphana, (7) Hippos, (8) Dion, (9) Pella, (10) Capitolias. To these may be added: (11) Philadelphia (Rabbath Ammon), (12) Damascus. As far as identified, they are named upon the map in red letters. Many of these cities were destroyed, and their



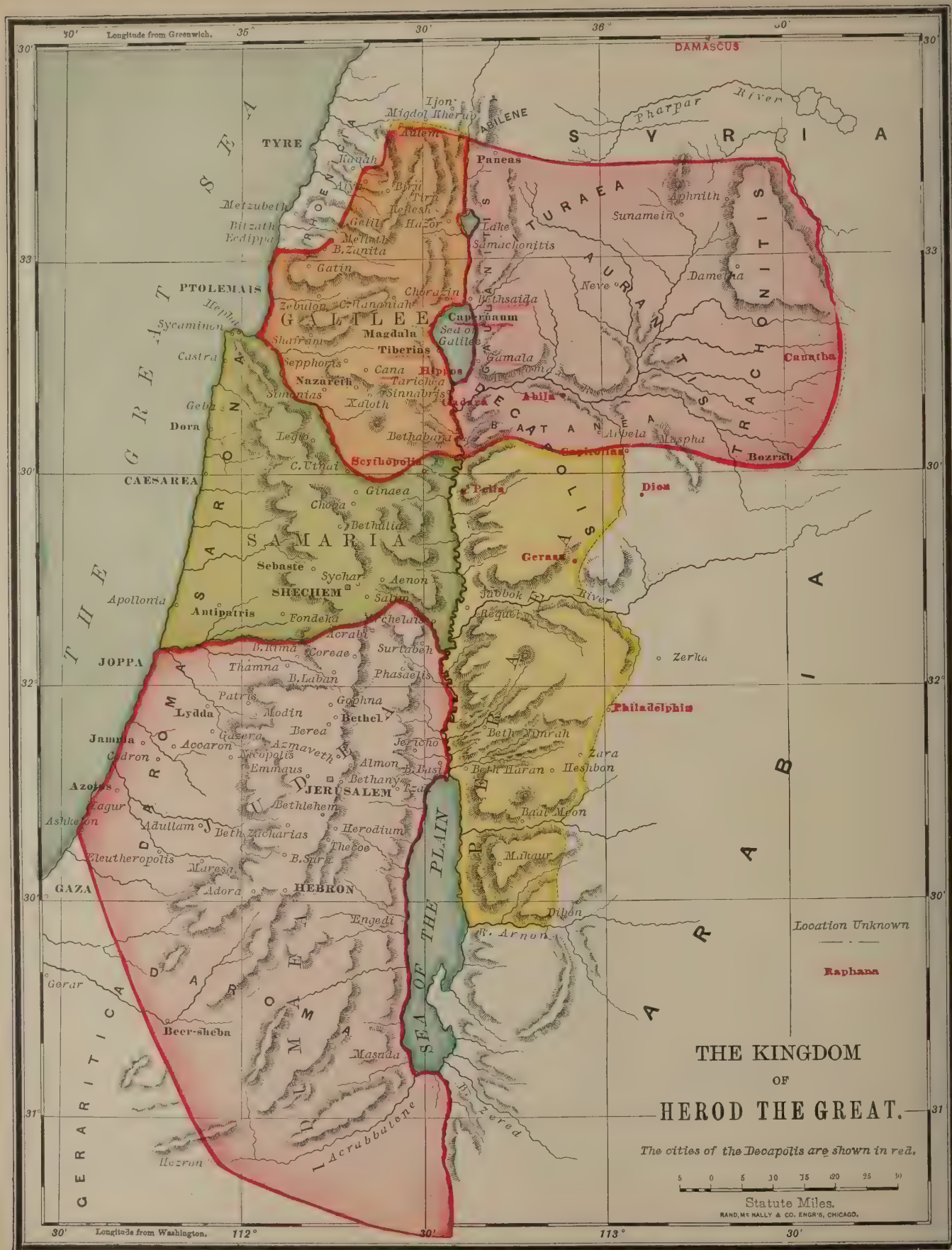
Courtesy E. A. Henry

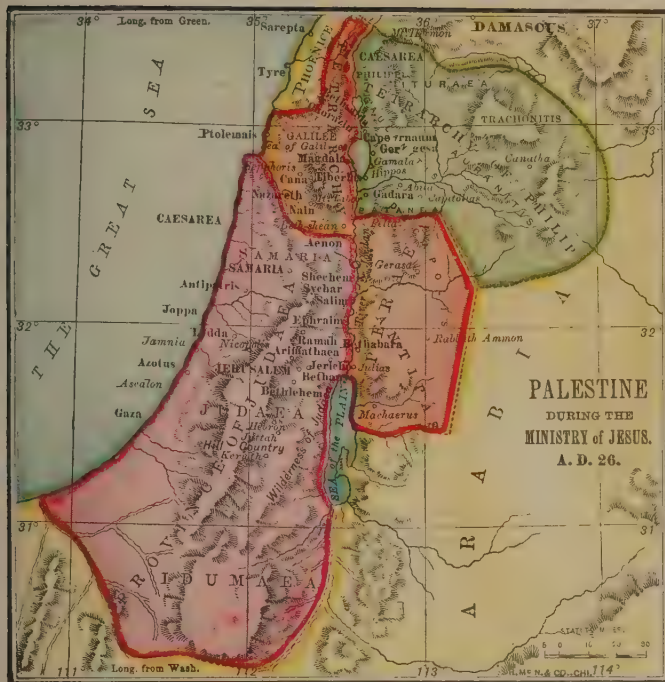
DAMASCUS, FROM A MINARET OF THE GREAT MOSQUE



TIBERIAS, A TOWN OF JEWISH FISHERMEN

Copyright Underwood & Underwood





inhabitants massacred, by the Jews in the beginning of the war before the final destruction of Jerusalem by Titus.

THE POLITICAL HISTORY OF PALESTINE, 4 B. C.—70 A. D.

Kingdom of Herod the Great. All the provinces indicated upon the map and here described were included in the kingdom of Herod the Great. This organization came to an end in 4 B. C. when Herod died.

The tetrarchy. (4 B. C.—41 A. D.) The word tetrarchy means "a government of four," and points to the division of the kingdom after Herod's death, when Archelaus was made tetrarch of Judaea and Samaria; Antipas (called in the New Testament "Herod the tetrarch"), of Galilee and Peraea; and Philip, of the fifth province, east of the Sea of Tiberias. The fourth tetrarch was Lysanias, who ruled over the small district of Abilene, between Mount Hermon and Damascus, a separate dominion from that of Herod. In 6 A. D. Archelaus was deposed, and Judaea and Samaria were annexed directly to the empire and governed by a series of procurators, of whom Pontius Pilate was the sixth. During the ministry of Jesus this was the political arrangement of Palestine, of which a map is given.

Kingdom of Herod Agrippa. (41–44 A. D.) Herod Agrippa was a grandson of Herod the Great, and an intimate friend of the emperor Caligula, from whom he received the title of king and all the dominions of Herod the Great, with Abilene added, so that he reigned over more territory than any Jewish king after Solomon. He was the "Herod the king" who slew the apostle James, imprisoned Peter, and died by the judgment of God at Caesarea (Acts 12).

The two provinces. (44–70 A. D.) On the death of Herod Agrippa, his son, Herod Agrippa II, was a youth of seventeen. The emperor Claudius gave him only the tetrarchies formerly held by Philip and Lysanias, the fifth province of Palestine and Abilene. Over these he reigned until the final extinction of the Jewish state by Titus, 70 A. D., when he retired to a private station at Rome. This was the "King Agrippa" before whom the apostle Paul bore testimony (Acts 25, 26). During his reign Judaea, Samaria, Galilee, and Peraea formed the province of Judaea, under Roman procurators, who had their headquarters at Caesarea. When the last rebellion of the Jews had been quelled by the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, the entire country was annexed to the province of Syria, and the history of Judaea ended.

THE LIFE OF CHRIST

As the life of Jesus Christ on earth is the most important, not only in all Bible history, but in all human history as well, it is desirable that the Bible student, and especially the Bible teacher, should obtain a clear understanding of its leading events, associate them with the places where they occurred, and arrange them in chronological order. Of the 150 principal events, about a hundred are fixed as to their chronological order by the common consent of the leading harmonists; about twenty-five are agreed upon by the majority; while the remaining twenty-five are altogether uncertain. In the outline here given, the authorities most relied upon are Andrews, Robinson, Geikie, and Sanday, yet no one of them is exclusively followed. We divide the earthly life of Jesus into nine periods, to each of which is given a separate map, so that the student may not be confused among the various lines of the Savior's journeying.



Courtesy E. A. Henry

VERY ANCIENT MASONRY AT THE SOUTHEAST ANGLE
OF THE TEMPLE AREA

The periods are as follows:

Period of preparation, thirty years, from the birth to the baptism of Jesus.

Period of inauguration, fifteen months, from the baptism to the rejection at Nazareth.

Period of early Galilean ministry, four months, from the rejection at Nazareth to the Sermon on the Mount.

Period of later Galilean ministry, ten months, from the Sermon on the Mount to the feeding of the five thousand.

Period of retirement, six months, from the feeding of the five thousand to the Feast of Tabernacles.

Period of Judean ministry, three months, from the Feast of Tabernacles to the Feast of Dedication.

Period of Peraean ministry, four months, from the Feast of Dedication to the anointing at Bethany.

Period of the Passion, eight days, from the anointing at Bethany to the resurrection.

Period of the resurrection, forty days, from the resurrection to the ascension.

PERIOD OF PREPARATION

FIRST PERIOD

The period of preparation includes the events of thirty years, from the birth of Jesus to his baptism, and, though the longest, contains the fewest recorded incidents of any. Upon the map are indicated by red lines four journeys of Jesus.

Presentation in the Temple. (From Bethlehem to Jerusalem and return.) From Bethlehem, his birthplace, the infant Jesus, at the age of forty days, was taken to Jerusalem to be presented before the Lord in the Temple. Here he was recognized as the Messiah of Israel by Simeon and Anna, and then was taken back to Bethlehem (Luke 2:22-38).

Flight into Egypt. (From Bethlehem to Egypt.) After the visit of the wise men, the Savior, still an infant, was taken down to Egypt, in order to escape the jealousy of Herod the Great (Matt. 2:1-18). The stay in Egypt may have been for a few months or a year.

Settlement at Nazareth. (From Egypt to Nazareth.) After the death of Herod, Jesus was taken from Egypt to Nazareth, Galilee, the early home of Joseph and Mary. Here he spent all of his youth (Matt. 2:19-23).

Visit to the Temple. (From Nazareth to Jerusalem and return.) The only recorded event of the Savior's youth is his journey to Jerusalem, at the age of twelve years, to attend the Passover. On the return journey he was lost by his parents, and after three days was found in the Temple (probably in the Court of the Women) conversing with the doctors of the law. He returned with Joseph and Mary to Nazareth (Luke 2:40-52), and no events of the next eighteen years of his life are related.

The places in this period are: (1) Bethlehem, a village six miles southwest of Jerusalem, now called Beit-Lahm; (2) the Temple in Jerusalem (plan on page 138); and (3) Nazareth, near the Plain of Esdraelon, in Galilee, now en Nasira, a place with a population of 6,000.

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—FIRST PERIOD

PERIOD OF PREPARATION

1. *Presentation in the Temple.* (Bethlehem to Jerusalem and return.) Recognized by Simeon and Anna.

2. *Flight into Egypt.* (Bethlehem to Egypt.) Escape from Herod.

3. *Settlement at Nazareth.* (Egypt to Nazareth.) Childhood and youth.

4. *Visit to the Temple.* (Nazareth to Jerusalem and return.) Found among the doctors.

PERIOD OF INAUGURATION

SECOND PERIOD

The period of inauguration embraces fifteen months, from the baptism of Jesus to the rejection at Nazareth, and contains the record of five journeys. Its places are: (1) Nazareth has already been located. (2) Bethabara was formerly supposed to be the ancient Beth-Nimrah, now called Nimrin, on a small stream east of the Jordan, not far from the Dead Sea. But it is now at Abarah, a ford of the Jordan above Beth-shean, and near the Sea of Galilee. (3) "The Wilderness" is probably the uninhabited region of Judaea near the Dead Sea, though it may have been the desert far to the south. (4) Cana is located at Khurbet Kanah, northeast of Nazareth; but Dr. Robinson places it at Kana el Jelil, nine miles north of Nazareth. (5) Capernaum was at Tell Hum, northwest of the Sea of Galilee, where a large ancient synagogue has been uncovered. (6) Jerusalem. (7) Sychar, ancient Shechem, now Nablus, beside Mount Gerizim. Each of the journeys is named from its leading event.

Baptism. (From Nazareth to Bethabara.) Near the close of John the Baptist's ministry Jesus left his carpenter shop at Nazareth and journeyed down the Jordan Valley to Bethabara. This was long supposed to be near the Dead Sea where the Israelites crossed under Joshua, but is now believed to be thirteen miles below the Sea of Galilee. The word means "place of the ford." There Jesus was baptized by John, and received from heaven the testimony of his sonship (Matt. 3:13-17).

Temptation. (From Bethabara to the Wilderness and return.) (1) Immediately after his baptism Jesus was led by the Spirit into the Wilderness, where he fasted forty days and overcame the temptations of Satan (Matt. 4:1-11). (2) Returning to Bethabara, he received the testimony of John the Baptist, and met his earliest followers, Andrew and Peter, John, Philip, and Nathanael (John 1:37-50).

Marriage feast at Cana. (Bethabara to Cana and Capernaum.) (1) Jesus left Bethabara, journeyed up the Jordan Valley to Galilee, and over the mountains to Cana, near Nazareth. Here he was one of the guests at a wedding, and wrought his first miracle, turning the water into wine. (2) Thence, with his mother and brothers, he went down to Capernaum, by the Sea of Galilee, and remained a few days (John 2:11-12).

First Passover. (Capernaum to Jerusalem.) (1) Soon after the wedding feast at Cana, Jesus went up to Jerusalem, probably by way of the Jordan Valley, to attend the first Passover of his ministry (John 2:13). (2) At Jerusalem he asserted his authority by cleansing the Temple from the traders (John 2:14-22). (3) He held the conversation with Nicodemus concerning the new birth, and remained for a time in Judaea, gathering a few disciples, yet not making his ministry prominent while his forerunner was still preaching (John 3:1-36).



Courtesy E. A. Henry

BAIT SAHUR EN-NASARA AND THE FIELD OF THE
SHEPHERDS NEAR BETHLEHEM

Courtesy E. A. Henry

PILGRIMS AT BETHLEHEM



Courtesy E. A. Henry

INTERIOR OF THE CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY, BETHLEHEM



Return to Galilee. (Jerusalem to Sychar and Cana.) (1) As soon as the teaching of John the Baptist was ended by his imprisonment, Jesus left Judaea to open his own public ministry. (2) He went through Samaria, and paused at Jacob's well for the conversation with the Samaritan woman, and then remained at Sychar, the ancient Shechem, for two days. (3) At Cana, the place of his earlier miracle, he spoke the word of healing for a nobleman's son, who was sick at Capernaum (John 4:1-54).

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—SECOND PERIOD

PERIOD OF INAUGURATION

1. *Baptism.* (Nazareth to Bethabara.)
2. *Temptation.* (Bethabara to Wilderness and return.) (1) The temptation; (2) the first followers.
3. *Marriage at Cana.* (Bethabara to Cana and Capernaum.) (1) The first miracle; (2) the visit to Capernaum.
4. *First Passover.* (Capernaum to Jerusalem.) (1) The Passover; (2) cleansing the Temple; (3) discourse with Nicodemus.
5. *Return to Galilee.* (Jerusalem to Sychar and Cana.) (1) The departure; (2) the woman of Samaria; (3) the nobleman's son.

PERIOD OF EARLY GALILEAN MINISTRY

THIRD PERIOD

The early Galilean ministry covered a period of about four months, from the rejection at Nazareth to the

Sermon on the Mount. It brings to notice six places, most of which have been already mentioned: (1) Cana; (2) Nazareth; (3) Capernaum; (4) eastern Galilee, the region on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee; (5) Jerusalem; (6) the mountain of the sermon. This was probably Kurn Hattin, "the horns of Hattin," a mountain with a double peak, a few miles from the Sea of Galilee. The journeys of this period are four in number.

Opening of the ministry. (From Cana to Nazareth and Capernaum.) (1) Jesus came (perhaps from Cana) to Nazareth with the intention of commencing his ministry in his own home. But his townspeople rejected his message, and would have slain him if he had not escaped from their hands (Luke 4:16-31). (2) Rejected in his own city, he removed to Capernaum, which thenceforward was the center of his ministry for more than a year (Luke 4:31). (3) Here he called from their work at the seaside his four earliest disciples, Simon and Andrew, James and John. They had known him before, but now left all to follow him (Luke 5:1-11). (4) In the synagogue, on the Sabbath, he cast out an evil spirit (Luke 4:33-36), and healed the mother of Peter's wife (Luke 4:38-39).

Tour in eastern Galilee. (From Capernaum through eastern Galilee and return.) (1) The journey in eastern

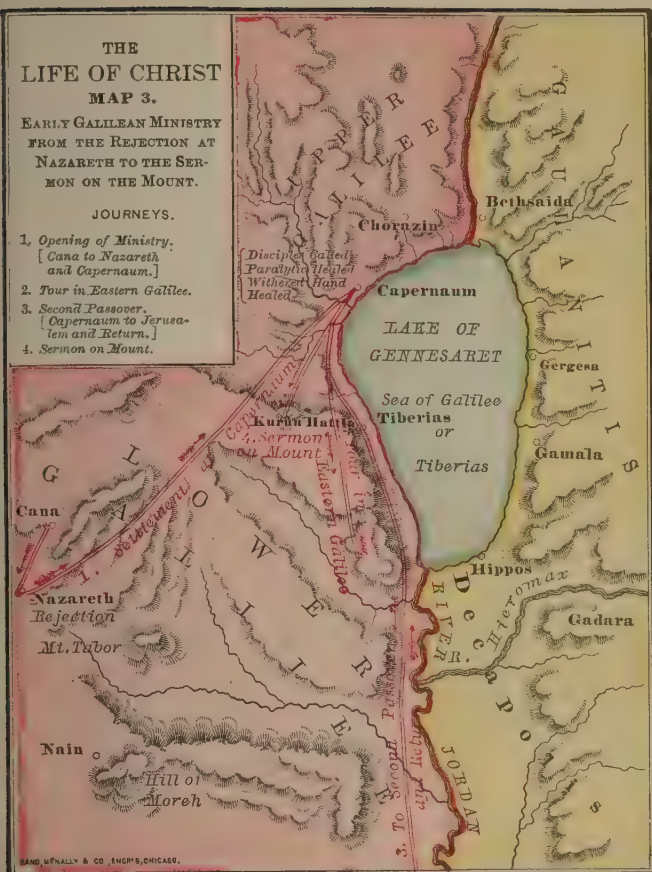


THE LIFE OF CHRIST MAP 3.

EARLY GALILEAN MINISTRY
FROM THE REJECTION AT
NAZARETH TO THE SER-
MON ON THE MOUNT.

JOURNEYS.

1. Opening of Ministry.
[Cana to Nazareth
and Capernaum.]
2. Tour in Eastern Galilee.
[Capernaum to Jerusa-
lem and Return.]
3. Second Passover.
[Capernaum to Jerusa-
lem and Return.]
4. Sermon on Mount.



Approximate Scale, 6½ miles to 1 inch

Galilee was probably near the Sea of Galilee, and may not have occupied more than a few weeks. (2) During its progress Jesus healed a leper, whose testimony led such multitudes to come seeking miracles that Jesus was compelled to go into retirement in the wilderness (Luke 5: 12-16). (3) On his return to Capernaum he healed a paralytic let down through the roof (Luke 5: 17-25), and (4) called the publican Matthew to be one of his disciples (Luke 5: 27-28).

Second Passover. (From Capernaum to Jerusalem and return.) (1) In the spring of the second year of his ministry Jesus went up to the feast at the capital, and while there healed a cripple at the Pool of Bethesda (John 5: 1-47). (2) On his return, while walking through the wheat fields, he asserted his authority as "Lord of the Sabbath" (Luke 6: 1-5). (3) On a Sabbath soon after, he healed in the synagogue a man with a withered hand (Luke 6: 6-11).

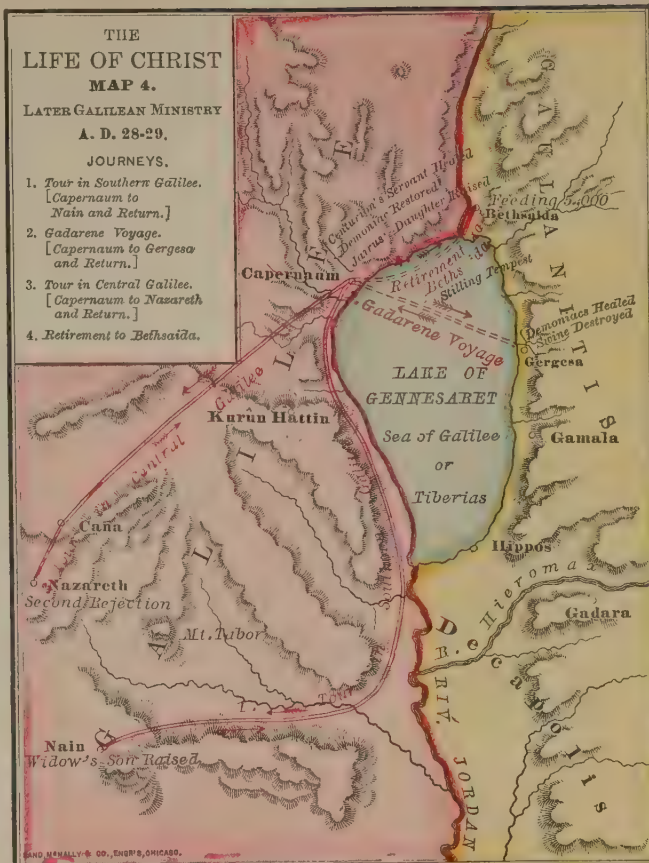
Sermon on the Mount. (From Capernaum to the mountain.) (1) The opposition of the Pharisees caused Jesus to leave Capernaum and instruct the people by the seashore (Mark 3: 7-12). (2) He ascended a mountain, probably Kurn Hattin, and, after a night in prayer, appointed the Twelve Apostles (Luke 6: 12-16). (3) To the disciples and the multitude he preached the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. 5-7).

THE LIFE OF CHRIST MAP 4.

LATER GALILEAN MINISTRY
A. D. 28-29.

JOURNEYS.

1. Tour in Southern Galilee.
[Capernaum to Nain and Return.]
2. Gadarene Voyage.
[Capernaum to Gergesa
and Return.]
3. Tour in Central Galilee.
[Capernaum to Nazareth
and Return.]
4. Retirement to Bethsaida.



Approximate Scale, 6½ miles to 1 inch

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—THIRD PERIOD

PERIOD OF EARLY GALILEAN MINISTRY

I. Opening of the ministry. (Cana to Nazareth and Capernaum.) (1) Rejection at Nazareth; (2) settlement at Capernaum; (3) calling of Simon and Andrew, James and John; (4) demoniac healed and Peter's wife's mother healed.

2. Tour in eastern Galilee. (Capernaum to eastern Galilee and return.) (1) Preaching in Galilee; (2) leper healed; (3) paralytic healed; (4) Matthew called.

3. Second Passover. (Capernaum to Jerusalem and return.) (1) The cripple at Bethesda; (2) through the wheat fields; (3) withered hand healed.

4. Sermon on the Mount. (Capernaum to the mountain.) (1) By the sea; (2) calling the Twelve; (3) the Sermon on the Mount.

PERIOD OF LATER GALILEAN MINISTRY

FOURTH PERIOD

The later Galilean ministry, a period of ten months, from the Sermon on the Mount to the feeding of the five thousand, was a time of opposition on the part of the ruling classes, but of continued popularity among the people. The places Jesus visited at this time were: (1) Capernaum, already noted, and still the headquarters of his ministry. (2) Nain, now called Nein, on the north-western edge of Little Hermon, six miles southeast of Nazareth, in full view of Mount Tabor. (3) "The country of the Gadarenes" (Mark 5: 1), called by Matthew

(8:28) "the country of the Gergesenes": Gadara, the largest city of the region, situated south of the Sea of Galilee, and giving its name to the district; Gergesa, the little village east of the Sea of Galilee, now called Khersa. (4) Nazareth, noted under the first period. (5) Bethsaida, a city at the head of the Sea of Galilee, supposed by some to have been on both sides of the

the demons to enter a herd of swine, and as a result was besought by the people to leave their coasts. (4) Returning across the sea to Capernaum, he raised to life the daughter of Jairus, the ruler (Luke 8:41-56).

Tour in central Galilee. (From Capernaum to Nazareth and return.) (1) Starting from Capernaum with his disciples, Jesus visited Nazareth a second time, but was



BETHLEHEM

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

Jordan, by others on the east side. (6) The plain of Gennesaret, near Capernaum. We arrange the events of this period under four journeys:

Tour in southern Galilee. (From Capernaum to Nain and return.) The following events belong to the tour in southern Galilee: (1) At Capernaum, before starting, Jesus healed the dying slave of a believing centurion (Luke 7:1-10). (2) The next day he led his disciples south to Nain, where he raised to life the widow's son, about to be buried (Luke 7:11-17). (3) Perhaps at the same time and place he received the messengers and answered the questions of John the Baptist (Luke 7:18-35). (4) During the journey he was entertained by a Pharisee, at whose house "a woman who was a sinner" washed his feet (Luke 7:36-50). (5) On his return the healing of a dumb demoniac occasioned the Pharisees to assume an open opposition, and to declare that his miracles were wrought by the power of the evil spirit (Luke 11:14-26). (6) At the same time occurred the interference of his mother and brethren, with the desire to restrain him (Luke 8:19-21).

Gadarene voyage. (Capernaum to Gergesa and return.) With the Gadarene journey are associated four events: (1) The opposition of his enemies caused Jesus to leave the city, and to teach in parables (Matt. 13:1-53) by the sea. (2) From the shore, near Capernaum, he set sail for the country of the Gadarenes, east of the Sea of Galilee, and on the voyage stilled a sudden tempest (Mark 4:35-41). (3) At the eastern shore, near the village of Gergesa, he restored two demoniacs, permitted

again rejected by its people (Mark 6:1-6). (2) He then gave the Twelve a charge, and sent them out to preach (Matt. 10:5-42). (3) While they were absent upon their mission, Jesus himself also journeyed preaching through central Galilee (Mark 6:6). This was his third tour in Galilee. (4) On his return to Capernaum, he received the report of the Twelve, and the news of John the Baptist's murder by Herod Antipas (Mark 6:14-30).

Retirement to Bethsaida. (From Capernaum to Bethsaida and return.) (1) The multitudes following him led Jesus to leave Capernaum by sea for a retired place near Bethsaida (Mark 6:31, 32). (2) The people followed Jesus and met him as he landed, so that he was compelled to teach them all day, and wrought in the afternoon the miracle of the five loaves and the feeding of the five thousand (Mark 6:32-44). (3) After the miracle he sent the disciples out upon the sea alone to return to Capernaum, and at midnight he walked to them upon the water (Mark 6:45-51). (4) In the morning they landed at the plain of Gennesaret, near Capernaum, where Jesus wrought many miracles (Mark 6:52-56), and then returned to Capernaum. (5) Here he completed his Galilean ministry by a discourse in the synagogue on the "Bread of Life" (John 6:25-59).

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—FOURTH PERIOD

PERIOD OF LATER GALILEAN MINISTRY

1. *Tour in southern Galilee.* (Capernaum to Nain and return.) (1) Centurion's servant healed; (2) widow's son at Nain raised; (3) messengers from John the Baptist; (4) washing the Savior's feet; (5) dumb demoniac, and opposition of Pharisees; (6) interference of relatives.

2. *Gadarene voyage.* (Capernaum to Gergesa and return.) (1) Parables by the sea; (2) stilling the tempest; (3) Gadarene demoniacs; (4) Jairus' daughter raised.

3. *Tour in central Galilee.* (Capernaum to Nazareth and return.) (1) Second rejection at Nazareth; (2) mission of the Twelve; (3) third tour in Galilee; (4) report of the Twelve, and death of John the Baptist.

4. *Retirement to Bethsaida.* (Capernaum to Bethsaida and return.) (1) Seeking retirement; (2) feeding the five thousand; (3) walking on the sea; (4) miracles at Gennesaret; (5) discourse on the "Bread of Life."

PERIOD OF RETIREMENT

FIFTH PERIOD

During most of the six months, from the feeding of the five thousand to the Feast of Tabernacles, in the fall before Christ's crucifixion, he remained in retirement, engaged in instructing his disciples in the deeper truths of the gospel. The places visited at this time were: (1) Phoenicia, "the coasts of Tyre and Sidon," probably only the borders near Galilee, not the cities themselves. (2) Decapolis, the region of the "ten cities," southeast of the Sea of Galilee, a country inhabited mainly by a heathen population. (3) Dalmanutha, a village on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee, not certainly identified but perhaps at Ain el Barideh, two miles from Tiberias. (4) Bethsaida, already noticed under the fourth period. (5) Caesarea Philippi, at the foot of Mount Hermon, now Banias. (6) Capernaum, already noted under the second period.

Journey to Phoenicia. (From Capernaum to the borders of Tyre and Sidon.) (1) The discourse in the synagogue, showing the spiritual nature of Christ's kingdom, led to the defection of the multitude and the retirement of Jesus and the Twelve (John 6:60-71). (2) At the "coasts," or frontiers, of Tyre and Sidon he restored the demoniac daughter of a Syrophenician woman (Mark 7:24-30).

Journey to Decapolis. (From the borders of Tyre and Sidon to Decapolis.) (1) The crowds gathering around Jesus in Phoenicia, he crossed Galilee, and sought seclusion in Decapolis, southeast of the Sea of Galilee (Mark 7:31). (2) Here he wrought two miracles, healing a deaf stammerer, and feeding the four thousand (Mark 7:31-37; 8:1-9).

Journey to Caesarea Philippi. (From Decapolis to Dalmanutha, Bethsaida, and Caesarea Philippi.) (1) Jesus sailed across the lake to Dalmanutha, but was met

by the Pharisees with unbelieving demands for a sign, so took ship again (Mark 8:10-13). (2) He sailed northward to Bethsaida, where he healed a blind man, who saw "men as trees walking" (Mark. 8:22-26). (3) Pursuing his way up the Jordan, he came to Caesarea Philippi, at the foot of Mount Hermon, where he remained several days. (4) Here occurred Peter's confession, "Thou art the Christ," the transfiguration, and the restoration of the demoniac boy (Luke 9:18-45).

Last return to Capernaum. (From Caesarea Philippi to Capernaum.) Jesus probably went down the Jordan to Bethsaida, and thence by the shore of the Sea of Galilee to Capernaum. Here he remained in seclusion and gave his disciples a lesson in humility from "the child in the midst" (Mark 9:30-50).

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—FIFTH PERIOD

PERIOD OF RETIREMENT

1. *To Phoenicia.* (Capernaum to the borders of Tyre and Sidon.) (1) Defection of the multitude; (2) Syrophenician woman.

2. *To Decapolis.* (Phoenicia to Decapolis.) (1) Journey to Decapolis; (2) healing the deaf stammerer, and feeding the four thousand.

3. *To Caesarea Philippi.* (Decapolis to Dalmanutha, Bethsaida, and Caesarea Philippi.) (1) Dalmanutha: a sign demanded; (2) Bethsaida: blind man healed; (3) Caesarea Philippi; (4) transfiguration.

4. *To Capernaum.* (Caesarea Philippi to Capernaum.) The child in the midst.

PERIOD OF JUDAEAN MINISTRY

SIXTH PERIOD

The period of Judaeen ministry includes the events of about three months, from the Feast of Tabernacles to the Feast of Dedication. The following places are referred to in this period: (1) Capernaum, noted under the second period. (2) The "village of the Samaritans," where Jesus was inhospitably treated, has been located

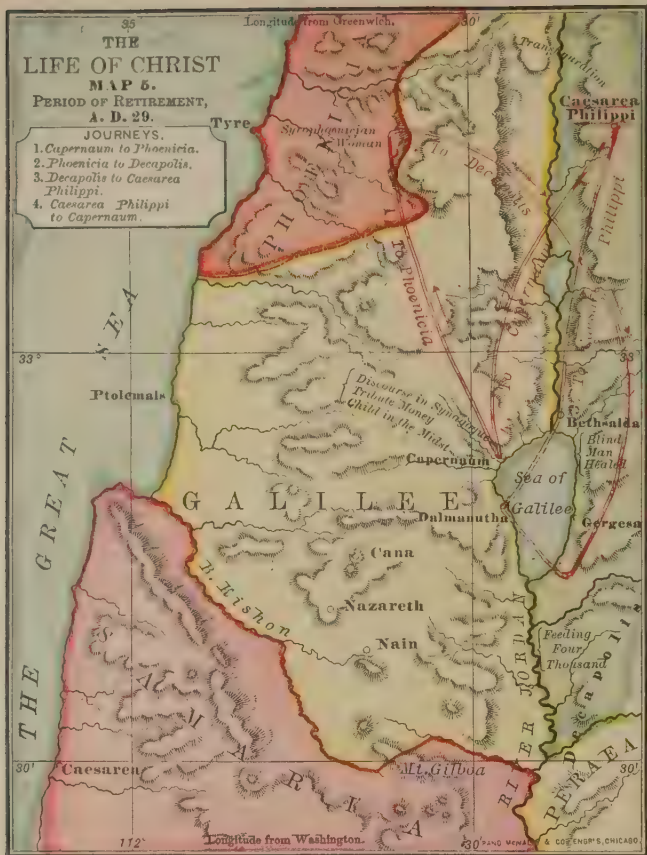


Courtesy E. A. Henry

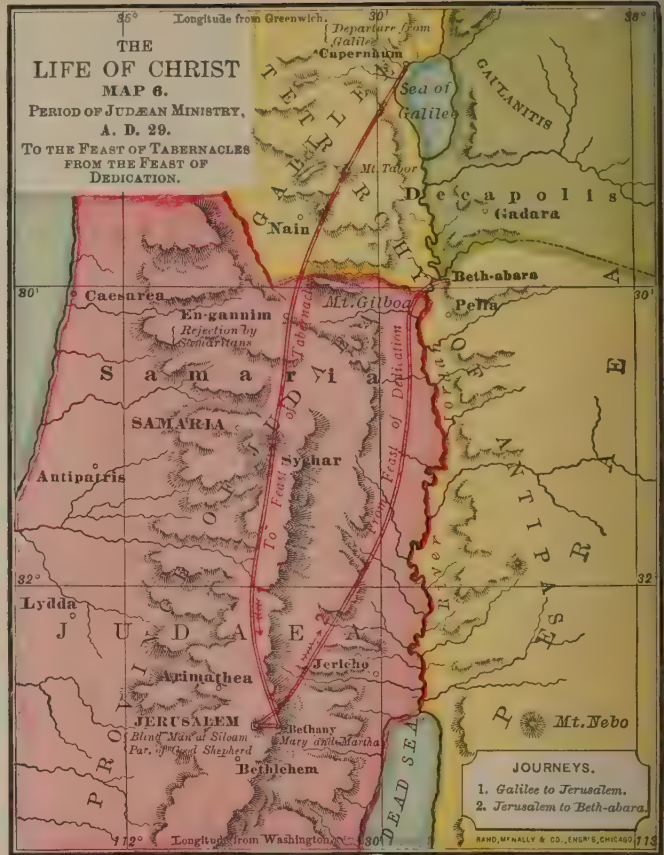
MOUNT OF OLIVES FROM THE WALLS
OF JERUSALEM

Courtesy E. A. Henry

ACELDAMA, THE FIELD OF BLOOD BOUGHT WITH
JUDAS' THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER



Approximate Scale, 14½ miles to 1 inch



Approximate Scale, 20 miles to 1 inch.

traditionally at En-gannim, on the border of Galilee and Samaria. (3) Bethany, a small village on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, the home of Mary and Martha, now el Azariyeh. (4) Jerusalem (see description on page 62.) (5) Bethabara, on the east of Jordan, referred to as the place of the baptism, in the second period.

This period embraces but two journeys, at its beginning and ending: the one before the Feast of Tabernacles, the other after the Feast of Dedication.

From Galilee to Jerusalem. (1) Bidding Galilee farewell, Jesus left Capernaum for the last time, and journeyed through Galilee toward Jerusalem. On starting he conversed with "the three aspirants" (Luke 9:57-62), and showed the duty of complete devotion to his work. (2) On the border of Samaria, perhaps at the village of En-gannim, he was rejected by the Samaritans, but refused to allow his disciples to call down fire from heaven, "as Elias did" (Luke 9:52-56). (3) While in Samaria he healed the ten lepers, of whom but one returned to give him thanks (Luke 17:11-19). (4) He found a home at Bethany, with Lazarus and his two sisters, and reminded Martha of her needless care while Mary was seeking "the good part" (Luke 10:38-42). (5) Jesus came to Jerusalem during the Feast of Tabernacles and gave the teachings embodied in John 7-10.

(6) While here he healed the blind man at the Pool of Siloam (John 9:1-41).

From Jerusalem to Bethabara. (1) At the Feast of Dedication the teachings of Christ created such opposition that he left the city. (2) He went to Bethabara beyond Jordan, the place of the baptism, and there prepared for his tour in Peraea.

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—SIXTH PERIOD

PERIOD OF JUDEAN MINISTRY

1. *From Galilee to Jerusalem.* (1) Three aspirants; (2) rejected by Samaritans; (3) ten lepers; (4) Mary and Martha; (5) Feast of Tabernacles; (6) blind man at Pool of Siloam.

2. *From Jerusalem to Bethabara.* (1) Departure from Jerusalem; (2) at Bethabara.

PERIOD OF PERAEAN MINISTRY

SEVENTH PERIOD

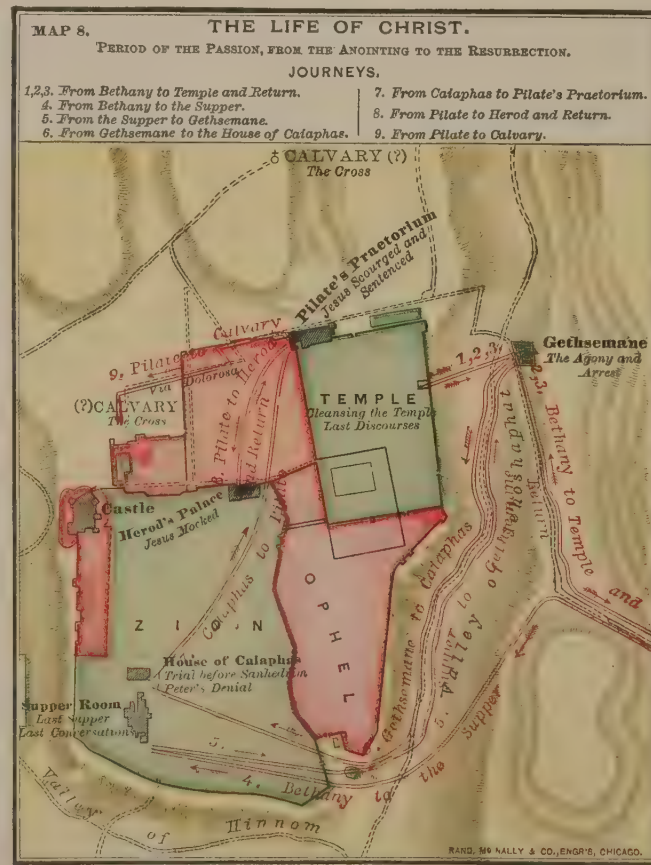
The period of Peraean ministry extends through four months, from the events immediately succeeding the Feast of Dedication to the anointing at Bethany, six days before the crucifixion. Its places are as follows: (1) Bethabara, already noted in the second period; (2) Bethany (see sixth period); (3) Ephraim, probably the village in a wild region northeast of Bethel, in the Old Testament, Ophrah, now et Taiyibeh. (4) Peraea,

Journey in Perea. Descending the mountains, Jesus crossed the Jordan Valley and entered the province of Perea. His ministry during this journey was of teaching rather than of miracle, and is mainly related by Luke.

From Jericho to Bethany. Jesus had now reached Jericho, on his last journey to Jerusalem, and from this point we notice the following events: (1) The healing of Bartimeus at the gate of Jericho (Luke 18:35-43). (2) The visit of Jesus at the house of Zaccheus the publican (Luke 19:1-10). (3) At the end of his journey, the anointing by Mary at Bethany, on the Saturday evening before the Passover (John 12:1-8).

PERIOD OF PERAEAN MINISTRY

1. *Bethabara to Bethany.* (1) Sending the Seventy. (2) Lazarus.
2. *Retirement to Ephraim.*
3. *Journey in Peraea.* (1) Two miracles (infirm woman, and man with dropsy); (2) seven parables; (3) blessing the little children; (4) rich young ruler; (5) request of James and John.
4. *Jericho to Bethany.* (1) Bartimeus; (2) Zaccheus; (3) anointing by Mary.



Approximate Scale, 1,372 feet to 1 inch, or 457 yards to 1 inch

PERIOD OF THE PASSION

EIGHTH PERIOD

Although the period of the Passion embraces only the week from the anointing by Mary to the death of Jesus on the cross, its events are so minutely related by the evangelists as to occupy one-third of the gospels. If the entire life of Jesus were as fully written out, it would fill nearly eighty volumes as large as the Bible. The events of the Passion week all took place in and near Jerusalem. The locations on the map are traditional only, and are largely conjectural, while the lines of the journeyings are entirely unknown. The map is intended merely as a guide to the student in presenting the order of events, and must not be regarded as fixing the places with any authority. We arrange the events under nine short journeys:

From Bethany to the Temple and return. The three journeys from Bethany to the Temple and return took place on successive days, and were marked by distinctive events. (1) The first journey, on Sunday, was the triumphal entry into the city and the Temple, after which Jesus returned for the night to Bethany (Matt. 21:1-11). (2) The second journey, on Monday, was marked by the cleansing of the Temple, when for the second time the Savior drove out of the Court of the Gentiles those who made it a place of trade. (3) The third journey, on Tuesday, was made memorable by the last teachings of Jesus, to the people and rulers in the Temple, and to the Twelve on the Mount of Olives, looking down upon the city (Matt. 21-25). At the close of each of these three days Jesus returned to Bethany, where

he remained in seclusion on Wednesday, no event of that day being left on record.

From Bethany to the Supper. The traditional place of the Coenaculum, or supper room, is on Mount Zion. To this place Jesus came with his disciples on Thursday evening. Here took place the Last Supper and the farewell conversation of Jesus with his disciples (John 13-17).

From the Supper to Gethsemane. Near midnight of Thursday, Jesus and his disciples (Judas being absent) left the supper room and walked up the Valley of Jehoshaphat to the Garden of Gethsemane. Here Jesus endured the agony, and here he was arrested by the officers of the Jews, led by Judas (Matt. 26:36-56).

From Gethsemane to the house of Caiaphas. The fettered Jesus was dragged by the crowd, first to the house of Annas (John 18:13-15), for a brief examination, thence to the house of Caiaphas for the formal trial before the Sanhedrim. This place is traditionally located on Mount Zion, near the house of the Last Supper. Here Jesus was condemned by the rulers and mocked by their servants (John 18:16-28).

From Caiaphas to Pilate. Jesus was brought before the Roman procurator at his *praetorium*, or place of judgment. We are inclined to think that this was the castle built by Herod the Great on Mount Zion; but we give on the map the traditional location at the Tower Antonia, north of the Temple. Here Jesus was examined by Pilate, who vainly sought to deliver him, being thoroughly convinced of Jesus' innocence (John 18:28-38).

From Pilate to Herod and return.

Wishing to avoid the responsibility of condemning Jesus, Pilate sent him to Herod Antipas, who was then in the city, probably in the palace of the Asmonean (Maccabean) kings. But Herod only mocked Jesus and returned him to Pilate (Luke 23:8-12).

From Pilate to Calvary. At last Pilate gave orders for the crucifixion of Jesus. He was now led forth, bearing his cross, perhaps by the street called Via Dolorosa, "the Sorrowful Way," to the place Golgotha, or Calvary, outside the wall, where three crosses were erected, and the Savior of the world was crucified. As two locations of Calvary are now given, both are indicated, and a journey from Pilate's castle to each. The route to the northern locality is indicated by dotted lines.



VIA DOLOROSA, "THE SORROWFUL WAY," THROUGH WHICH CHRIST IS SAID TO HAVE CARRIED HIS CROSS

OUTLINE REVIEW OF JOURNEYS—EIGHTH PERIOD

PERIOD OF THE PASSION

1. *Bethany to Temple and return.* Triumphal entry.
2. *Bethany to Temple and return.* Cleansing the Temple.
3. *Bethany to Temple and return.* Last discourses.
4. *Bethany to Supper.* Last Supper.
5. *Supper to Gethsemane.* (1) Agony; (2) arrest.
6. *Gethsemane to Caiaphas.* (1) To Anna; (2) to Caiaphas.
7. *Caiaphas to Pilate.*
8. *Pilate to Herod and return.*
9. *Pilate to Calvary.* (1) Crucifixion; (2) death; (3) burial.

PERIOD OF THE RESURRECTION

NINTH PERIOD

The events of the forty days between the resurrection and the ascension of Jesus cannot be arranged as journeys, since his resurrection body moved from place to place by the will of his spirit. The student may therefore consult the map of Palestine during the ministry of Jesus for the places referred to in the account of this period. Of the ten recorded appearances, five were on the day of the resurrection, the first Easter Sunday.

At Jerusalem. On Easter morning Jesus appeared to Mary Magdalene, after the other women had received from the angels the news that he was alive (John 20: 1-18).

At Jerusalem. Soon afterward Jesus appeared to the other women, whom he greeted with the words, "All hail" (Matt. 28: 1-10).

Near Emmaus. On Easter afternoon Jesus was with two disciples, not apostles, to whom he unfolded the Scriptures concerning himself (Luke 24: 13-33). Various locations have been proposed for Emmaus, of which we prefer Kulonieyeh, four miles west of Jerusalem.

At Jerusalem. On the afternoon of the same day Jesus appeared to Simon Peter (Luke 24: 34). No account of this appearance, more than the mention of the fact, has been preserved.

At Jerusalem. On Easter evening Jesus came to the ten disciples, Thomas being absent (John 20: 19-25).

At Jerusalem. A week after the resurrection Jesus appeared to the eleven apostles, when Thomas received a tender rebuke for the slowness of his faith (John 20: 26-29). Perhaps these last two appearances were at the place of the Supper, on Mount Zion.



Courtesy E. A. Henry

GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE

Near the Sea of Galilee. Jesus spent some time with seven of the apostles, and gave Peter a new commission (John 21: 1-23).

On a mountain in Galilee. Jesus' eighth appearance was, perhaps, at Kurn Hattin, the place of the Sermon on the Mount. Here were gathered five hundred of his disciples, and the final commands of Christ were given (Matt. 28: 16-20; 1 Cor. 15: 6).

At Jerusalem (?) Jesus appeared to James, the Lord's brother. Only one mention of this appearance is left on record (1 Cor. 15: 7).

Near Bethany. Forty days after the resurrection, Jesus appeared to the eleven apostles, gave them his last charges, and ascended to heaven, from whence he has promised to come once more to earth (Acts 1: 9-12).

OUTLINE REVIEW OF NINTH PERIOD

PERIOD OF THE RESURRECTION

THE TEN APPEARANCES OF THE RISEN CHRIST

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Jerusalem.</i> Mary Magdalene. | 7. <i>Sea of Galilee.</i> Seven apostles. |
| 2. <i>Jerusalem.</i> Other women. | 8. <i>Mountain in Galilee.</i> Five hundred disciples. |
| 3. <i>Emmaus.</i> Two disciples. | 9. <i>Jerusalem (?)</i> James. |
| 4. <i>Jerusalem.</i> Simon Peter. | 10. <i>Bethany.</i> Apostles (ascension). |
| 5. <i>Jerusalem.</i> Ten disciples. | |
| 6. <i>Jerusalem.</i> Eleven apostles. | |

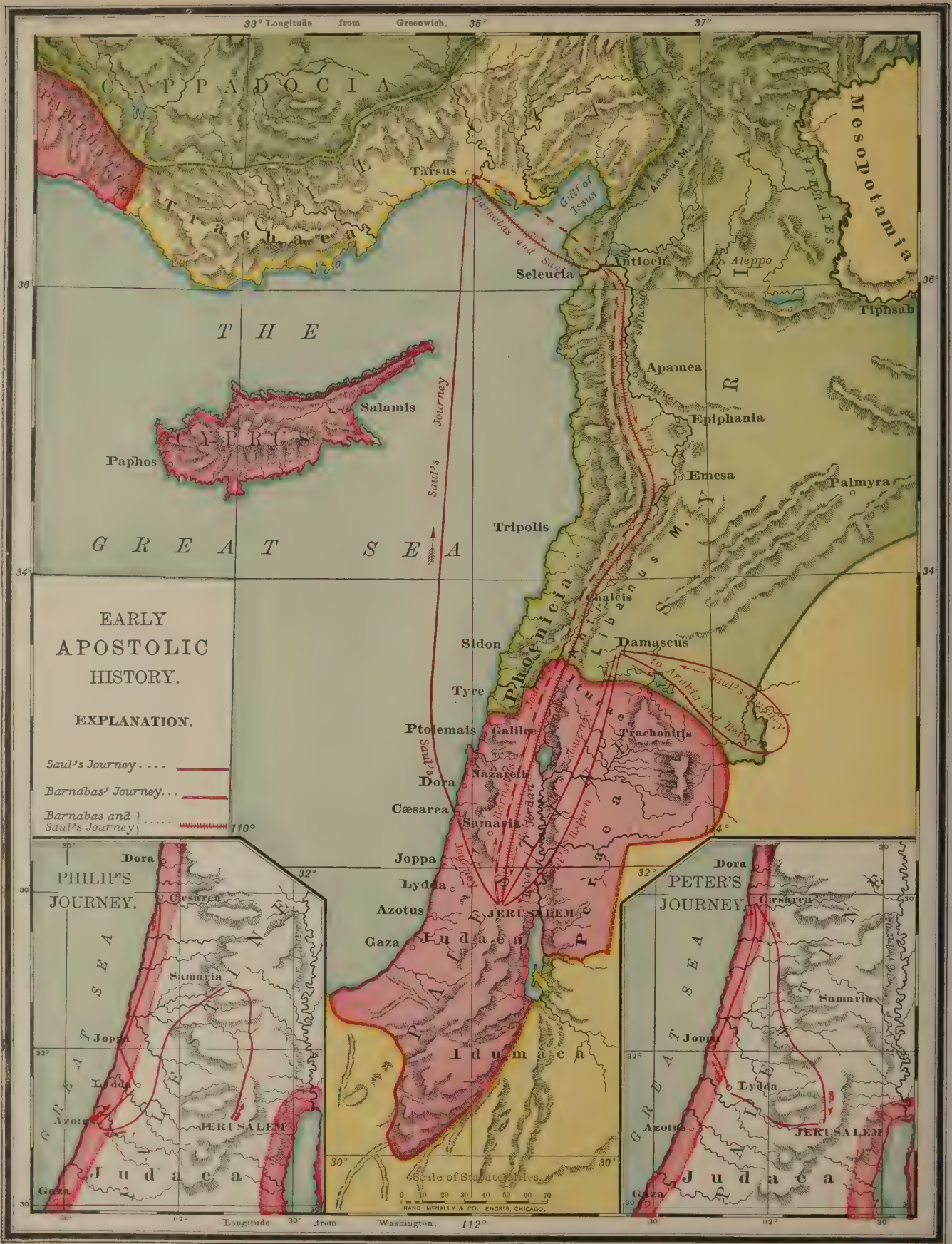
OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. Let each period be given as a separate lesson.
2. Draw the map for the period on the blackboard, and show each place named in the period.
3. Let each student also draw the map, and locate the places upon it.
4. Draw the lines of the journeys in the period in colored chalk, naming the places and events of the journeys, and writing only initials or catch syllables.

5. Review carefully and thoroughly each period, each journey under it, and each event of the journey.

6. Erase the map, and call upon the students to draw its different parts in turn; one the outlines, another the places, a third the journeys, a fourth the events, etc.

7. Review with each lesson the leading points in all the previous lessons, until the whole series is well understood and remembered.



EARLY APOSTOLIC HISTORY

During a few years following the ascension of the Savior, the Christian church was entirely Jewish in its membership, and, so far as we can learn, was limited to the city of Jerusalem and the surrounding villages. There was at that time no thought of the gospel for the Gentiles, and the conception of the apostles was that the only door into the church lay through the profession of Judaism and the rite of circumcision. Probably the first to attain to wider views of the gospel was Stephen, and the persecution in which he became the first martyr arose from the tendency of his teachings toward extending among the Gentiles the privileges of the new kingdom. This state of affairs was suddenly ended by the death of Stephen and the scattering of the church at Jerusalem. The more liberally inclined of its members, when driven abroad, were led to preach the gospel, first to Samaritans, then to believers in the Jewish faith who had not yet submitted to circumcision, and hence were called "Proselytes of the Gate"; and at last to the general Gentile world. This period, from the death of Stephen, 37 A.D. (date conjectural), to the first missionary journey of the apostle Paul, 45 A.D., may therefore be regarded as an age of transition from the Jewish faith to Gentile Christianity.

This period requires us to notice two provinces, Syria and Palestine. Palestine appears at this time under several forms of government in frequent succession. During the public life of Christ, Judaea and Samaria were under the direct rule of Rome, governed by a procurator, while Galilee and Peraea belonged to Herod Antipas, and the region north and east of the Sea of Galilee, anciently called Bashan, was held by Herod Philip, both of these having the title of tetrarch, "ruler of a fourth part." In 37 A.D. Herod Agrippa received Philip's tetrarchy, and in 41 he was made king of all Palestine ("Herod the king," Acts 12). In 44 A.D. he died, and his dominions were divided. Judaea, Samaria, Galilee, and Peraea again became a procuratorship, under a succession of Roman rulers, until the final destruction of the Jewish state, 70 A.D. The principality of Bashan was given to Herod Agrippa II in 53 A.D., and was held by him until 70 A.D. Syria, north of Palestine, extending from Damascus to Antioch, was, during this time, a province of the Roman Empire, governed by a prefect.

IMPORTANT CITIES

The events of the apostolic period gather around seven cities:

Jerusalem. The city Jerusalem has been already described (page 62).

Samaria. (Acts 8:5-25.) Samaria, the field of Philip's early ministry, was the ancient capital of the Ten Tribes (page 78), located thirty miles north of Jerusalem and six miles northwest of Shechem. It had been rebuilt by Herod the Great, and named Sebaste, in honor of Augustus. It is now a village called Sebastiyeh.

Caesarea. (Acts 10:1.) The place where the Gentile Cornelius became a disciple was Caesarea, the Roman



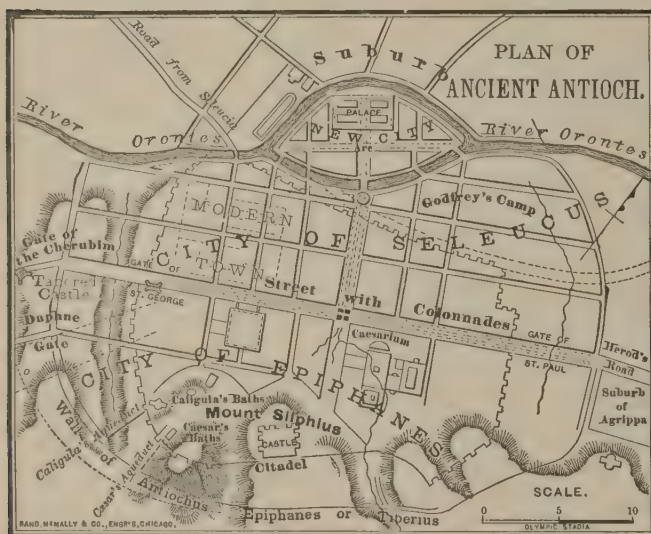
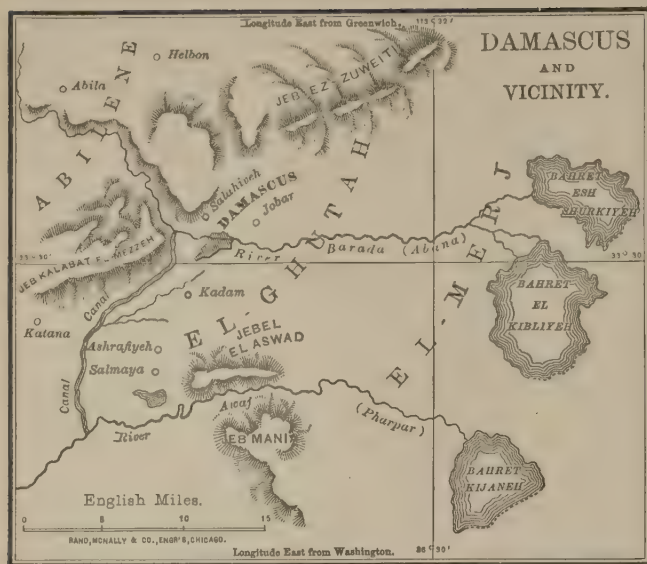
WEST WALL OF ANCIENT ANTIOCH

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

capital of Palestine and the residence of the procurators. It was called Caesarea Stratonis, to distinguish it from Caesarea Philippi, under Mount Hermon; and was located on the seacoast forty-seven miles northwest of Jerusalem. It is now a desolate, uninhabited ruin, called Kaisariyeh.

Joppa. The city Joppa, where Dorcas was raised to life and Peter received a vision (Acts 9:36-43; 10:11), is one of the most ancient towns in the world, in all ages the principal seaport of Palestine. It lies thirty miles south of Caesarea, and thirty-five miles northwest of Jerusalem; and is now a flourishing city called Yafa, or Jaffa.

Damascus. The place where Saul was converted was Damascus (Acts 9:1-25), an ancient and famous city of Syria, 133 miles northeast of Jerusalem, beautifully situated in a plain at the foot of the Anti-Lebanon Mountains. It had a population of 150,000, but this decreased after the diversion of the Eastern trade through the Suez Canal. Its modern name is el Shams.



Antioch. The seat of the first missionary church was Antioch (Acts 11:19-30), the metropolis of northern Syria, situated on the river Orontes, sixteen and a half miles from the Mediterranean, and 300 miles north of Jerusalem, in a deep pass between the Taurus and Lebanon ranges of mountains. It is now a mean village of 6,000 people, called Antakia.

Tarsus. The city Tarsus, the home of the apostle Paul, was the capital of Cilicia, in Asia Minor, and one of the leading cities of the Roman world. It was twelve miles from the Mediterranean, the same distance from Mount Taurus, and about eighty miles northwest of Antioch, across an arm of the sea. It is now a place of 30,000 inhabitants, called Tersous.

IMPORTANT EVENTS

The important events of this period may be arranged under five journeys, indicated on the maps, page 108.

Philip's journey. (Acts 8:5-40.) Philip, one of the "seven" (Acts 6:3-5), was compelled to leave Jerusalem in the persecution that arose on account of Stephen. He went first to Samaria, the city known by the Greeks as Sebaste, now Sebastiyeh, six miles northwest of Shechem, or Sychar, and there began to preach the gospel. This was a step outside of narrow Judaism, as the Samaritans were considered at least semi-Gentile by the Jews. After planting a church here, he was sent by the Spirit southward "unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert" (Acts 8:26); that is, by the less frequented road. There he met a nobleman from Ethiopia (the kingdom of Meroë, in Nubia), whom he instructed in the gospel and baptized as a believer. Suddenly caught away by the Spirit, Philip next appeared at Azotus, the ancient Ashdod, now Esdud. He followed the line of the coast northward, preaching in the cities of the Maritime Plain. These cities were mostly inhabited by heathen, though in all of them there were many Jews. We find in the after-history the results of Philip's preaching in churches at Joppa, at Lydda, and at Caesarea, where he made his home for twenty years, and was met by the apostle Paul, who, long before, as Saul the persecutor, had driven him from Jerusalem. Philip's journey is indicated by a line of red color on the small map, lower left-hand corner, page 108.

Saul's journey. (Acts 9:1-30.) The destroyer of the Jerusalem church now began a journey for persecution, which ended in his own flight, as a Christian, from persecutors. (1) He went to Damascus, expecting to bind others, but was himself bound by the cords of the gospel, and preached the truth he had sought to destroy. (2) From Damascus, as a disciple, he went into Arabia, a name which may refer to almost any region from the Euphrates to the Indian Ocean, but probably here indicates the desert lands on the border of Syria, and not necessarily far distant from Damascus (Gal. 1:17), to which he returned after a stay of from one to three years. (3) Escaping from Damascus by being let down over the wall in a basket, he returned to Jerusalem, where he was introduced to the church by Barnabas, and received by the apostles Peter and James. (4) After a fortnight's visit at Jerusalem, Saul left the city by divine direction in a vision (Acts 22:17-21) and, aided by the disciples, descended to the seaport of Caesarea, where in after-years he was destined to spend two years in imprisonment. (5) From Caesarea he sailed to his birthplace, Tarsus, in Cilicia, where he spent several years in retirement, preparing for the great missionary work which was later to open before him. Saul's journey is shown by an unbroken red line on the large map, page 108.

Peter's journey. (Acts 9:32-11:18.) In Peter's journey the door of faith was finally opened to the Gentiles. During the "rest" which the churches enjoyed after

Saul's conversion, and while the Jewish leaders were too busy with the alarming state of their relations with Rome to disturb the disciples, Peter went forth to visit the churches. (1) He came down to Lydda, now Ludd, on the border of the Shefelah, and restored to health Aeneas, a paralytic (Acts 9:32, 33). (2) From Lydda he was summoned to Joppa, the principal seaport of Palestine, where Tabitha, or Dorcas, "the gazelle," had died. She was restored to the weeping church, and Peter remained in Joppa "many days" (Acts 9:43). (3) He was called to Caesarea by the Roman centurion, Cornelius, who, under Peter's ministry, accepted Christ, received the endowment of the Holy Spirit, and was baptized into the church by the apostle, without reference to Jewish requirements (Acts 10), thus marking an era in the history of the church. (4) Peter then returned to Jerusalem, and there met the complaints of the Judaistic element in the church by showing that God's hand had led in the conversion of Cornelius and the reception of Gentiles into the church (Acts 11:1-18). The journey of Peter is indicated by a red line on the small map, lower right-hand corner, page 108.

Barnabas' journey. (Acts 11:19-30.) After the death of Stephen, certain disciples, driven from Jerusalem, traveled along the coast past Tyre and Sidon, as far as Antioch, and at the latter place began preaching the gospel, at first to the Jews only, but after a while to the Gentiles also. As a result, a church arose at Antioch (on the Orontes, near its mouth, now Antakia), the first where Jews and Gentiles became one, the first to receive the name Christian, and the first to send out missionaries to the heathen world. When the news of this work came to Jerusalem, there was some alarm lest it might cause a division in the church. Barnabas was dispatched by the apostles to visit Antioch. He came, gave the work his hearty indorsement, and remained to direct it. Soon feeling the need of a co-worker, he went to Tarsus, a short



Courtesy E. A. Henry

DAMASCUS—THE WINDOW THROUGH WHICH PAUL WAS LET DOWN

voyage across the northeastern corner of the Mediterranean. Here he found Saul, and thenceforward the two were united in labors for many years, until parted forever by an unhappy difference. This journey of Barnabas is shown on the map by a broken red line.

Barnabas and Saul's journey. (Acts 11:26-30; 12:25.) (1) Starting from Tarsus the two gospel workers sailed across the narrow sea to Seleucia, the seaport, and thence journeyed up the river Orontes to Antioch. Here they labored together for a year, and aided in establishing a church which became one of the most important in the early age of Christianity. (2) Learning by revelation of coming famine, the church at Antioch prepared a contribution for the poorer disciples in Judaea, and sent it by the hands of Barnabas and Saul. (3) About the time of the death of Herod Agrippa, these two evangelists returned from their charitable errand to Antioch, where they remained until the next great event, the first missionary journey.

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

After the teacher has drawn on the blackboard the outline of the map, including the borders of the Mediterranean Sea, and the two provinces of Palestine and Syria, locate the seven important places: (1) Jerusalem, (2) Samaria, (3) Caesarea, (4) Joppa, (5) Damascus, (6) Antioch, (7) Tarsus. Next draw the five lines representing the journeys, relating the events connected with them. If the journeys can be given in chalk of different colors, it will make them more distinct.

1. *Philip's journey.* Jerusalem, Samaria, Azotus, Lydda, Joppa, Caesarea.
2. *Saul's journey.* Jerusalem, Damascus, Arabia, Damascus, Jerusalem, Caesarea, Tarsus.
3. *Peter's journey.* Jerusalem, Lydda, Joppa, Caesarea, Jerusalem.
4. *Barnabas' journey.* Jerusalem, Antioch, Tarsus.
5. *Barnabas and Saul's journey.* Tarsus, Antioch, Jerusalem, Antioch.



JOURNEYS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL

During the twenty years from 45 to 65 A.D., of which the events of church history are recorded in Acts 13-28, the most important personage is the apostle Paul. The work of the original Twelve is scarcely referred to, while the journeys of the last apostle are related with considerable detail. The probable reason for this is that Paul was the leader in the great movement by which the church of Christ was broadened from an inconsiderable Jewish sect, scarcely known out of Jerusalem, to a religion for all the world. This distinction from the other apostles is considered of so much importance that he is called, almost universally, by the descriptive title he gave himself—the Apostle of the Gentiles. The localities and events of this period are represented upon four maps, three of Paul's missionary journeys, and the other of his voyage to Rome.

THE PROVINCES OF ASIA MINOR

As the first missionary journey was mainly in Asia Minor, a brief description of that peninsula is necessary. It embraced about 156,000 square miles, or about two-thirds the area of Texas, and was located between the Black, Aegean, and Mediterranean seas on the north, west, and south, and bounded on the east by the provinces of Armenia, Mesopotamia, and Syria. The provinces which it contained in the New Testament epoch may be variously stated, since in their political, racial, and geographical relations they were different. The map of the Roman Empire, on page 92, gives them according to their political arrangement, which united two or more under one government, and gave to some new names. Thus there were four districts united under the name Asia, which in the New Testament never denotes the whole continent, nor yet the whole peninsula, but the seaboard provinces of Caria, Lydia, Mysia, and the interior land of Phrygia. So, too, Bithynia and Pontus formed one government, Lycaonia was included in Galatia, and Lycia and Pisidia in Pamphylia. We can best arrange these provinces of Asia Minor, according to territorial relations, in four groups: (1) The three northern provinces, on the Black Sea: Pontus, Paphlagonia, Bithynia. (2) The three western provinces, on the Aegean Sea: Mysia, Lydia, Caria. (3) The three southern provinces, on the Mediterranean Sea: Lycia, Pamphylia, Cilicia. (4) The five interior provinces: on the north, Galatia; on the east, Cappadocia; on the south, Lycaonia and Pisidia; and on the west, Phrygia. All except four of these fourteen provinces are named in the New Testament.

Provinces on the Black Sea. (1) Pontus (Acts 2:9; 18:2; 1 Pet. 1:1) was the northeastern province, between

Paphlagonia and Armenia, and had Cappadocia on the south; it is now represented by Trebizond in the Turkish Empire. Some of its Jewish inhabitants were present in Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost; Aquila, a helper of Paul, was a native of this region; and its Christian Jews were among those addressed in Peter's first epistle. (2) Paphlagonia, not mentioned in the New Testament, lay between Pontus and Bithynia, and north of Galatia. (3) Bithynia (Acts 16:7; 1 Pet. 1:1) was the northwestern province, having the Propontis (now called the Sea of Marmora) on the west, and Mysia and Phrygia on the south, from which it was separated by Mount Olympus. Though the province Bithynia is only incidentally named in the New Testament, two of its cities, Nicaea and Nicomedia, were prominent in the history of the Greek church.

Provinces on the Aegean Sea. The provinces on the Aegean Sea are all included under the name Asia, by which the western portion of the peninsula was known to the Romans. (1) Mysia (Acts 16:7, 8) was separated from Europe by the Hellespont and the Propontis, and had Bithynia on the north, Phrygia on the east, and the Aegean on the west. It contained Troas, on the ruins of ancient Troy, whence Paul could dimly see the hills of Europe on the west, and where the vision of "the man of Macedonia" led to the voyage for the evangelizing of Europe. (2) Lydia, once the center of the great empire of Croesus, extended along the Aegean Sea from Mysia to Caria, and eastward to Phrygia. Its chief city was





ANTIOCH

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

Ephesus, the metropolis of Asia Minor, and one of Paul's most important fields of labor; and Sardis, Thyatira, and Philadelphia were also large places and seats of churches addressed in the Apocalypse. (3) Caria was the southwestern province, not named in the New Testament, though its cities, Cnidus and Miletus, are referred to; the latter as the place where Paul parted from the Ephesian elders (Acts 20:15).

Provinces on the Mediterranean Sea. (1) Lycia (Acts 27:5) lay south of Mount Taurus, and opposite the island of Rhodes. Two of its cities, Patara and Myra, were visited by Paul (Acts 21:1; 27:5). (2) Pamphylia (Acts 13:13) was a small province between Lycia and Cilicia, and also between Mount Taurus and the sea. Its capital, Perga, was the first city in Asia Minor visited by Paul on his first missionary journey. On his return he preached in its seaport, Attalia (Acts 13:13; 24:24, 25). Cilicia (Acts 6:9) is a long and narrow province, also lying between Mount Taurus and the Mediterranean, and separated from Syria by the Syrian Gates, a pass in the mountains. Its capital, Tarsus, was one of the leading cities of the Roman Empire and the birthplace of Paul.

Provinces in the interior. (1) On the north was Galatia, a land of uncertain and varying boundaries, but located between Bithynia, Cappadocia, Lycaonia, and Phrygia. It received its name from a race of Gauls, who conquered it about 300 B.C., was twice visited by Paul, who addressed its Christian population in the Epistle to the Galatians (Acts 16:6; 18:23; Gal. 1:2). (2) Cappadocia lay on the southeast of Galatia and south of Pontus. It was the largest province in Asia Minor. Some of its people were in Jerusalem at the Feast of Pentecost (Acts 2:9); and its churches were among those addressed in First Peter. (3) Lycaonia (Acts 14:1-23) was not a political division, but a district in southern Galatia. It was west of Cappadocia and

east of Phrygia, and separated by the Taurus Range from Cilicia. Its principal places were Iconium, Derbe, and Lystra, in all of which Paul preached the gospel and suffered persecution. (4) Pisidia was politically connected with Pamphylia, but lay north of the Taurus, between Lycaonia and Phrygia. Its principal city was Antioch (to be distinguished from Antioch in Syria), twice, at least, visited by the apostle Paul (Acts 13:14; 14:21). (5) Phrygia varied greatly at different periods, and in Paul's time had no separate existence as a province. In the earlier days, when Galatia was a

part of it, it was said to touch in some way every other land in Asia Minor. In its southern section lay the three cities of Laodicea, Hierapolis, and Colosse, all named in Paul's letters.

THE FIRST MISSIONARY JOURNEY

1. Paul and Barnabas, with John Mark as their assistant, set forth upon the first missionary journey from Antioch, the metropolis of Syria (Acts 13:1), already described on page 110.

2. The apostles descended the mountains to Seleucia (Acts 13:4), the seaport of Antioch, sixteen miles from the city, named from its founder, Seleucus Nicator, 280 B.C. It is now a small village known as el Kalusi, having among its ruins an ancient gateway, still standing, through which Paul and Barnabas may have passed.

3. Soon setting sail, they crossed over the arm of the Mediterranean to the island of Cyprus (Acts 13:4-13), the early home of Barnabas, sixty miles west of Syria, and forty miles south of Asia Minor; of irregular shape, 140 miles long and 50 wide; then densely inhabited, and governed by a Roman proconsul, now under the rule of Great Britain.

4. Their first stopping place was Salamis (Acts 13:5), on its eastern shore, on the river Pedieus, where they found a Jewish synagogue. The city is now desolate, and its unoccupied site is known as Old Famagousta.

5. They crossed the island from east to west, preaching on their way, and came to Paphos (Acts 13:6), the capital and residence of the proconsul. This city contained a famous shrine of Venus, to whose worship, with all its immoralities, its people were devoted. There was an old and a new city, of which the former was the one visited by Paul and Barnabas. It is now called Baffa.

6. Sailing in a northwesterly direction a distance of 170 miles, they reached Asia Minor, in the province of

Pamphylia. Passing by Attalia for the present, they ascended the river Cestrus, and landed at Perga (Acts 13:13), seven and a half miles from the sea. This was a Greek city devoted to the worship of Diana; now it is in ruins, and is called Eski Kalessi. Here their young assistant, Mark, left the two missionaries to carry on the hardest part of the journey without his help.

7. Their next field of labor was Antioch in Pisidia, a city east of Ephesus, and northwest of Tarsus, now known as Yalobatch. Here Paul preached in the synagogue a discourse reported more at length than any other in his ministry, and here a church was founded (Acts 13:14-52) by the two missionaries.

8. Driven out of Antioch by the persecution of the Jews, they went on sixty miles eastward to Iconium, a large city, still in existence as Koniah, and in the Middle Ages the capital of a powerful Mohammedan kingdom. This region, in the apostle's time, was independent of the Roman Empire (Acts 14:1-5).

9. Again compelled to endure persecution, they traveled to Lystra, a heathen city in the district of Lycaonia, where a miracle wrought by Paul led the superstitious people to offer worship to the two apostles as the gods Jupiter and Mercury (in Greek, Zeus and Hermes). There is reason to suppose that Lystra was at the place now known as Zoldera, eighteen miles south-southwest from Iconium.

10. Paul having been stoned at Lystra, the apostles went on to Derbe, twenty miles distant, but in the same province, where they were suffered to labor in peace. It is supposed to be represented by the modern village of Zosta or Losta. This marked the farthest place reached by the evangelists. They were now quite near the pass in Mount Taurus, known as the Cilician Gates, and could easily have reached Tarsus and thence taken a short voyage home.

11. But they preferred to return by the same route, perilous as the journey was from the enmities excited by their preaching. They revisited Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the churches which they had planted, and establishing new ones in other neighboring places in Pisidia and Pamphylia, as in Attalia, a seaport on the river Katarrhaktes, sixteen miles from Perga, now known as Adalia, where they took ship once more and thence sailed over the Cilician section of the Mediterranean, north of Cyprus, to Antioch in Syria, where they were gladly received by the church which had sent them forth on their journey.



AQUEDUCT BRIDGE AT ANTIOCH

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. Draw on the blackboard the Review Chart of Asia Minor (page 116), and let the class also draw the same chart on paper, in a rough sketch. Then insert the provinces and drill the class upon their names, reviewing from the beginning after each group is given.

Black Sea. Pontus, Paphlagonia, Bithynia.

Aegean Sea. Mysia, Lydia, Caria.

Mediterranean Sea. Lycia, Pamphylia, Cilicia.

Interior. Galatia, Cappadocia, Lycaonia, Pisidia, Phrygia.

2. Draw in colored chalk the line representing Paul's journey, calling attention to the places and events; and frequently review the list as a new name is presented: (1) Antioch in Syria, (2) Seleucia, (3) island of Cyprus, (4) Salamis, (5) Paphos, (6) Perga, (7) Antioch in Pisidia, (8) Iconium, (9) Lystra, (10) Derbe, (11) return, and Attalia.

THE SECOND MISSIONARY JOURNEY

The map on page 117 presents the field of the apostle Paul's labor during four of the most active years of his life, according to Alford's chronology, from 50 to 54 A.D. To this period belong two journeys: a journey from Antioch to Jerusalem and return, and the second missionary journey, through Asia Minor, Macedonia, and Greece.

The journey to Jerusalem, not indicated upon the map, was Paul's third visit to that city after his conversion. His first visit was in 40 A.D., when Barnabas introduced him to Peter and James (Acts 9:26-30); his second was in 45 A.D., when with Barnabas he brought the gifts of the church at Antioch (Acts 11:30); his third was in 50 A.D., when, again accompanied by Barnabas, he attended the council in Jerusalem, called to establish the principle upon which Gentiles were to be received into the Christian church (Acts 15:1-30).

The second missionary journey began with a most unfortunate disagreement between Paul and Barnabas, which finally resulted in their separation, Barnabas going to the island of Cyprus, and Paul to the mainland (Acts 15:36-40). The apostle chose as his companion

Silas, or Silvanus, and was afterward joined by Timothy, and by Luke, the author of the third Gospel and the Acts. We may subdivide this journey into three sections, as follows:

The stations in Asia, seven in number.

The stations in Europe, eight in number.

The stations of the return, four in number.

Asiatic stations. The Asiatic stations are largely the names of provinces in Asia Minor already described in connection with a previous map.

Syria. Starting from Antioch, Paul first traveled through Syria, visiting the churches (Acts 15:41). This tour was probably through northern Syria only, in the region around Antioch; and the general direction was toward Asia Minor, which he probably entered through the Syrian Gates, now the Beilan Pass in Mount Amanus. No cities are named in this region as visited by the apostle;

but the principal places were Issus and Alexandria, both of which lay along the route of his journey.

Cilicia. The next province Paul visited was Cilicia (Acts 15:41), the land of his birth. As everywhere he made the chief cities his stations of labor, we assume that he passed through Mopsuestia and Adana, on his way to Tarsus, the metropolis of the province. From Tarsus he journeyed westward toward Mount Taurus, the northern boundary of the province, and crossed the range through the Cilician Gates, from which he emerged upon the great Lycaonian plain.

Derbe. We read of a station at Derbe, where Paul had on the first journey planted a church, which was now strengthened by his second visit (Acts 16:1).

Lystra. Next the apostle stopped at Lystra, where in other days he had been first worshiped and then stoned. Here he found a church, the result of his early labors, and was joined by his life-long companion, Timothy (Acts 16:1-4).

Phrygia. We read of Paul and Silas as having next "gone throughout Phrygia." Probably this refers to a tour among the churches at Iconium and Antioch in Pisidia, the fields of former labors. There is no indication in the Acts or Epistles that he preached in any new places in this district.

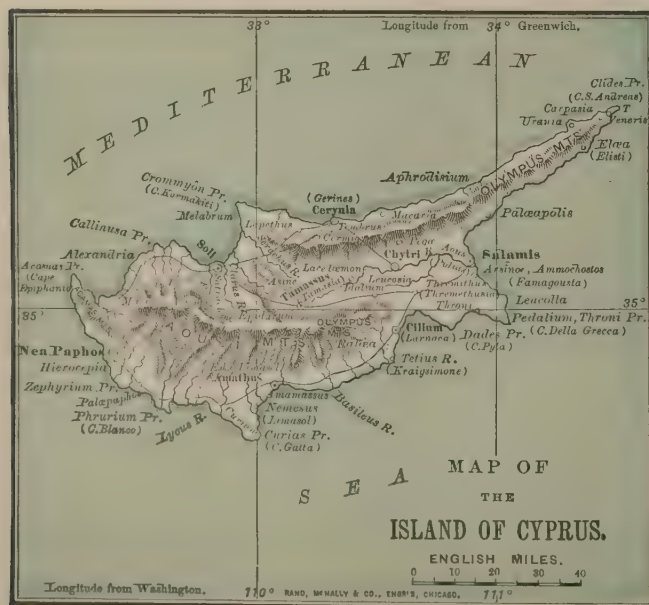
Galatia. From Antioch, Paul turned northward and entered the province of Galatia (Acts 16:6) for the first time. But W. M. Ramsay has shown that Lycaonia itself was only a district in the political province of Galatia, and that the Galatian journey (and also the Galatian epistle) may refer to the region of Derbe, Lystra, and Iconium, not to the entire province. In that case the red line on the map may indicate Paul's journey, and the line through Pessinus, Ancyra, and Tavium, as given in older maps, should be omitted.

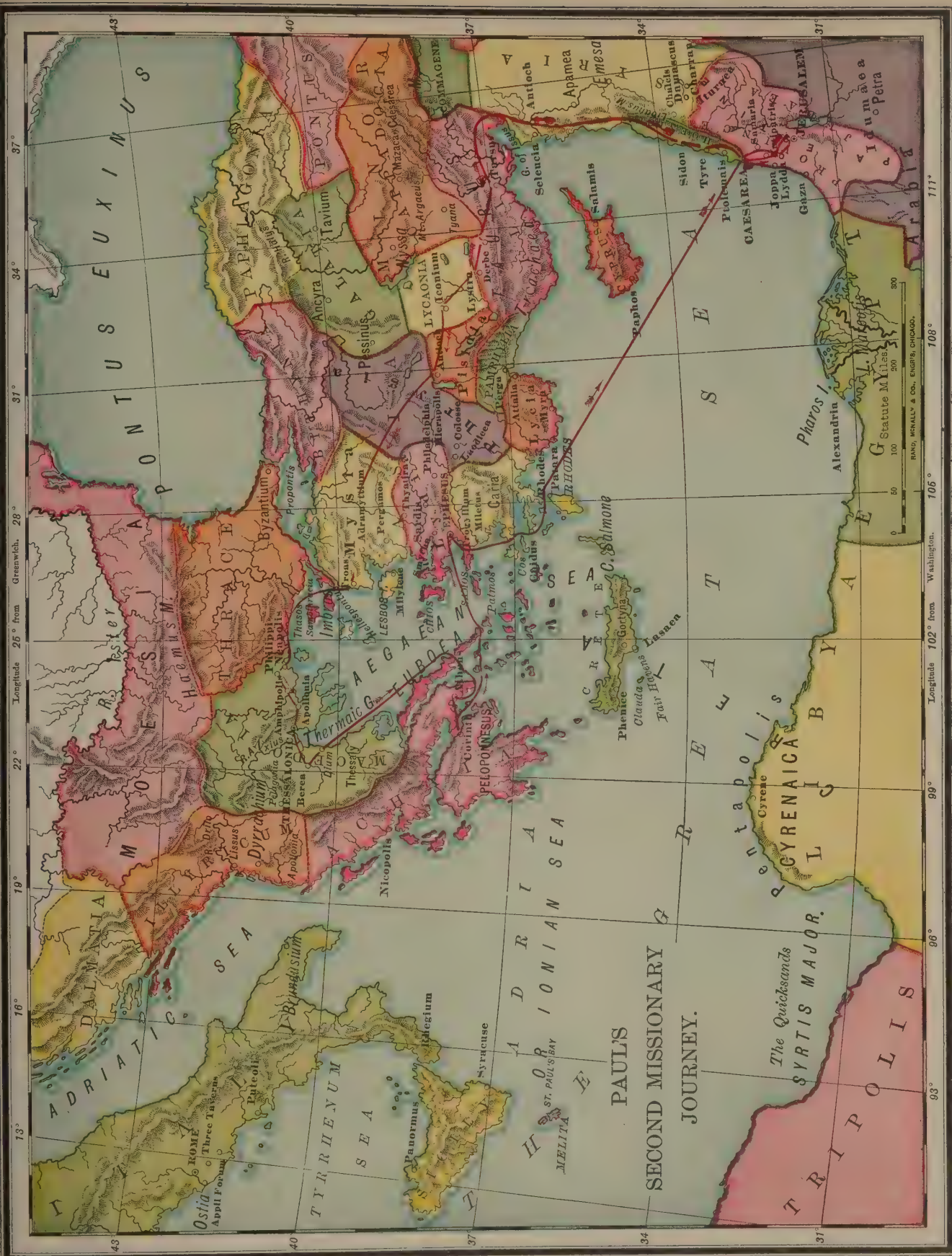
Troas. Paul's desire was to preach the word throughout the Roman proconsular province of Asia, which comprised Phrygia and the maritime districts of Mysia, Lydia, and Caria. But divine influences closed up his path, both in this direction and northward toward Bithynia; so he journeyed westward across Phrygia and Mysia, and at last reached the shore of the Aegean Sea at Troas (Acts 16:6-8). This was the site of ancient Troy, the scene of Homer's *Iliad*, and has been the place of great discoveries in modern times. There was a city near the ancient site in Paul's time; and it is probable that in it he founded a church, for there he was joined by Luke, the historian of the Acts and author of the third Gospel, and in a later journey met "the disciples" of the place (Acts 20:7). Here the vision of the "man of Macedonia" summoned Paul from Asia to Europe (Acts 16:9, 10) and opened a new chapter in the history of Christianity.

European stations. All the places named above as visited by the apostle in this journey were included



REVIEW CHART OF PAUL'S FIRST JOURNEY







Courtesy E. A. Henry

DAMASCUS. THE "STREET CALLED STRAIGHT" IS THE COVERED STREET RUNNING ACROSS THE CENTER OF THE PICTURE

in the two provinces of Macedonia and Greece, of which the Roman name was Achaia.

Macedonia was the province north of Greece, and was famous in history from its conquering kings, Philip and his greater son, Alexander. Its boundaries were: on the north, the Haemus or Balkan Mountains; on the east, Thrace and the Aegean Sea; on the south, Achaia (Greece); on the west, the Pindus Mountains, separating it from Epirus and Illyricum. It consists of two great plains, one, near Thessalonica, watered by the Axios, and the other, near Apollonia, by the Strymon. Between these two rivers projects a peninsula, with three points, like a hand of three fingers, across the palm of which, in Paul's time, ran the great Roman road known as the Ignatian Way. The province of Macedonia was divided by the Romans into four districts, of which the capitals were Amphipolis, Thessalonica (the residence of the provincial proconsul), Pella (the birthplace of Alexander the Great), and Pelagonia. Amphipolis,

however, had become less important than the rival city of Philippi, in the same district.

Achaia was the Roman name of the little land of Greece, whose fame has filled all history. In the later period of its independence, its ruling state had been Achaia, which gave its name to the entire province when annexed to the Roman Empire. In the apostolic age, Corinth was its metropolis and political capital, though Athens still retained its fame as a center of art and literature.

The apostle Paul and his companions sailed across the Aegean Sea from Troas, in a northwesterly direction, passing the storied isles of Tenedos and Imbros; anchored for the first night off Samothracia, "the Thracian Samos," a rocky island near the coast of Thrace; and the next day passed northward of Thasos and anchored in the harbor of Neapolis, on the border of Thrace. They did not remain at the seaport, but pressed inland to the larger city, which was to be memorable as the first foothold of the gospel in Europe. In the European part of the second missionary journey we notice eight places visited by the apostle:

Philippi. (Acts 16:12-40.) Philippi was an ancient town, enlarged and renamed by Philip, the father of Alexander the Great. Near it was fought the great battle between Augustus and Antony on one side, and Brutus and Cassius on the other, in which the hope of a Roman republic perished and the empire was ushered in. It had been made a colony, that is, a branch of Rome itself, and enjoyed certain privileges of self-government, so that its magistrates bore Roman titles, as noticed by Luke. Here Lydia, the first convert in Europe, was baptized, and a church was planted; Paul and Silas were scourged and imprisoned, and set free by divine power; the jailer was brought to Christ; and the officials of the city were made to tremble at having inflicted violence upon citizens of Rome.

Amphipolis. Thirty-three miles southwest of Philippi and three miles from the Aegean Sea lay Amphipolis. It was a town of ancient fame, but in Paul's time decayed in population, and, having no synagogue or Jewish population, was not yet made a field of his labors. After a delay of only a day, he journeyed on still farther westward (Acts 17:1).

Apollonia. Thirty miles west from Amphipolis was Apollonia, an important city; but for some reason Paul did not choose to labor in its vicinity, and remained there but a day (Acts 17:1).

Thessalonica. (Acts 17:1-9.) Thessalonica, the capital of the entire province, forty miles from the preceding station, was named after a sister of Alexander the Great and had many historic associations. An arch which is still standing and was doubtless seen by the apostle, commemorated the victory at Philippi. There was a large Jewish population, and a synagogue



in which Paul preached for three Sabbaths. He succeeded in founding a church, mostly of Gentiles, to which he soon after wrote his two earliest epistles, First and Second Thessalonians. But the Jews instigated a riot, and the apostles were compelled to leave the city by night. Thessalonica, now called Saloniki, is still the second city of European Turkey and contains 80,000 inhabitants.

Berea. (Acts 17:10-13.) Berea was a small city, chosen by the apostle on account of its retired situation. It lay on the eastern side of Mount Olympus. Its people were generous in hearing the truth and candid in examination of its claims, so that many of them believed, and the "Bereans" have furnished a name for earnest students of the Bible in all lands. The place is now called Verria, and has a population of about 6,000.

Athens. (Acts 17:15-34.) Athens, one of the most famous cities of the ancient world, was situated five miles northeast of the Saronic Gulf, between the two little streams Cephissus and Ilissus, and connected by long walls with its two seaports, the Piraeus and the Phaleric Gulf, where probably Paul landed. Around it stand mountains noted in history, and within its walls rise four important hills: the Acropolis, surmounted by the Parthenon, the most perfect specimen of Greek architecture; the Areopagus, northwest of the Acropolis, where Paul delivered his memorable discourse; the Pnyx, still farther west; and, on the south, the Museum. In Paul's time Athens was no longer the political capital, but was still the literary center, not only of Greece, but of the civilized world. Paul's discourse before its philosophers was not attended with immediate results, as no church appears to have been founded; but four centuries afterward the Parthenon became a Christian church, and the Athenians were among the most bitter foes of image worship. After many changes of fortune—at times being without inhabitants—Athens is now the growing capital of the kingdom of modern Greece, and the seat of a university.

Corinth. (Acts 18:1-18.) Corinth, the next station of the apostle, was forty miles west of Athens on the isthmus between Hellas and Peloponnesus, which is here ten miles wide. In Paul's time it was the commercial and political metropolis of Greece, being the residence of the Roman proconsul. It was, however, a most wicked city and a by-word for corruption and licentiousness. Paul preached in Corinth for a year and a half, working meanwhile at his trade as a tentmaker, and during his stay wrote the two Epistles to the Thessalonians. After



ATHENS

Courtesy Dr. G. L. Robinson

leaving, he wrote to the Corinthian Christians two of his longest epistles, First and Second Corinthians. The site of the city is now desolate, except for a small and wretched village, named Gortho.

Cenchrea. (Acts 18:18.) Cenchrea, more accurately Cenchreae, is named merely as the place from which Paul set forth on his return journey, and where he performed the Levitical service of cutting off his hair in token of a vow. We know, however, that he had, directly or indirectly, planted a church here, as its deaconess, Phebe, is named (Rom. 16:1, 2). This was the eastern harbor of Corinth, on the Saronic Gulf, nine miles from the city. It is now called Kekhries.

Return stations. The return stations of the apostle, in his journey from Corinth to Antioch, are given as four in number, though the journey was more than a thousand miles in length.

Ephesus. Sailing eastward across the Aegean Sea and passing many celebrated islands, after a voyage of 250 miles Paul reached Ephesus (Acts 18:19-21). He had been hindered from preaching in this region before, and now stayed but a few weeks, though urged by the Jews to remain longer. He left behind him his friends Aquila and Priscilla, by whose labors the brilliant young Apollos of Alexandria was led into the church, and the way was prepared for Paul's labor on his second visit, in connection with which Ephesus will be noticed again.

Caesarea. A voyage around the southwestern border of Asia Minor, thence past the Isle of Rhodes in a southeasterly direction, leaving Cyprus on the northeast, brought the apostle to Caesarea (Acts 18:22). This was the Roman capital of Palestine, and a harbor. Here Paul disembarked from the vessel on which he had sailed 600 miles, and entered once more the Holy Land. (For an account of Caesarea, see page 109.)

Jerusalem. (Acts 18:22.) The apostle climbed the mountains, and for the fourth time since his conversion

entered the Holy City. He stayed only to salute the church, and perhaps leave the gifts of the Gentile Christians to the poorer saints of Judaea, and then left once more.

Antioch. Paul traveled, overland most probably, to Antioch, his home, if any place might be so named; for here were his nearest friends, here he had begun his missionary journey, and here he doubtless received a glad welcome from the church. He brought with him, on his return, not only Silas, who had set out with him at the beginning of the journey as his companion, but Timothy, and perhaps also Aristarchus, Gaius, and Erastus, whose names we find associated with Paul's soon after.



ACROPOLIS OF ATHENS

The outward journey. (Acts 18: 23—20: 3.)

Antioch. We note Antioch, the starting point for each of Paul's three missionary journeys. This place has been already described, on page 110, in connection with the map "Early Apostolic History."

Galatia. Paul's westward course lay through Galatia (Acts 18: 23), where he visited the churches planted upon his former tour. But, as before, this may refer to the part of Galatia embraced in Lycaonia; and we have thus indicated it upon the map by a line (page 121).

Phrygia. Still journeying westward toward the coast, Paul passed through Phrygia (Acts 18: 23), which has already been described on page 114. No events of this part of the journey are related.

Ephesus. The apostle came from the highlands of the interior to Ephesus, where he had touched on his previous journey, and where he was now to remain longer than at any other place during his active ministry (Acts 19: 1—20: 1). Ephesus was the metropolis of Proconsular Asia, and may be regarded as the third capital of Christianity, as Jerusalem had been its birthplace, and Antioch the center of its foreign missions. The city stood a mile from the Aegean Sea, fronting an artificial harbor, in which met the ships of all lands, and above which rose the Temple of Artemis (Diana), a temple then celebrated as the

most magnificent building in Asia Minor, though the image which it enshrined was only a shapeless block. Its population was principally Greek, though with a large Oriental mixture. Here a preparation for Paul's labor had been made by Apollos, who had instructed a small company of Jews up to the twilight of John the Baptist's teachings concerning the Messiah. From Paul's friends, Aquila and Priscilla, he had learned the gospel of Christ and, just before the apostle's arrival, had gone to Corinth. For three months Paul labored in the synagogue with the Jews and inquiring Gentiles; but when the Jewish opposition endangered the work he took the step (at this time first in the history of Christianity) of calling the believers in Christ out of the synagogue. Paul remained at Ephesus more than two years in all, working at his trade through the week and preaching on the Jewish Sabbath. Through his endeavors most of the "seven churches," addressed long afterward by John, were founded at this time. Just before Paul's departure a riot arose, and a tumultuous mob occupied the theater, whose ruins may still be seen. Ephesus is now an utter desolation haunted by wild beasts. Near its ruins there is a

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. Draw the map of Asia Minor, and review the names of its provinces as already given.
2. Notice the stations in Asia, and the events of the journey associated with them: (1) Syria, (2) Cilicia, (3) Derbe, (4) Lystra, (5) Phrygia, (6) Galatia, (7) Troas.
3. Notice the stations in Europe: (1) Philippi, (2) Amphipolis, (3) Apollonia, (4) Thessalonica, (5) Berea, (6) Athens, (7) Corinth, (8) Cenchrea.
4. Notice the stations of the return journey: (1) Ephesus, (2) Caesarea, (3) Jerusalem, (4) Antioch.

THE THIRD MISSIONARY JOURNEY

The third journey of the apostle Paul, beginning at Antioch, led him as far west as Corinth, and then as far east as Jerusalem. It probably occupied about four years, from 54 to 58 A.D., and may be subdivided into two stages: (1) The outward journey, from Antioch to Corinth, which included seven stations. (2) The return journey, from Corinth to Jerusalem, including fifteen stations. More than half of this period was spent at Ephesus, where Paul preached for nearly three years.

sailed past the harbor of Ephesus without stopping, for Paul's stations were controlled by the movements of the ship and its masters.

Miletus. (Acts 20:16-38.) Miletus was at the mouth of the river Maeander, thirty-six miles south of Ephesus, and at that time on the shore, though now ten miles inland, by the changes in the coast. Here, while the ship was delayed, Paul sent for the elders of the church at Ephesus and gave them a farewell address of deep tenderness. This place is now a small village called Melas.

Coos. (Acts 21:1.) Coos, or Cos, where the ship next anchored, is a small island, northwest of Rhodes, now called Stanchio.

Rhodes. (Acts 21:1.) Rhodes is an island of note in both ancient and modern history, thirteen miles from Asia Minor, forty-six miles long and eighteen wide. Upon it had stood the Colossus, a figure over one hundred feet high, but overthrown by an earthquake, 224 B.C., and prostrate at the time of Paul's visit.

Patara. (Acts 21:1.) Patara was a seaport in the province of Lycia, in Asia Minor, opposite Rhodes. Here the vessel ended its voyage, and the apostolic company found another ship, which was bound for Phoenicia. The place is now a ruin and lies buried in the encroaching sand.

Tyre. The disciples took another ship at Patara, and sailed in a southeasterly direction for Phoenicia, passing by Cyprus without stopping. The vessel paused for a week at Tyre to unload its burden, and here Paul found a church, perhaps planted by Philip the evangelist. Tyre had once been the great commercial metropolis of the Mediterranean, known as the "strong city" as early as the time of Joshua. It was the capital of Phoenicia, and in Old Testament times held friendly relations with Israel, but was idolatrous and abominably wicked. It was besieged by Nebuchadnezzar for thirteen years, was destroyed by Alexander the Great, rebuilt by the Seleucidae, and in Paul's time was still a large city. It is now a miserable village, called Sur, and, in the fulfillment of prophecy, "a place for the spreading of nets" (Ezek. 26:14).

Ptolemais. Taking ship once more, for the last time, the company sailed south along the coast of Palestine to Ptolemais (Acts 21:7). This was the Old Testament Accho, in the tribe of Asher, but never possessed. It was eight miles north of Mount Carmel. In medieval



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*

Copyright Underwood & Underwood

THE RUINS OF CORINTH IN PROCESS OF EXCAVATION

history it sustained a siege by the Crusaders, and was known as St. Jean d'Acre. Here Paul spent a day with the church, and then journeyed with his friends southward over the Plain of Esdraelon and Mount Carmel.

Caesarea. At Caesarea, the next station, Paul and his company were entertained by Philip, who, years before, had been driven out of Jerusalem by Saul of Tarsus (Philip's journey described on page 110). Caesarea was the Roman capital of Palestine and was in all respects a heathen city, though containing many Jews. Here Paul received a message from the aged prophet Agabus, warning him not to go to Jerusalem; but he persisted in his purpose.

Jerusalem. For the fifth time in his life as a Christian, and for the last time, Paul entered the city of Jerusalem, from which he was soon to go forth "the prisoner of the Lord."

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. *Outward journey.* (1) Antioch, (2) Galatia, (3) Phrygia, (4) Ephesus, (5) Troas, (6) Macedonia (Philippi), (7) Greece (Corinth).
2. *Return journey.* (1) Philippi, (2) Troas, (3) Assos, (4) Mitylene, (5) Chios, (6) Samos, (7) Trogyllium, (8) Miletus, (9) Coos, (10) Rhodes, (11) Patara, (12) Tyre, (13) Ptolemais, (14) Caesarea, (15) Jerusalem.

THE VOYAGE TO ROME

The last of Paul's recorded journeys was that which he took as a prisoner under Roman power. He was seized by a Jewish mob in the Court of the Women in the Temple (plan of the Temple on page 140), in or near the room set apart for the ceremonies of a Nazarite's vow. Dragged by the crowd into the Court of the Gentiles, he

would have been slain but for the arrival of a company of Roman soldiers from the Tower of Antonia. He made an address to the throng from the stairs leading from the Court of the Gentiles to the Tower, and was then taken to the prison in the tower.

Jerusalem. From Jerusalem, Paul began his journey as a prisoner. The immediate cause of his departure from the city was the information received by the Roman officer in charge of the Tower of Antonia that a band of Jews had formed a plan to slay Paul. That night he was sent, under a strong escort, out of the reach of his enemies.

Antipatris. The guard paused at Antipatris, beyond which the soldiers were not needed (Acts 23:31, 32), so they were sent back, and Paul journeyed the rest of the way under an escort of cavalry. Antipatris was built by Herod the Great, and named for his father, Antipater. It was twenty-six miles southeast of Caesarea, on the direct road from Jerusalem, and sixteen miles northeast of Joppa. Its location is not identified with certainty, but is probably to be found at a ruin known as Ras el Ain.

Caesarea. The apostle was taken to Caesarea, where he was consigned to prison (Acts 23:33). Here he remained for more than two years, was tried by Felix, and made his memorable defense before the younger Herod Agrippa (Acts 24-26). Having appealed, as a Roman citizen, to the supreme court of the emperor at Rome, he was sent on shipboard for the voyage with a company of prisoners and a guard commanded by the centurion Julius. Luke and Aristarchus were with Paul on the vessel (Acts 27:1, 2).

Sidon. The day after starting from Caesarea the vessel touched at Sidon, and Paul was permitted to go on shore with the soldier to whom he was chained (Acts 27:3). Sidon was one of the most ancient towns in history and the mother city of Tyre, which was twenty miles south of it. It lay in the limits of the tribe of Asher, but was never possessed by Israel. Its commerce was extensive, but early superseded by that of Tyre. It was a battleground more than once during the Crusades, and changed masters frequently. Its site is now occupied by a small fishing village called Saida.

Myra. The wind being unfavorable, the vessel was carried to the north of Cyprus, and sailed over waters traversed by Paul more than once, in the northeastern corner of the Mediterranean, past his church home at Antioch, and his birthplace, Tarsus, to the harbor of Myra, a city in the province of Lycia, in Asia Minor (Acts 27:4-6). This city stood at the entrance to a gorge in Mount Taurus, two miles from the sea. Its port, where Paul landed to be transferred to another vessel, was called Andriadice. It is now in ruins.

Crete. The next station was to have been Cnidus, 100 miles distant from Myra, on the coast of Caria; but the vessel reached it only with difficulty, and was unable

to enter on account of contrary winds: so the prow was turned southward toward the island of Crete. This lies at the entrance to the Aegean Sea, and is 140 miles long by 35 wide. The vessel rounded Cape Salmone, at the eastern point of the island, and anchored for a time at a place then known, and still known, as Fair Havens, on the southern coast, about midway between the two extremes of the island. Here the company was delayed for some time, and Paul urged the centurion to remain during the winter and escape impending dangers. But he resolved to follow along the shore still farther westward to the more commodious harbor of Phenice. In this he was disappointed; for the ship was driven out to sea and to the final result predicted by the apostle (Acts 27:7-13).

Melita. Soon after the vessel left Fair Havens a storm set in. It was of the kind then called Euroclydon (Revised Version, Euro-aquilo, "east-northeaster"), now known as a "levanter." The sailors were able to run the ship under the lee of the little island of Clauda, twenty-three miles from Fair Havens, where they strengthened the vessel for the gale by "frapping," or winding ropes around the hull. Thence for fourteen days and nights they were driven before the wind in a westward direction, until hope perished in every heart save Paul's. They were driven 476 miles, upon the island of Melita, which is sixty-two miles south of Sicily, and is seventeen miles long by eight or nine wide. It is of irregular oval shape, and its coast is indented by many bays. The one in which the apostle was shipwrecked is on the north-eastern side of the island, and is known as St. Paul's Bay. A close investigation of the locality, its surroundings, and the soundings of the sea approaching it shows the remarkable accuracy of Luke's statements. The



island is now known as Malta and is under British rule. Some years ago an ancient inscription was found on the island, giving its ruler the same title, protos, "first or chief man" (Acts 28: 7), given by Luke.

Syracuse. After wintering in the island of Melita, Paul and the other prisoners were placed on board an Alexandrian ship which was bound toward Rome. The first stopping place in this part of the voyage was at the historic city of Syracuse, on the eastern shore of Sicily (Acts 28: 12). Here they paused for three days, and then continued their voyage.

Rhegium. The next station was at Rhegium, where the ship lay, awaiting a favorable wind, for one day (Acts 28: 13). This is at the "toe" of the Italian boot, opposite Sicily, from which it is separated by a strait only six miles wide. It is now a flourishing town called Reggio.

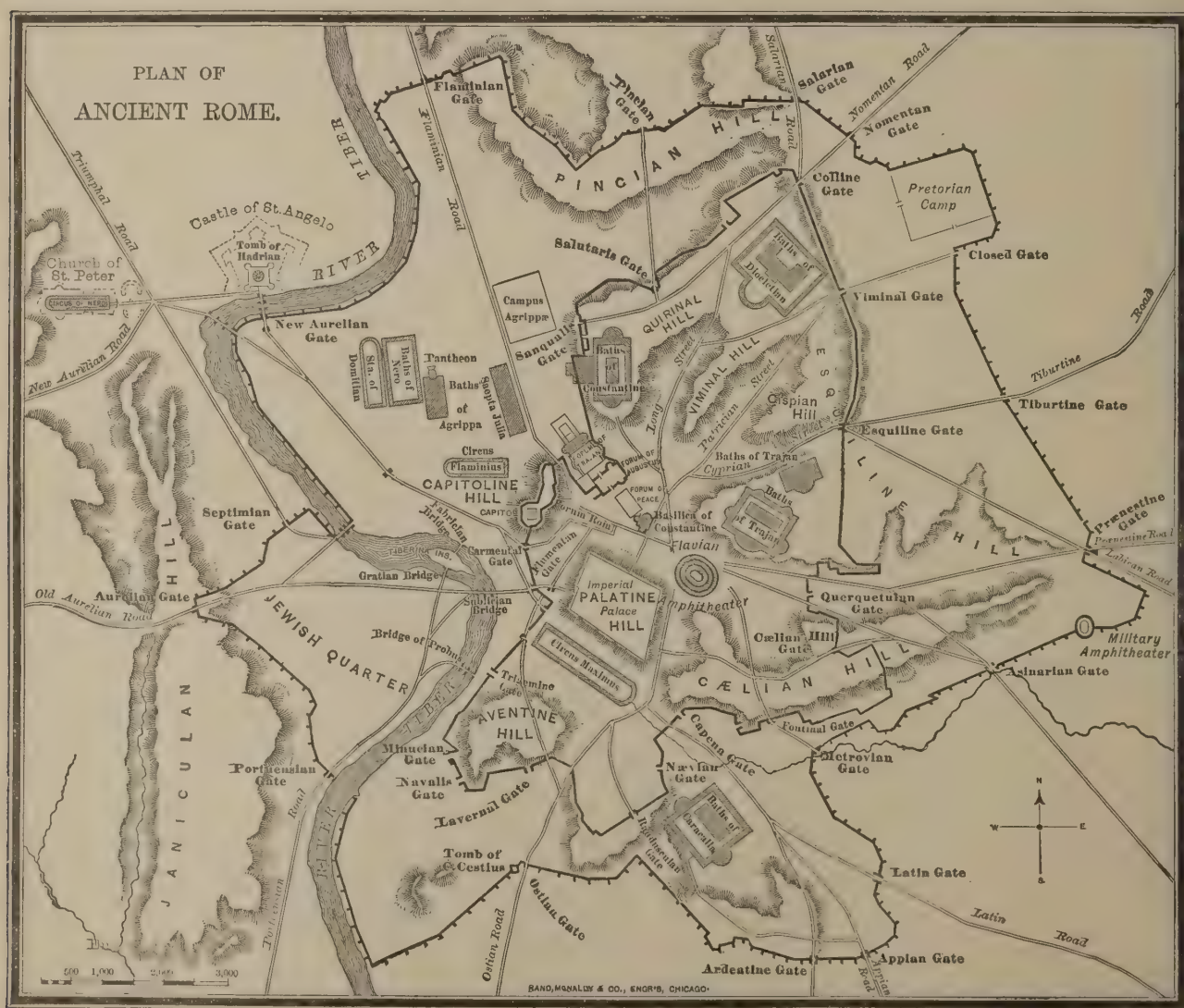
Puteoli. The vessel ended its voyage, and Paul and his fellow prisoners disembarked at Puteoli, near Naples.

This was one of the leading ports of Italy, being to Rome what Liverpool is to London. Here Paul found a Christian church, and was permitted to remain for a week before going on to the capital, 141 miles distant. The city is now called Pozzuoli.

Appii Forum. At a place called Appii Forum, "the forum of Appius," a village on the Appian Way, forty-three miles from Rome, and again at the "Three Taverns," ten miles nearer, Paul was met by some Christians who had heard of his coming, and came to give him a welcome which rejoiced his heart.

Rome. At last great Rome was reached, and the apostle was at the end of his long journey. For two years he dwelt as a prisoner at large, chained to a Roman soldier, but in "his own hired house." At this point ends all that is positively known of the journeys of the apostle.

The city of Rome stands on the river Tiber. In the period of its greatness it occupied ten hills, with the



valleys between them, and a plain near the river. The apostle lived near the Pretorian Camp, on the northeastern border of the city, and at the opposite end of the city from the Jewish quarter, which was on the west of the Tiber. At the time of Paul's imprisonment Rome contained about 1,200,000 inhabitants. One-half of the population were slaves, and two-thirds of the rest were paupers supported in idleness by the free distribution of food. During the two years of Paul's imprisonment he wrote at least four epistles—Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, and Philemon. After about two years of imprisonment, Paul was released and spent two or more years at liberty.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

(1) Jerusalem, (2) Antipatris, (3) Caesarea, (4) Sidon, (5) Myra, (6) Crete (Fair Havens), (7) Melita, (8) Syracuse, (9) Rhegium, (10) Puteoli, (11) Appii Forum and the "Three Taverns," (12) Rome.

THE LAST JOURNEYS OF PAUL

The definite history of the apostle Paul ends with the last verse of the Acts of the Apostles; but from the later epistles and the dim light of early tradition we may gather a few facts and perhaps can indicate a few more journeys. From Philippians and Philemon it is clear that Paul expected an acquittal and release; from First Timothy and Titus it is evident that after his imprisonment there were two years, perhaps more, of liberty. Combining the allusions in the epistles, we offer below a conjectural outline of the apostle's journeys during that year, following mainly the order of events given by Canon Farrar.

Colosse and Ephesus. Near the close of his imprisonment Paul expressed an expectation of speedily visiting the churches of Proconsular Asia, especially that at Colosse (Philem. 1:22), and desired a lodging to be prepared for him at the house of Philemon. We may take for granted that this purpose was accomplished, and that Ephesus, as well as Colosse, was visited at this time. Ephesus has been already described (page 120). Colosse, called also Colassae, was a city on the Lycus, near Hierapolis and Laodicea, and on the great caravan road from Ephesus to the Euphrates. At one time it was a large and flourishing place, but declined as other cities gained its Eastern trade. Paul had never before visited this city, and its church had been founded by Epaphras. Yet Paul was well acquainted with several of its members, and addressed to this church, during his imprisonment, the Epistle to the Colossians, and to one of its members the Epistle to Philemon. The site of the ancient city is near the modern village of Chonas.

Macedonia. Just before his release Paul dispatched Timothy to Philippi, expecting soon to follow him



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut

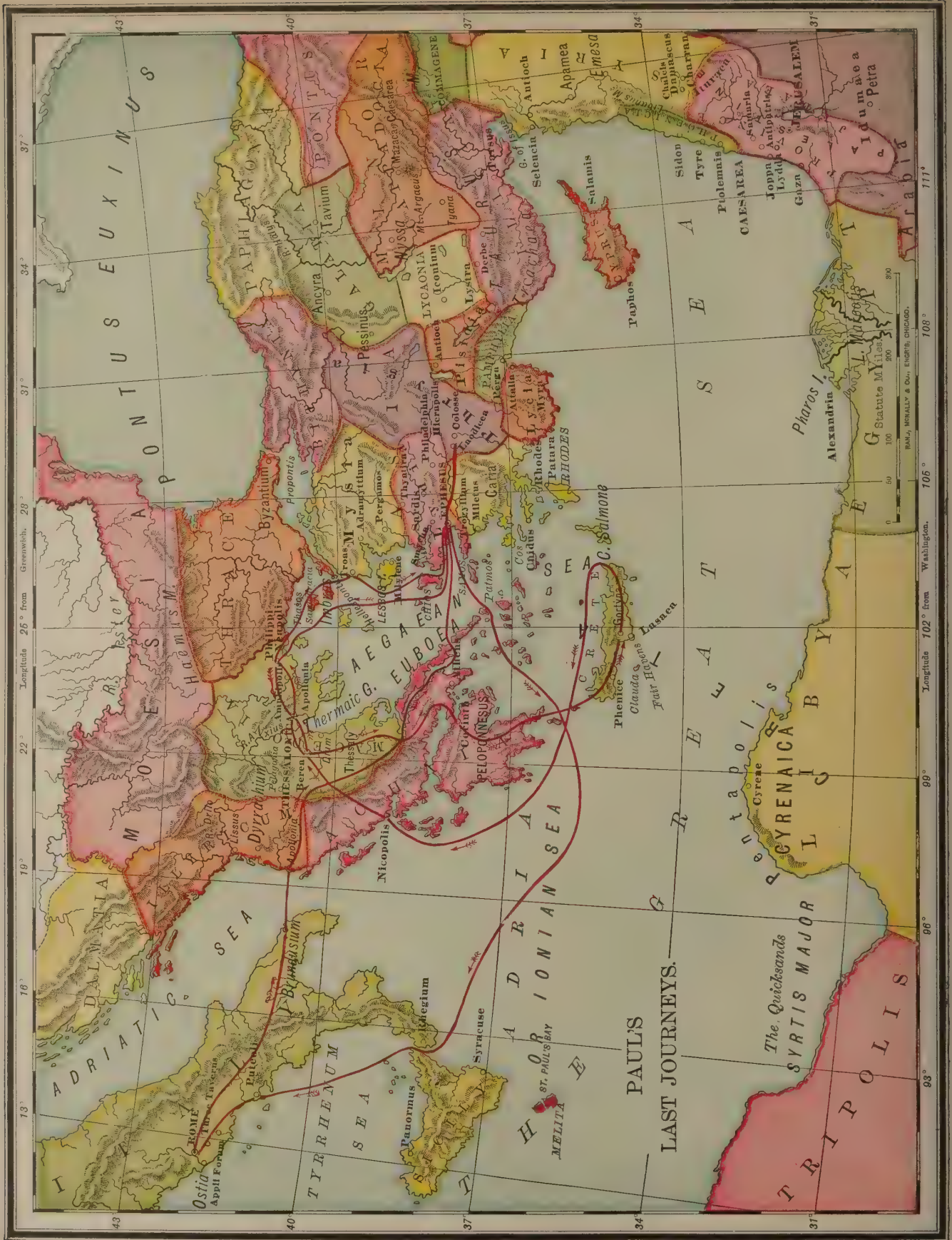
A STREET IN JERUSALEM

(Phil. 2:19-24). Timothy fulfilled his mission, and came to Ephesus, where he was left in charge of the church by Paul, who went to Macedonia (1 Tim. 1:3). Here he undoubtedly visited the churches he had planted in Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berea, and probably journeyed as far south as Corinth.

Crete. We judge that to this time belongs Paul's visit to Crete (Titus 1:5). He had touched at this island during his voyage to Rome, and may have gone on shore at Fair Havens; but now he organized the church and left it under the care of Titus, who had accompanied him to the island.

Nicopolis. We find that after this Paul was at Nicopolis, a place not previously mentioned in his history (Titus 3:12). There were no less than ten cities of this name in the ancient world; but it must have been one of three among them: Nicopolis of Thrace, of Cilicia, or of Epirus. The latter has been generally accepted as the one where Paul "determined to winter." It was in the Roman province of Achaia, near the Adriatic Sea and the Ionian Isles, and was built by Augustus to commemorate his victory at Actium. The place is now called Paleo-prevesa, "old Prevesa," and contains extensive ruins, among which is a building said to have been Paul's place of prayer. Some think that Paul was arrested here before his final imprisonment, but there is no certainty concerning this.

Troas. (2 Tim. 4:13.) It is evident that Paul passed through Troas and stopped with a certain person named



Carpus, where he left his mantle, for winter wear, and some manuscripts. Farrar is of the opinion that he was here arrested, and in such haste that he could not obtain these articles. He may have come from Nicopolis by way of Macedonia, passing through Philippi and sailing across the Aegean Sea.

Ephesus. An allusion in 2 Tim. 4:20 hints at another place visited by the apostle, perhaps as a prisoner. If arrested at Troas, he would probably be sent to Ephesus, the residence of the proconsul, for trial. And at Miletus, near that city, we find he left his companion, Trophimus, who had been with him at the time of his former arrest in Jerusalem. It is a slight confirmation of this view that there is among the ruins of Ephesus a place pointed out as the prison of Paul.

Rome. From Ephesus the apostle may have set sail once more as a prisoner for Rome. He was accompanied by several friends: Titus, who had left Crete once more to follow him; Luke the physician, his companion to the last; and Tychicus. We know nothing concerning this voyage, and therefore represent it on the map by the

most direct route from Ephesus. At Rome we know only that his imprisonment was short; that his friends were few, for the church had been scattered by the terrible persecution of Nero; that Paul was left alone at his first hearing, his friends having gone in various directions, some on errands of duty and others in fear of the world; that he wrote earnestly to Timothy to come, bringing Mark with him (2 Tim. 4:9, 11); and we infer from his own expectations and the tradition of the church that his martyrdom was not long delayed.

The traditional place of his execution is shown at Aquae Salvae, now Tre Fontane, three miles from Rome, near the road to Ostia. It is believed that he was buried under the site of the magnificent "church of St. Paul without the Gates," a few miles from the wall of the city.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

(1) Colosse and Ephesus, (2) Macedonia (Philippi, Thessalonica Berea, Corinth), (3) Crete, (4) Nicopolis, (5) Troas (arrest?), (6) Ephesus, (7) Rome (martyrdom).



MARTYRDOM OF CHRISTIANS IN THE ARENA

From Mace-Tanner, *Old Europe and Young America*

THE ISLES OF GREECE AND THE SEVEN CHURCHES

Patmos. As the islands of the Aegean Sea are often referred to in the Acts, especially in the account of Paul's voyage to Phoenicia in his third missionary journey, we present a map representing them upon a larger scale, with those portions of Asia and Europe adjoining them. Such of the islands as are mentioned in the history have been already described. One of the smallest is brought to our notice in the book of Revelation, Patmos, to which the apostle John was banished. This lies twenty miles south of the island of Samos, twenty-four miles west of Asia Minor, and about seventy miles southwest of Ephesus. It is about twenty miles in circumference, and is rocky and barren. Its loneliness and seclusion made it a suitable place for the banishment of criminals; and to it the apostle John was banished by the emperor Domitian near the close of the first Christian century (some scholars give an earlier date, under the emperor Nero). A narrow isthmus divides the island into two parts, north and south. On a hill in the southern part is a monastery named after the apostle John, and near it is the cave where it is said by tradition that he received the vision of the Apocalypse. In the Middle Ages the island was called Patmosa, but it is now known as Patmos.

Asia. The term Asia was used by the ancients in varied extent of meaning: (1) Its earliest use in Homer refers only to a meadow near Troy (Troas) which was called the "Asian meadow." (2) The lands of Mysia, Lydia, Caria, and a part of Phrygia were known as

Proconsular Asia, as they formed the province of Asia under the Roman government. This was originally the dominion of the last king of Pergamos, whose title was "king of Asia"; and it was by him bequeathed to the Romans. (3) Asia Minor, as a whole, was sometimes called by the name Asia, though not often. (4) The entire Asiatic continent was known by this name in ancient times; but this use of the word is not found in Scripture.

The seven churches of Asia. The seven churches were all located in Proconsular Asia, in the immediate neighborhood of Ephesus, four of them being in the same province, Lydia. There were other churches besides these, as Hierapolis and Colosse, both near Laodicea and referred to in the Pauline Epistles; but the seven in Asia are named as the most important, and a group of seven is the arrangement most frequently found in the Bible, especially in its symbolical writings. To these seven churches were sent the messages in the opening chapters of the Revelation.

Ephesus. (Rev. 2:1.) Ephesus was the most important city of the district in which the seven churches were located, its church was the largest, and it was the first addressed. (A description and plan of Ephesus may be found on pages 120 and 122.)

Smyrna. (Rev. 2:8.) Smyrna is north of Ephesus, about forty miles in a direct line, though farther by the route of travel. It is on the Aegean Sea, at the head of the Hermaean Gulf, in the foot of Mount Pagus. The



Photograph by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut
OLD ROMAN GATEWAY AT EPHESUS



earliest city was built 1500 B.C. by the Greeks, and was destroyed and rebuilt several times. From the time of Alexander the Great, who was one of its builders, it became an important city. Its earliest mention in Christian history is in the Revelation. Polycarp, a pupil of John, was martyred here 155 A.D., and his grave is still shown on a hill near the city. Despite fires, earthquakes, and wars, it has retained its importance, and is now the largest city on the Asiatic side of the Aegean Sea, having a population of nearly 200,000 people. The modern city is about two miles from the site of the ancient city.

Pergamos. (Rev. 2:12.) Pergamos, more properly Pergamum, was sixty miles northeast of Smyrna, in the district of Mysia, three miles north of the little river Caicus, and twenty miles from the Aegean Sea. It was the capital of a small but wealthy kingdom, which arose in the breaking up of Alexander's empire. It was celebrated for its large library, which at one time contained 200,000 manuscripts; this library was later presented by Mark Antony to Cleopatra, and was removed to Alexandria. The city contained many pagan temples, but was especially devoted to the worship of Aesculapius, the patron divinity of medicine, and was, like most idolatrous places, corrupt in its morals. It is now a city of 25,000 inhabitants, called Bergama.

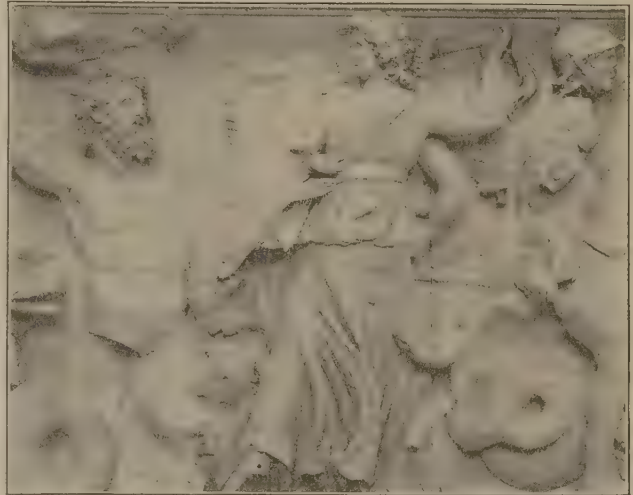
Thyatira. (Rev. 2:18.) Thyatira was a city in the province of Lydia, on the road from Pergamos to Sardis. It was founded by Alexander the Great, who planted it with people from Macedonia, which may account for the fact that "Lydia of Thyatira" was found by Paul at Philippi, in Macedonia. Although never a great city, it was a prosperous manufacturing town, and its scarlet cloth still has a reputation throughout the Orient. It is now a place with a population of from 17,000 to 20,000, and is called ak Hissar, "white castle."

Sardis. (Rev. 3:1.) Sardis lay thirty miles south of Thyatira, between the river Hermus and Mount Tmolus. It was at one time the capital of Croesus, the wealthy king of Lydia, whose empire was overthrown by Cyrus the Great. After Alexander's time it belonged to the kingdom of Pergamos, until its absorption into the Roman Empire. Sardis was a place of extensive manufacture and commerce, which led to prosperity and the worldliness of the Christian church, rebuked in the message of the Revelation. It is now a desolate miasmatic region, with scarcely an inhabitant, and bears the name Sert Kalessi.

Philadelphia. (Rev. 3:7.) Philadelphia was about twenty-five miles southeast of Sardis, on the Cogamus River, a branch of the Hermus. The city was built and named by Attalus Philadelphus, king of Pergamos, and was the center of a rich farming region. The fertility of its soil has kept it inhabited through all the

vicissitudes of the centuries. It was destroyed by an earthquake in 17 A.D., but was rebuilt. Its population is now about 10,000, and its modern name is Allah Shehr, "city of God."

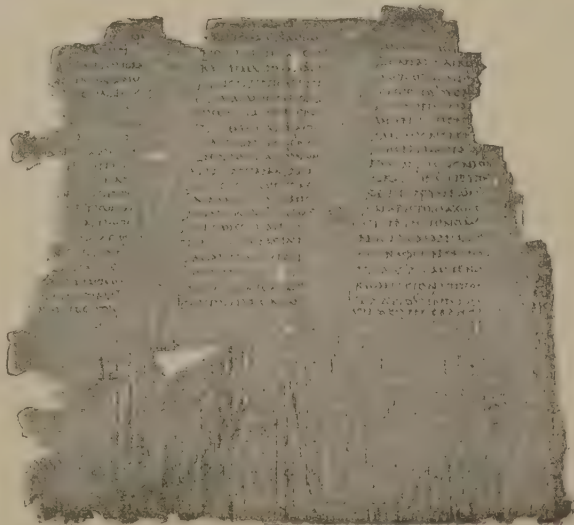
Laodicea. (Rev. 3:14.) Laodicea was the capital of Phrygia, and was fifty or sixty miles from Philadelphia, according to route. It was on the banks of the Lycus, near Hierapolis and Colosse. Its ancient name was Diospolis, but this was changed by the Syrian king, Seleucus II, in honor of his wife Laodice. In 62 A.D. it was destroyed by an earthquake; but its people were sufficiently rich to decline the aid of Rome in rebuilding their city. Its worldly prosperity was reflected in its church, which received the sharpest rebukes of the



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*
A SECTION OF THE FRIEZE AROUND THE GREAT ALTAR
OF ZEUS AT PERGAMUM



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*
A PAPYRUS ROLL



From Perkins, *A History of European Peoples*
A FRAGMENT OF A PAPYRUS ROLL



revelator. The Mohammedans destroyed the city, which is now a mass of ruins surrounding a village called Eski-hissar.

It will be noticed that, in the order as given in chapters 2 and 3 of the Revelation, the seven churches are

arranged in a circuit, as one would find them, starting from Ephesus and traveling north to Symrna and Pergamus, then southeast to Thyatira, Sardis, and Philadelphia, until the southern and eastern limit is reached at Laodicea.

OUTLINE FOR REVIEW

1. The teacher may draw the outlines of the coast of both Europe and Asia, and call attention to the lands as already noticed under other maps. Then locate and name the principal islands, especially those referred to in Paul's voyage to Palestine (map on page 117), and Patmos.

2. Explain the four meanings of the name Asia, as used by the ancients.

3. Locate and name the seven churches, as given in the book of Revelation: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, Laodicea.



Photograph by Elmendorf, from Ewing Gallows

THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE AND THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM

THE TABERNACLE

Origin of the Tabernacle. The Tabernacle was the tent in which the emblems for divine worship were kept from the time of Moses to that of Solomon, 400 years. It represented the idea of God dwelling among his people in the center of the camp of Israel. The earliest institution for worship was the altar, which was built wherever the patriarchs pitched their tents. Next we find a place consecrated and kept for the house of God, as Jacob's pillar at Bethel, to which the patriarch returned as to a sanctuary in after years. The Tabernacle arose when Israel was no longer a family, but a nation, needing a centralizing power and a system of worship as the uniting element among the tribes. It was erected under the direction of Moses, by divine command, while the Israelites were encamped at Mount Sinai.



THE TABERNACLE, ACCORDING TO FERGUSSON

History of the Tabernacle. During all the journeys of the Israelites through the wilderness, the Tabernacle stood in the center of their camp, or, while on the march, was taken apart and carried by the Levites. At the time of the conquest it remained at Gilgal, the fortified camp of Israel, near Jericho. After the war it was established at Shiloh, in the tribe of Ephraim, where it continued until the great defeat of Israel at Ebenezer (1 Sam. 4:1-11), when the Ark was taken and probably Shiloh was ravaged. The Tabernacle was removed to Nob, in the tribe of Benjamin, where it remained until Saul's slaughter of the priests (1 Sam. 21:1-6; 22:18, 19). It seems to have been at Gibeon while the Ark was in seclusion at Kirjath-Jearim (2 Chron. 1:4). There is no mention of the Tabernacle after the building of the Temple; but a Jewish tradition is that its curtains were rolled up and laid away in one of the rooms connected with the Temple.

Departments of the Tabernacle. The departments of the Tabernacle are: (1) the court, (2) the altar, (3) the laver, (4) the tent, (5) the Holy Place, (6) the Holy of Holies. The dimensions of these are given in cubits; and, as the authorities differ as to the length of the cubit, we will consider it here as being about a foot and a half, or eighteen inches, the length generally given.

The court. The great court was 150 feet long by 75 feet wide. It was separated from the camp itself by a curtain of fine linen, supported by sixty pillars, of which twenty were on each side and ten on each end. The pillars were probably of wood covered with brass. (There is strong reason for believing that the word "brass" in the Old Testament refers to copper.) They were fastened together by cords, and rested upon bases of brass, which were fastened to the ground, perhaps by spikes from the bottom. Each pillar was seven and one-half feet (five cubits) high, and was covered with a silver cap. The curtain was made of linen, in sections extending from pillar to pillar, a distance of about eight feet, and was fastened to the pillars by hooks of silver. The entrance was on the end toward the east, thirty feet wide, and consisted of an embroidered hanging, which could be raised or lowered at pleasure. None but the priests and Levites were allowed within the court, and the worshipers presented their offerings without at the entrance to the court. [Review: (1) dimensions, (2) pillars, (3) curtain, (4) entrance, (5) priests.]

The altar. Within the court, in front of the entrance, in the most prominent location in the camp, stood the altar, which was the largest article of the Tabernacle furniture. It was a plain structure, seven and one-half feet square and four and one-half feet high, hollow within, and made of acacia wood, to avoid excessive weight, but covered with plates of brass, as it was exposed to the fire. Upon each corner from the top projected a horn, upon which the blood of the victim was sometimes sprinkled, and to which suppliants sometimes fled. Around the altar, midway between the top and bottom, was a "compass" (Exod. 27:5), or ledge, upon which the priest stood while sacrificing. There is mention also of a "grate" (Exod. 27:4), which was formerly supposed to have been placed inside the altar, so that the fire might be built upon it, and the ashes fall through it; but this is now considered by the best scholars to have been, not a grate, but a latticework of brass surrounding the altar. It is believed that at each encampment the altar was filled with earth, and that upon this the fire was kindled, according to Exod. 20:24, 25. At each corner was a brass ring, and through the pair of rings on each side a rod was passed, by which the altar was carried

from place to place during the marches of Israel. The fire upon the altar was kindled miraculously (Lev. 9: 24), and was never suffered to go out, but was kept alive even on the march by live coals in a vessel. Twice each day the high priest offered the general sacrifice for the people, besides the individual offerings of worshipers. In officiating, the priest approached the altar by an ascent of earth, as steps were forbidden (Exod. 20: 26), and he stood upon either the north or the south side, as the ashes were thrown out on the east side (Lev. 1: 16). The utensils of the altar were five, all of brass: (1) pans, used to convey the ashes outside the camp (Lev. 6: 10, 11); (2) shovels, for taking off coals of fire to put in the censers; (3) basins, for receiving and carrying the blood of offerings; (4) flesh hooks, for placing the sacrifice on the fire; (5) fire pans, for carrying the fire while on the march.

[Review: (1) situation, (2) dimensions, (3) horns, (4) compass, (5) grate, (6) earth contents, (7) rings, (8) fire, (9) sacrifices, (10) approach, (11) utensils.]

The laver. Less minutely described than the altar is the laver. It was a large tank for holding water, an abundance of which was needed in the sacrifices, and was made out of the metallic "looking-glasses" of the

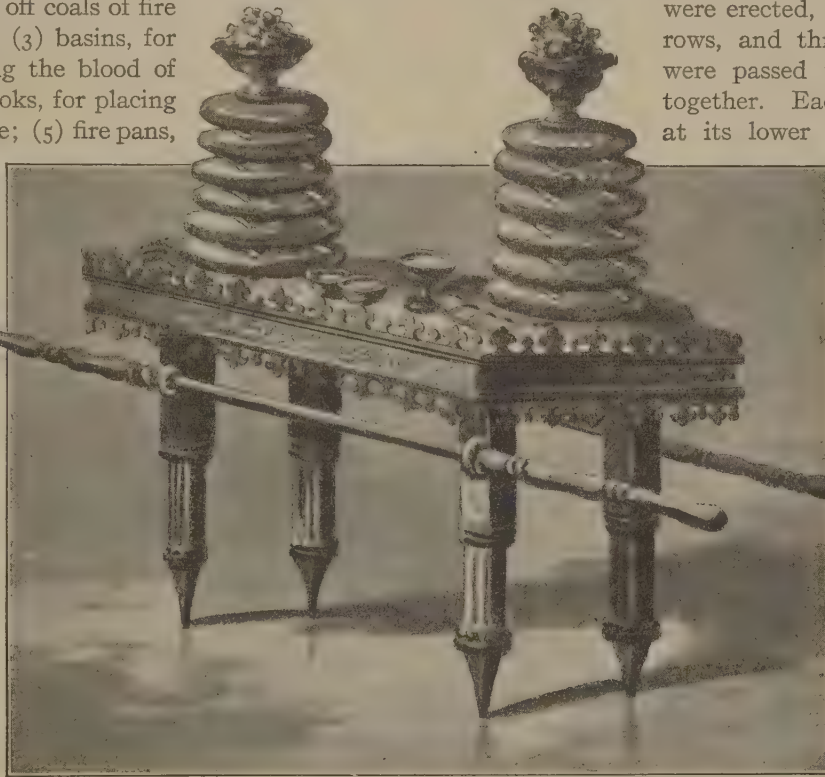
women who worshiped at the Tabernacle (Exod. 38: 8). It stood at the door of the Tabernacle, and west of the altar (Exod. 30: 18). With it is mentioned "its foot," which was probably a lower basin, also of copper or brass, into which the water ran from above, made to prevent the earth around from becoming saturated with water. The size and form of the laver are not stated in the account. [Review: (1) purpose, (2) material, (3) place, (4) foot.]

The tent. The Tabernacle proper, to which the court was the adjunct, was called the tent. It stood as the representation of God's house, wherein he dwelt in the midst of his own chosen people. It was fifteen feet wide and fifteen feet high, and forty-five feet long, divided into two rooms by a curtain, or veil. Though many details are given, yet it is not possible to give certain

conclusions concerning either its plan of construction or even its general appearance. For example, some authorities conclude that the curtained roof was flat, or even sagging downward in the middle, while others are sure that it was pointed, by means of a ridge pole, as represented in our engraving. We consider neither as certain, but incline to the latter opinion. The walls and rear end of the tent were made of upright boards, covered with gold, each fifteen feet high, and two feet three inches wide, of which there were twenty boards on each side, and ten in the rear, while the front was open. Upon each board were rings of gold, so arranged that, when the walls

were erected, the rings were in three rows, and through them long poles were passed to hold the structure together. Each board was furnished at its lower end with two tenons,

which fitted into mortises in bases of solid silver, each weighing nearly a hundred pounds. These bases stood side by side, forming a firm and continuous foundation, and protecting the lower ends of the boards from decay. The roof of the tent was supported by pillars, of which there seem to have been five in the front (Exod. 36: 38), and probably as many in the rear. These were covered with gold, and rested



THE TABLE OF SHEW-BREAD

upon bases of brass. The covering of the Tabernacle consisted of four curtains, one over another. (1) The first covering, called the "tabernacle cloth," was of linen, woven in various colors, and embroidered with figures of cherubim. (2) Over this was stretched a covering of cloth made from goats' hair, larger than the other and therefore extending beyond it. (3) Next came a covering of "rams' skins dyed red." (4) Over these three curtains was spread a covering skin, called in the Hebrew *tachash*, which is translated "badgers' skins," but supposed by many to mean sealskin, taken from animals found in the Red Sea, and intended to preserve the roof from the effects of the weather. The front, on the eastern end, was protected by a hanging of fine linen, embroidered in blue, purple, and scarlet, and resting upon the five pillars named above. [Review: (1) purpose, (2) dimensions,



THE BRAZEN ALTAR

(3) form, (4) walls, (5) rings, (6) bases, (7) pillars, (8) coverings, (9) front.]

The Holy Place. The larger of the two rooms was called the Holy Place, and was separated from the smaller room within by the veil, which was an embroidered curtain hanging upon four pillars. Its dimensions were fifteen feet in width and thirty feet in length, with walls fifteen feet high. There is no mention of a floor, and probably there was none. It contained three articles of furniture. On the right of a person entering, midway between the two ends of the room, stood the table, made of shittim wood (acacia), covered with gold; it was three feet long, a foot and a half wide, two feet three inches high, and surrounded with a "crown," or ornamental band, of gold. On the corners were rings, through which rods were passed to carry it from place to place. On this table were kept twelve loaves of unleavened bread, which were renewed every Sabbath. On the left, opposite the table, was the

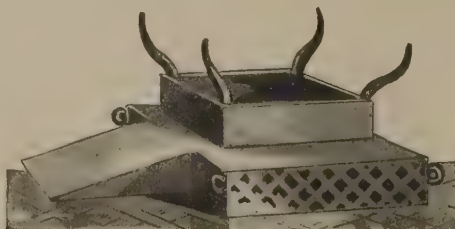
lampstand, generally called the candlestick, but incorrectly, as it contained lamps, not candles. This was a tree of gold, probably forty inches high, having three branches on each side of the central trunk, so arranged that the seven summits, each holding a lamp, stood in a horizontal line. It is uncertain whether the lamps were kept burning at all times, or only during the night. Directly in front of the veil, at the western end of the Holy Place, stood the altar of incense. This was of acacia wood, overlaid with gold, hence it was frequently called the "golden altar." It was a foot and a half square, and three feet high. It had horns on its corners, and rings for carrying, and an opening in the top, wherein was placed daily a censer full of incense, which was lighted by live coals from the altar of burnt offering in the court. The lighting of the incense with common fire was the crime for which the two elder sons of Aaron "died before the Lord" (Lev. 10: 1, 2). Into the Holy Place the priests entered each day, to trim and refill the lamps and offer the incense. [Review: (1) veil, (2) dimensions, (3) table, (4) lampstand, (5) altar of incense, (6) daily uses.]

The Holy of Holies. The inner room, at the western end of the building, was the Holy of Holies, and was entered only on one day in the year, the Day of Atonement, and only by the high priest. Its dimensions were those of a cube, fifteen feet in breadth, length, and height. It contained the most sacred Ark of the Covenant, which was a chest, the receptacle for the stone tables of the Law given by the Lord to Moses. It was of shittim or acacia wood, covered without and within with gold, three feet nine inches long, by two feet three inches wide and deep, furnished on the sides with rings, that it might be carried. The lid was made of gold, and was called the propitiatory—in our version, "mercy seat." Upon it stood golden figures of the cherubim, and between them was believed to dwell the cloud which denoted God's presence. [Review: (1) uses, (2) dimensions, (3) Ark.]

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. Draw upon the blackboard a diagram representing the ground plan of the court of the Tabernacle, and within it the Tabernacle itself. Tell the class its origin and history.

2. Locate upon the diagram each of the parts referred to and describe them, following the outline given at the end of each paragraph.
3. Review the given facts during the lesson and at the close.



THE BRAZEN ALTAR, ACCORDING TO MEYER

THE TEMPLE

The Temple was the center of Jewish thought, not only in Palestine, but also throughout the world. Even when it lay in ruins, Daniel, in the land of captivity, opened his window toward its site when he prayed; and the front of every synagogue looked toward it. It stood on Mount Moriah, which was originally outside the wall of the city, east of Mount Zion. In order to give room for all its courts, the surface of the hill was increased by building out from its sides on successive platforms, supported by immense substructions of brick and stone, so that the entire mountain is honeycombed with artificial caves. There were three successive temples:

Solomon's temple. The temple of Solomon was dedicated about 950 B.C. The accounts of this building are so meager, and the text is so uncertain, that it is impossible to construct its plan with any satisfaction. A conjectural ground plan is given on page 61. This temple stood until 586 B.C., when it was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar.

Zerubbabel's temple. After a period of desolation of fifty years, Zerubbabel's temple was begun, 535 B.C., and finished twenty years later. Still less is known of its architecture than of Solomon's temple; but it was probably on the same general plan as Solomon's, though less magnificent. It passed through many sieges, was desecrated by enemies, and reconsecrated by the Jews, but stood until thirty years before the birth of Christ.

The Temple of Herod. Herod's Temple was a restoration, enlargement, and improvement upon Zerubbabel's. It was built by Herod the Great, in sections, tearing down the old and building the new part by part, so that it took many years, and was not completed until after Herod's death, and less than ten years before its final destruction. This was the Temple standing in the time of Christ and referred to in the allusions of the New Testament. It was destroyed by the Romans under Titus, 70 A.D., and was never rebuilt by the Jews, though its restoration was more than once attempted. Its site is now occupied by the Mohammedan Dome of the Rock, often, but erroneously, called the Mosque of Omar.

The Temple of Herod is the one usually described in works on the subject. The authorities are: (1) The

Scriptures, from which we gather references to this Temple and analogies from the description of the Tabernacle, of which the Temple was an enlarged copy. (2) A description given by Josephus, which was written twenty years after its fall, and gives general impressions rather than accurate details. (3) The tract Middoth "measures," in the Talmud, which gives precise measurements but not complete information. (4) The allusions in ancient Jewish literature, of more or less value and authority. (5) The results of recent explorations under the Temple area, which are very valuable. Different investigators have come to very different conclusions con-



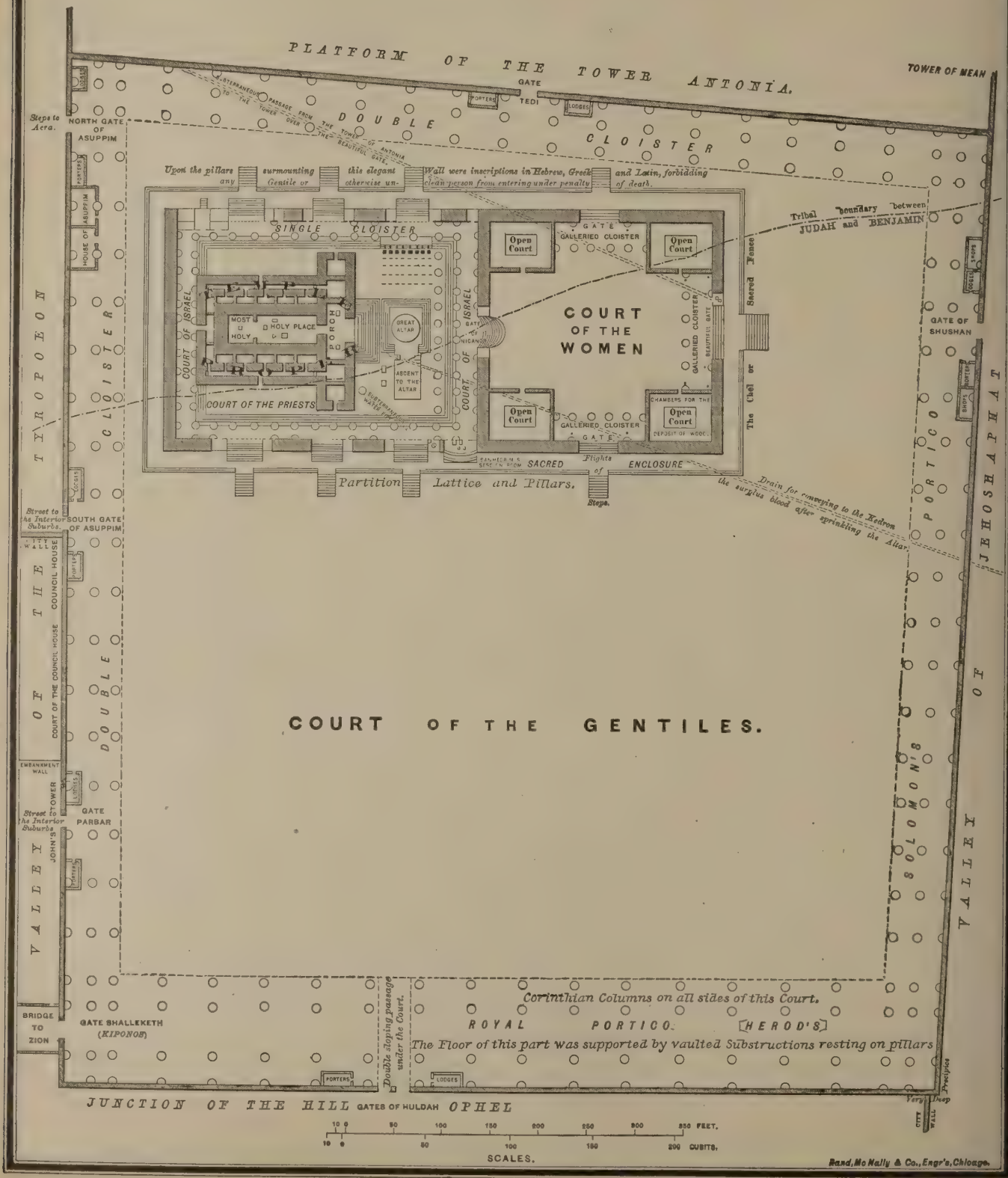
THE DOME OF THE ROCK

cerning the Temple and its courts. We present in this description those of Dr. James Strong, in McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia*, from which our diagram is taken, by permission. From the uncertainty of many dimensions, and especially the difference of opinion with regard to the length of the Jewish cubit, in which all the ancient measurements are given, most of our figures must be regarded as general estimates rather than precise statements.

The Temple consisted of a building called the "House of God," surrounded by a number of open courts, the outer ones including the inner. On the north of the Temple area was the Tower of Antonia; on the east, the Valley of the Kedron; on the south, Ophel; on the west, the Valley of the Tyropoeon; and beyond this valley, Mount Zion.

Court of the Gentiles. The largest court was the Court of the Gentiles, and the first entered by a visitor from

THE TEMPLE IN THE TIME OF CHRIST (HEROD'S).



without. It was so named because it was the only part of the building in which foreigners were allowed, hence not regarded as sacred by the Jews. Speaking roughly, it was an open square of about 1,000 feet on each side; more precisely, a quadrangle, whose inside measurements were 990 feet on the north, 1,000 on the east, 910 on the south, 1,060 on the west. On two sides there was a covered corridor: Solomon's Porch on the east, Herod's Porch on the south. It was entered on the north, east, and south by a single gate in each wall: north, the Gate Tedi, a staircase leading up to the Tower Antonia, from which Paul made his speech to the Jewish mob (Acts 22); east, the Gate Shushan, directly opposite the altar, and leading to the Valley of the Kedron; south, the Gate Huldah, a subterranean passage through the floor of the court, which was here much higher than the ground outside the wall; west, four gates: the southern, near the angle of the wall, the Gate Shalleketh, or Kiponos, opening to a bridge over the Tyropoeon; next Gate Parbar; then the South Gate of Asuppim; and near the northern corner of the wall the North Gate of Asuppim. On the floor of this court was a market for the sale of sacrificial meats, with "tables of the money changers," twice broken up by Jesus in his ministry (John 2: 14-16; Matt. 21: 12, 13). [Notice, in this account: (1) name, (2) dimensions, (3) porches, (4) gates, (5) market.]

Sacred Enclosure. The Sacred Enclosure was an elevated section in the northwestern part of the Court of the Gentiles, containing the sacred buildings. It was called by the Jews the *Chel* (pronounced *Kel*). It stood eight feet higher than the level of the surrounding court; and its outside measurements were 630 feet on the north and south, by 300 east and west. Its outer wall was a lattice wrought in stone, called *soreg*, "interwoven," four and one-half feet high, containing inscriptions in many languages, warning all foreigners not to enter it, under penalty of death. A fragment of this wall, with its inscription, some years ago was discovered in Jerusalem. Within this wall was a corridor twenty-four feet wide, containing an ascent of steps eight feet high; and above them the inner wall, which was like that of a castle, very thick, from forty to sixty feet high, and more than once used as a fortress by the Jews. Through both the outer lattice and the inner wall were nine gates, four each on the north and south; one on the east, opposite the altar; but none on the west. Though most of the worshipers came from that side, the rear of the Temple stood toward it, and the front faced the east. The *Chel*, then, was a terrace of twenty-four feet, between two walls, an outer lattice and an inner castle. Paul was arrested under a false report of his having led Gentiles into this Sacred Enclosure (Acts 21: 28, 29).

Court of the Women. In the eastern end of the Sacred Enclosure was a square occupied by the Court of the Women, often called the Treasury. Passing through one



Courtesy E. A. Henry

THE TEMPLE AREA IN JERUSALEM



Courtesy E. A. Henry

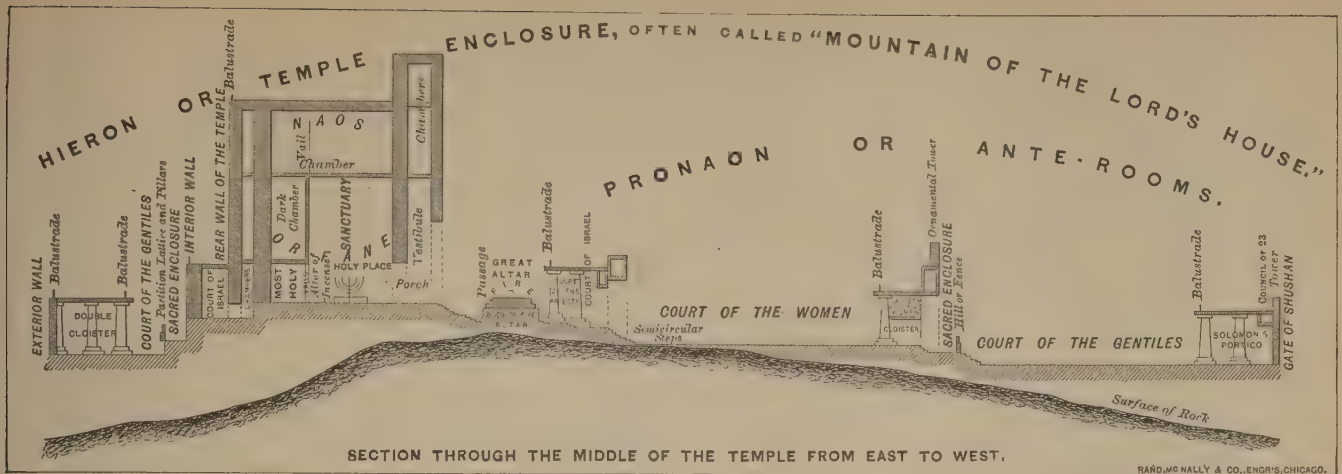
THE TRIPLE GATE OF THE TEMPLE

of the doors in the thick wall, the Jewish visitor (for none other was allowed to enter) found himself in an open court, about 240 feet square, surrounded by high walls and three feet higher than the platform of the *Chel*. To this led four gates, or rather doors, in the middle of the wall on each side; that on the east, probably, being the Beautiful Gate (Acts 3: 2), and that on the west the Gate of Nicanor, because the head of Nicanor, a Syrian enemy of the Jews, had once been hung upon it. In each corner of the court was a room, open overhead, sixty feet square. That in the southeast was used for the ceremonies of the Nazarite's vow, and was the one where Paul was seized by the Jews (Acts 21: 26); in the northeast, for the preparation of wood for the altar; in the northwest, for the ceremonies of cleansing for lepers; in the southwest, for the storage of sacrificial oil. Between these rooms were galleried cloisters, of which the upper story was set apart for women, who were not allowed to penetrate farther into the Temple, but from

forbidding any Gentile,



5. Seats for Elders.



the gallery over the Gate of Nicanor could witness the sacrifices. Around the wall were fastened thirteen treasure chests for gifts of the worshipers, from which came the name "Treasury" (Mark 12: 41, 42; John 8: 20). Under the floor of this court was a subterranean passage from the Tower of Antonio, by which soldiers were sent out to quell riots among the Jews, the opening being by the Gate Beautiful, over which was a guard room. Through this passage came the soldiers who rescued Paul from the Jewish mob (Acts 21: 31, 32). Under the steps leading up to the Gate of Nicanor were two rooms in which musical instruments were stored for use at the festivals. [Review: (1) names, (2) dimensions, (3) doors, (4) rooms, (5) galleries, (6) treasure chests, (7) underground passage, (8) music rooms, (9) Scripture allusions.]

Court of Israel. The Court of Israel, or Court of the Men, occupied the western end of the Sacred Enclosure, and was a narrow corridor surrounding the Court of the Priests. It was ten feet higher than the Court of the Women; 320 feet east and west, by 240 north and south. The width of the corridor on the north and south was sixteen feet, and on the east and west twenty-four feet. It was the place where the men of Israel stood to view the sacrifices. On the outside of it rose the high inner wall of the Sacred Enclosure; on the inside a low balustrade sufficed to separate it from the space set apart for the priests. Three gates led up to it on the north; as many on the south; and one, the Gate of Nicanor, on the east. In the wall on the north were chambers used severally for treasuries, guard, the storage of salt, and the storage of hides and of earthenware. On the south, at the eastern corner of the Court, was the session room of the Sanhedrim, called the Hall Gazith, and beyond this were rooms in the wall for guard, storage, etc. In the Hall Gazith the elders sat on seats of stone arranged in semicircular form. [Review: (1) name, (2) location, (3) dimensions, (4) purpose, (5) walls, (6) gates, (7) rooms.]

Court of the Priests. On a raised platform within the Court of Israel, and standing three feet above it, was the Court of the Priests. It was about 275 feet long, by 200 feet wide, and was mainly occupied by the House of God, in front of which stood the great altar of burnt offering, built upon the stone which now rises under the Dome of the Rock. The altar was a rude structure of rough stone, whitewashed, and fifteen feet high. From its southwestern corner an underground drain passed beneath all the courts to the brook Kedron. Opposite, also at the southwestern corner, was the laver, supplying water for the services and washings. Around the altar were marble tables for various uses in the sacrifices, and in the pavement were rings for securing the animals to be slain. [Review: (1) name, (2) dimensions, (3) altar, (4) drain, (5) laver, (6) tables, rings, etc.]

House of God. The Temple proper, or the House of God, occupied more than half the space in the Court of the Priests. Its floor was eight feet above the level of the surrounding court, and it had four parts: (1) The porch, or vestibule, extended across the front: this was 120 feet high, and consisted of several stories. Its roof was steep, and covered with golden spikes to keep birds from settling upon and defiling it. It was built of marble, and richly ornamented. (2) The chambers were on each side of the house, but separate from it, and not attached to its wall. They were three stories high, and entered from the north and south by winding stairs. Their use was to furnish homes for the priests during their two weeks of service each year. (3) The Holy Place was thirty feet wide and sixty feet long, double the dimensions of the same room in the Tabernacle. It was entered from the vestibule by double doors plated with gold; and both floor and ceiling were covered with gold. On the right side of one entering was the table, on which twelve loaves of unleavened bread were kept standing; on the left was the lampstand, generally (but incorrectly) called the golden candlestick, for it held seven lamps, not candles; and at its farther end was the golden altar of incense,

lighted each day by coals from the altar of burnt offering. In this room Zacharias received the promise of the birth of John the Baptist (Luke 1). (4) The Holy of Holies was a cube, each dimension being thirty feet. It was separated from the Holy Place by a veil, said to be eight inches thick (but probably consisting of two veils eight inches apart), which was rent from top to bottom at the hour of the Savior's death on the cross (Mark 15:38). In the first temple this room contained the Ark of the

Covenant; but in the second and third temples the place of the lost Ark was taken by a marble stone, upon which the high priest laid the censer on the Day of Atonement, the only day in the year when the Holy of Holies was entered. The Roman conqueror, Pompey, insisted upon entering it, expecting to see some object of worship, and perhaps treasure, but was surprised to find nothing within the veil. [Review: (1) porch, (2) chambers, (3) Holy Place and contents, (4) Holy of Holies.]

OUTLINE FOR TEACHING AND REVIEW

1. The teacher may relate the history of the Temple, with its three periods of building, under Solomon, Zerubbabel, and Herod, and review the class on the names and events.

2. Draw the elevations of the several courts and buildings, showing how they successively rose one above another, and, as each is indicated, give its name, and its elevation above the preceding: (1) Court of Gentiles; (2) Sacred Enclosure, eight feet elevation; (3) Court of Women, three feet higher; (4) Court of Israel, ten feet; (5) Court of the Priests, three feet; (6) House of God, eight feet.

3. Draw next the ground plan of the six departments as given, and describe each, following the order given in the description above. Frequently review the class upon the names, dimensions, and facts.

4. Number the Scripture references given in the description, write them on slips of paper, distribute these to the class, and call for them in connection with the parts of the Temple to which they refer. At the close call upon the class to name the Scripture incidents connected with each department.



BETHANY

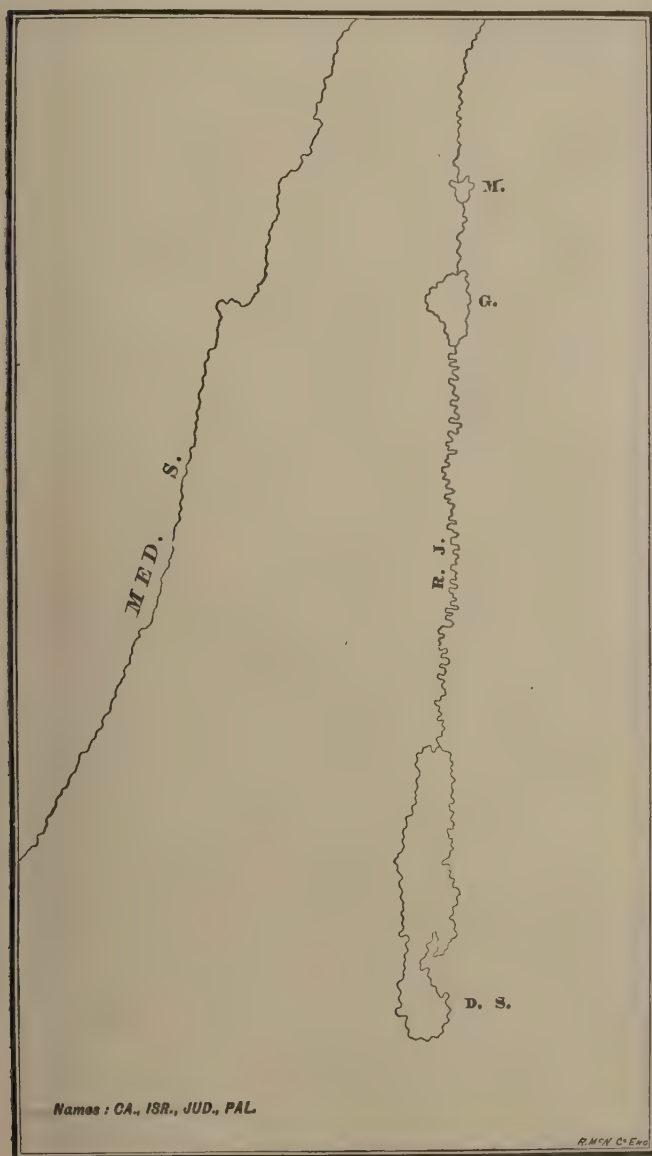
LESSONS IN THE GEOGRAPHY OF PALESTINE

More than two-thirds of the events of Bible history are associated with the land of Palestine, and a knowledge of that country and its principal places is needed by every Sunday-school scholar and Bible student. Any superintendent who will take ten minutes of the Sunday-school session for the purpose of teaching Bible geography can in less than three months give his school a sufficient knowledge of Palestine for the general needs of Bible study. The requisites are: a blackboard; some crayons (of various colors, if possible to obtain them); a clear idea on the part of the instructor of what he proposes to teach; precise statements of the things taught, in as few words

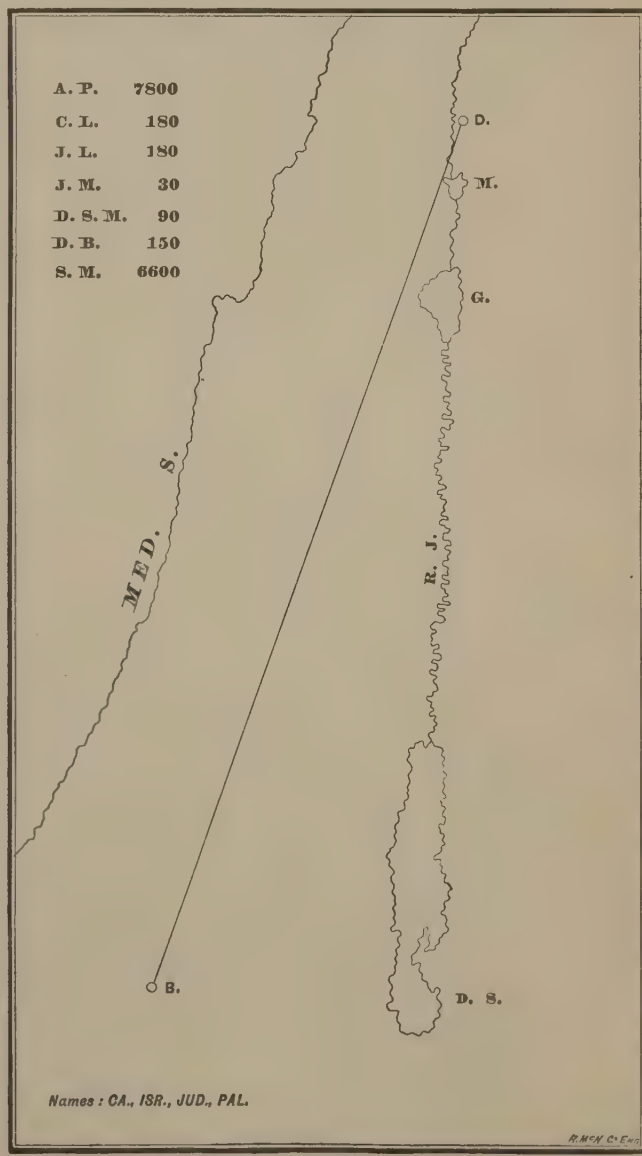
as possible, giving nothing except the important facts which are to be remembered; and frequent reviews, from the beginning, of all the facts acquired. These lessons have been taught many times in Sunday schools and children's classes at assemblies, and are published in the hope that they may be made generally useful.

LESSON I. LINES AND WATERS

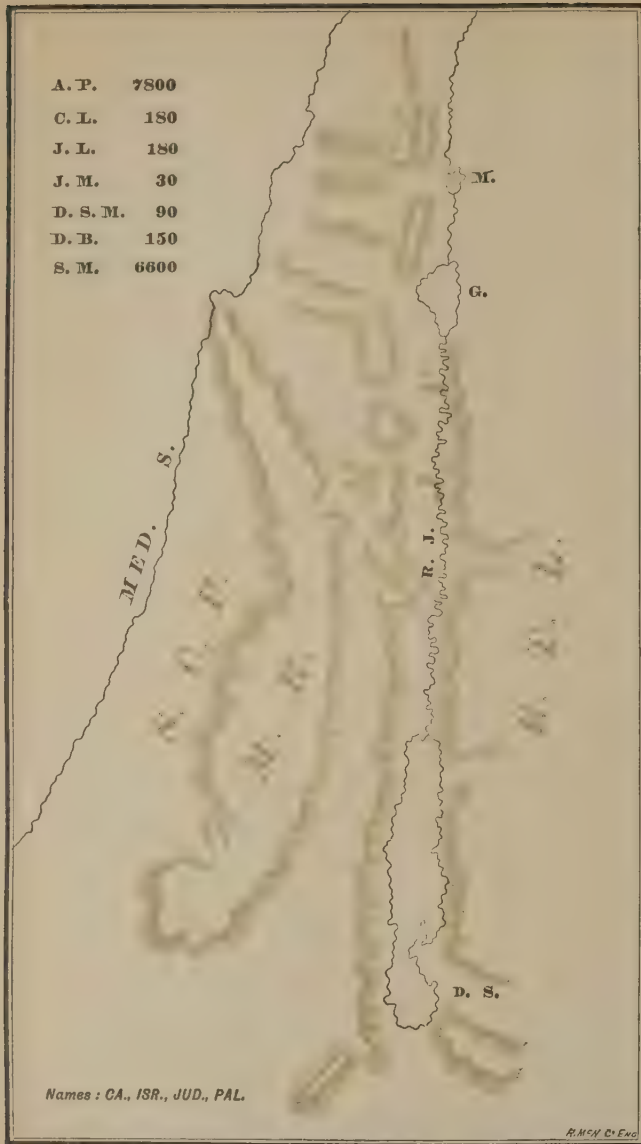
Lines. Draw, in the presence of the class, in white chalk, the two lines, one representing the coast line, the other, the Jordan line. Notice that the cape on the coast line is one-third the distance from the top of



LESSON I



LESSON II



the map; that the second of the three lakes is directly opposite the cape; and that the distance between the second and third lakes is just six times that between the first and the second. The teacher may draw the lines in advance of the lesson with a soapstone slate pencil, which will make only a faint mark not distinguishable at a distance, but which will be seen by the teacher and may easily be traced with white crayon in the presence of the class. Let the members of the class repeat together the names of the two lines: (1) coast line; (2) Jordan line.

Bodies of water. Locate the different bodies of water, indicating their names by their initial letters only: (1) the *Mediterranean Sea* on the west, called in the Bible "the Great Sea"; (2) the river *Jordan*, flowing from north to south; (3) *Lake Merom*, on the north; (4) the *Sea of Galilee*; (5) the *Dead Sea*, into which the



Jordan River flows. Show the class that this sea lies so low that, if a canal were cut to the Mediterranean Sea, the ocean would run in, instead of the Dead Sea running out. Drill the class on: (1) lines, (2) bodies of water.

LESSON II. NAMES AND DISTANCES

Draw the same map as in Lesson I, but omit the lettering, and review the lines and waters.

Names. State and drill upon the names by which the land has been known in different times: (1) In the earliest ages it was called *Canaan*, because its best-known people were the Canaanites. (2) After the Israelites conquered it, it was known as the *Land of Israel*. (3) In the time of Christ it was generally called *Judaea*, because the Jews were its inhabitants. (4) Its name is now *Palestine*. [Write an initial or syllable of each name, and recall it from the class.]

Distances. Give the distances. (1) Begin with the country best known, and state first the distance from America to Palestine, 7,800 miles. [Write on the board A. P. 7,800.] (2) The coast line, from a point opposite the source of the Jordan to a point opposite the lower end of the Dead Sea, 180 miles. [Write C. L. 180.] (3) The Jordan line, from its source to the lower end of the Dead Sea, 180 miles. [J. L. 180.] (4) From the Jordan to the Mediterranean, on the north, 30 miles. [J. M. 30.] (5) From the Dead Sea, at its southern end, to the Mediterranean, 90 miles. [D. S. M. 90.] (6) The most northern town in Palestine was Dan [mark D. on the map]; the most southern was Beersheba [mark B.]. Hence, to show the extent of the land, the Israelites said "from Dan to Beersheba," which was 150 miles in a straight line. [Write D. B. 150.] (7) Palestine, between the Jordan and the sea, includes about 6,600 square

miles, a territory a little smaller than Massachusetts. [Write S. M. 6,600.] Review the facts already given from the beginning of Lesson I: (1) lines, (2) waters, (3) distances.

LESSON III. NATURAL DIVISIONS

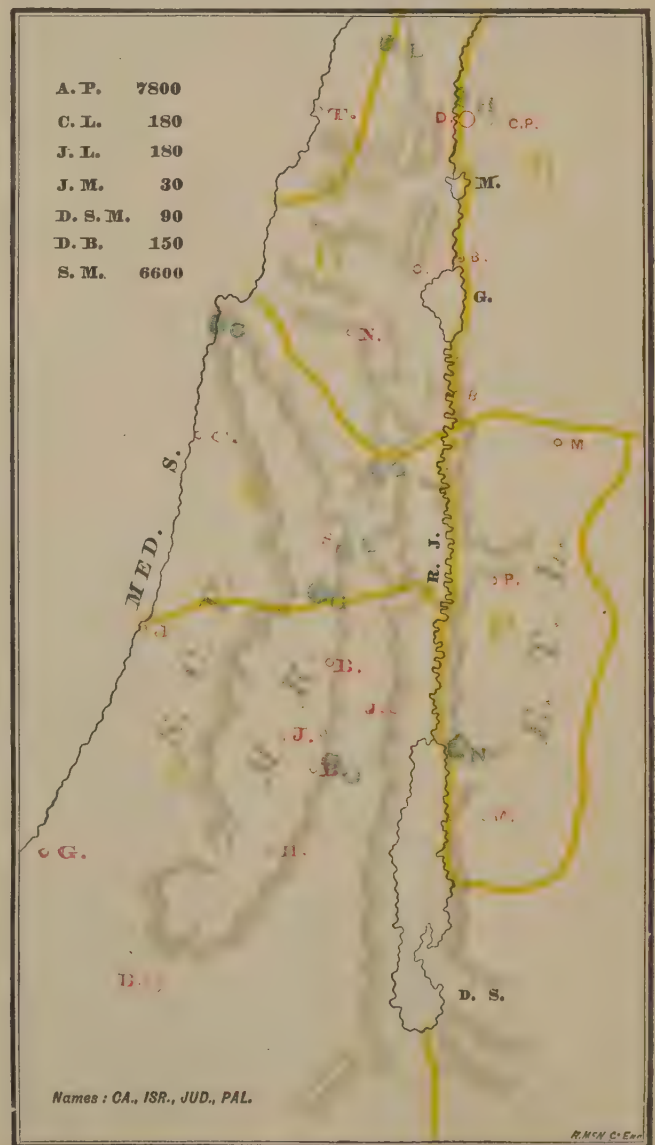
Draw, as before, the outline of the map and review all the facts already taught: (1) lines, (2) waters, (3) names, (4) distances. Test the memory of the class on these without giving the initials.

There are four natural divisions of Palestine; that is, four sections in the country, lying parallel with each other. Indicate them on the map in brown chalk, not making them very prominent.

Seacoast Plain. We find the Seacoast Plain [S. C. P.] extending along the coast from north to south, narrow at the north, and wider at the south.



LESSON V



LESSON VI

Mountain Region. Farther inland, we come to the Mountain Region [M. R.], the backbone of the country, a section of hills and mountains, and the home of the Israelite people.

Jordan Valley. Passing over the mountains, we find the Jordan Valley, a deep gorge, and deeper the farther we travel southward, until, at the Dead Sea, it is more than 1,300 feet lower than the Mediterranean.

Eastern Table-land. Still farther eastward, we climb the steep mountains again, and reach the Eastern Table-land, a lofty plain sloping gradually to the great desert beyond it.

Review, as before: (1) lines, (2) waters, (3) names, (4) distances, (5) natural divisions.

LESSON IV. MOUNTAINS

Review, as usual, from the beginning, before taking up the advance lesson. The events of the Bible are often associated with mountains, of which there are many in Palestine. We select eight of the most important, group them in pairs, and state with each the fact which gives it interest.

On the north of the country, near the source of the Jordan, we find two mountains, nearly opposite each other: (1) *Mount Hermon*, on the east, the highest mountain in Palestine, and the place where the Savior was transfigured. (2) *Mount Lebanon*, on the west, famous for its cedars.

Next, we find two mountains nearly in line with the Sea of Galilee, one directly west and the other southwest of it. (3) *Mount Carmel*, by the Mediterranean, where Elijah called down fire from heaven upon the altar. (4) *Mount Gilboa*, where King Saul fell in battle with the Philistines.

In the center of the country we find two mountains, where Joshua read the law to the Israelites: (5) On the north *Mount Ebal*, the mount of cursing. (6) On the south *Mount Gerizim*, the mount of blessing.

In the south, directly in line with the northern end of the Dead Sea, are two mountains: (7) On the west of the Dead Sea, *Mount Olivet*, or the Mount of Olives, where Jesus ascended. (8) On the east *Mount Nebo*, where Moses died.

With each of these mountains the event associated might be briefly related. At the close, review as before: (1) lines, (2) waters, (3) names, (4) distances, (5) divisions, (6) mountains. Be sure that the class can name the event connected with each mountain.

LESSON V. PLACES

Lesson V may well be divided into from two to four sections, according to the time which can be given to it. Draw the map, as usual, from the beginning; and, as each subject is presented upon it, review the pupils, until all their past lessons are clearly fixed in mind:

(1) lines, (2) waters, (3) names, (4) distances, (5) natural divisions, (6) mountains. As each mountain is located, see that the event connected with it is named.

We have now to place the most important places in Palestine. We locate them by their arrangement in the natural divisions, and name an event for which each place is remembered.

Places in the Seacoast Plain. [These may constitute one lesson, if desired.] (1) *Gaza*, where Samson pulled down the idol temple upon the Philistines and himself. This lies on the Mediterranean, directly in line west of the middle point of the Dead Sea. (2) *Joppa*, the seaport of Palestine, from which the prophet Jonah started on his voyage. This lies nearly halfway between Gaza and Mount Carmel. (3) *Caesarea*, where Paul made his defense before King Agrippa, and was a prisoner for two years. This is a little more than halfway between Joppa and Mount Carmel. (4) *Tyre*, the city which sent ships to all lands; a little farther north of Mount Carmel than Caesarea is south of it. As each place is named, locate it on the board, and mark it by an initial letter.

Places in the Mountain Region. Another lesson may include the most important places in the Mountain Region: (1) *Beersheba*, the home of Abraham; opposite the lower bay of the Dead Sea. (2) *Hebron*, where the patriarchs were buried; opposite the middle of the Dead Sea, and in line with Gaza. (3) *Bethlehem*, where David and Jesus were born; six miles south of Jerusalem. (4) *Jerusalem*, the capital of Palestine, where David reigned, and where Jesus was crucified; directly in line with the northern end of the Dead Sea. (5) *Bethel*, ten miles north of Jerusalem, where Jacob saw the vision of the heavenly ladder. (6) *Shechem*, near the twin mountains of Ebal and Gerizim, where Jesus talked with the woman of Samaria. (7) *Nazareth*, where Jesus spent his boyhood; directly in line with the southern end of the Sea of Galilee.

Places in the Jordan Valley. Two of the places in the Jordan Valley are near the northern end of the Dead Sea. (1) *Jericho*, west of the Jordan, where the walls fell down before the Israelites. (2) *Bethabara*, east of the Jordan, where Jesus was baptized. Two more are close to the northern shore of the Sea of Galilee: (3) *Capernaum*, where Jesus lived during his ministry and wrought many miracles; on the northwest shore of the sea. (4) *Bethsaida*, where Jesus fed the five thousand with five loaves; on the north of the sea. (5) The last is at the source of the river Jordan, *Dan*, the most northerly town in Palestine.

Places in the Eastern Table-land. There are not many in this section, because few events of Bible history took place there. (1) *Machaerus*, where John the Baptist was imprisoned and beheaded; opposite the northern part of the Dead Sea. (2) *Penuel*, on the brook Jabbok, where Jacob wrestled with the angel. This is about

midway between the Dead Sea and the Sea of Galilee. (3) *Mahanaim*, where David wept over Absalom's death. This is about halfway between Penuel and the Sea of Galilee. (4) *Caesarea Philippi*, at the foot of Mount Hermon, where Jesus taught his disciples.

It may be desirable not to give these places in a single lesson, but to divide it into two or even four sections, and give one at a session. In that case, with each lesson all the places already located should be reviewed, together with the events associated with them. If the places can be marked upon the board in bright-red chalk, they will be prominent.

LESSON VI. PROVINCES

Review from the beginning, as usual: (1) lines, (2) waters, (3) names, (4) distances, (5) natural divisions, (6) mountains, (7) places.

In this lesson we are to learn the provinces, or parts of the country, in the time of Christ. We do not take the division by tribes, as that is more difficult to learn, and not often referred to in history. At the time when Christ was among men, Palestine was divided into five provinces, though two of these were under one ruler.

Judaea. Draw the boundary line of Judaea, and write its initial, J. This was the southern province, and the largest. [Review the names of the places contained in it.] Its people were the Jews, or men of the tribe of Judah, and its principal city was Jerusalem.

Samaria. North of Judaea was the province known as Samaria, having Shechem as its principal city. Its people were the Samaritans, with whom the Jews had no dealings. In Christ's day Judaea and Samaria were

under one government. It contained the twin mountains Ebal and Gerizim.

Galilee. North of Samaria was Galilee, where Jesus lived during most of his life. Its people were also Jews, but were called "Galileans" by the Jews in Jerusalem; and in Christ's time it was under the rule of Herod, who slew John the Baptist. Notice the mountains and towns situated in it. Mountains: Lebanon and Gilboa; towns: Nazareth, Capernaum, and Dan.

Peraea. On the east of the Jordan and south of the Sea of Galilee, was the province of Peraea, a word which means "beyond"; so named, because it is "beyond Jordan." Here Jesus taught at one time during his ministry, and blessed the little children. The places which we have noticed in it are Machaerus, Bethabara, Penuel and Mahanaim; and its mountain, Nebo. This province, in Christ's day, was also ruled by King Herod.

Bashan. The province north of Peraea and east of the Sea of Galilee is not named in the New Testament. We will call it by its Old Testament name, Bashan, a word meaning "woodland." It was ruled by a brother of Herod, named Philip, whose title was "tetrarch"; hence it is sometimes called "Philip's Tetrarchy." The mountain we have noticed in it is Hermon, and the two places, Bethsaida and Caesarea Philippi, or "Philip's Caesarea," to distinguish it from the other Caesarea by the seashore.

At the close of the lesson, review once more from the very beginning of the series; then erase the map and, pointing to the places on an "invisible map," call for their names from the class. There can scarcely be too much reviewing of these leading facts, in order to impress them on the student's memory.

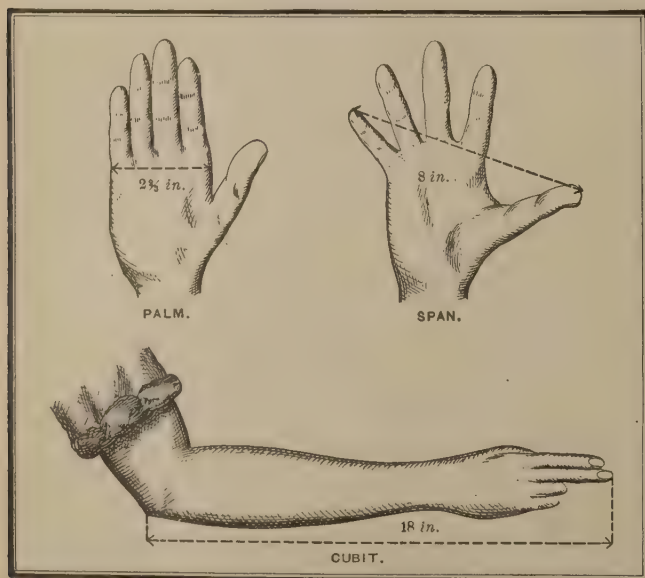


ARCHES IN THE TEMPLE AREA

THE MEASURES OF THE BIBLE

The student of the Bible meets with some difficulty in adapting the names of weights, measures, and coins to the standards now in use, and finds that the authorities are not agreed upon the precise signification of the Bible terms used in relation to these subjects. These difficulties and discrepancies arise from three facts: (1) The Oriental mind has never been accustomed to the exactness of our systems of measurement. Among eight cubit measures found on the Egyptian monuments, no two were precisely alike. (2) The models or standards of weights and measures referred to in Hebrew history were long ago lost, and it is not easy to reproduce them. (3) The Jews adopted the measurements of peoples among whom they were dispersed, yet often retained the names of such of their own as were nearest to them in amount, so that at different periods in Bible history the standard was different. The same word may refer to different measurements at different times. We have adopted in this section the measurements of F. R. and C. R. Conder in *The Hand Book of the Bible*, except where other authorities are specified.

Smaller measures of length. (1) The lowest dimension, as in our own table of linear measure, was the barleycorn. (2) Two barleycorns laid endways made the finger-breadth (Hebrew, *Atzbah*), two-thirds of an inch. (3) Four finger-breadths made the palm (Heb., *Tupah*), $2\frac{2}{3}$ inches. (4) Sometimes the hand-breadth and palm are the same; elsewhere, the hand-breadth (Heb., *Zereth*) is double the palm, or $5\frac{1}{3}$ inches. (5) Three palms made the span (Heb., *Sit*), 8 inches, the width of the outspread hand, from the end of the thumb to that of the little finger.



SMALLER MEASURES OF LENGTH

(6) Four palms made the foot (Heb., *Regal*), $10\frac{2}{3}$ inches. (7) Six palms made the cubit (Heb., *Ameb*), 16 inches (Conder), or the distance from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger, when held in a straight line. The cubit, however, varied (just as the pound with us varies in troy and avoirdupois weight), as indicated in the expressions "the cubit of a man" (Deut. 3:11), "a great cubit" (Ezek. 41:8), etc. In the length of the cubit, authorities vary from 15 to 21 inches. We have adopted the general opinion and place it, conjecturally, at a foot and a half, or 18 inches.

Larger measures of length. The cubit (reckoned more precisely at 16 inches) may here be regarded as the unit of measurement. (1) The fathom was 6 or $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet. (2) The reed (Heb., *Keneh*, compare our word *cane*) was 4 cubits, according to Conder, but 6 cubits according to other authorities, thus varying between $5\frac{1}{3}$ feet and 8 feet. (3) The furlong (named only in the New Testament) was a Greek measurement (*Stadium*), of $606\frac{3}{4}$ feet, or $53\frac{1}{4}$ feet less than our furlong. (4) The mile (Matt. 5:41) was 1,618 yards. The Hebrew mile is not referred to in the Bible, but was of two kinds, "the small mile" (Heb., *Mil*), being about 1,000 cubits, or about a quarter of our mile; and "the long mile," twice as far, or 2,000 cubits. (5) The Sabbath day's journey is stated by Conder at 2,000 cubits, or half an English mile; but by most other writers at seven-eighths of our mile. (6) The day's journey was variable, from 10 to 30 miles; generally about 20 miles. So most authorities decide, but Conder gives it at $4\frac{3}{4}$ miles.

Dry measures of capacity. (1) The cab (2 Kings 6:25), 96 cubic inches, or 675-thousandths of a quart. (2) The omer (Exod. 16:36) contained $172\frac{8}{10}$ cubic inches, or about $2\frac{1}{2}$ quarts. (3) The seah (in Greek, *Modios*) was the ordinary household measure of quantity, translated, generally, "measure" in our Bibles, but in Matt. 5:15 "bushel." It contained six times as much as the cab, or a little over a peck; according to Conder, 1.012 pecks; according to the Revised Version (Matt. 13:33, marginal note), a peck and a half. (4) The ephah contained 3 seahs, or 10 omers (Exod. 16:36); about three-quarters of a bushel. (5) The cor contained 10 ephahs, or $7\frac{1}{2}$ bushels. The cor is also called the "homer" (Isa. 5:10), which is to be carefully distinguished from the omer, which contained one-hundredth of its quantity. The two words are not alike in the Hebrew. It will be noticed that the omer, the ephah, and the cor (or homer) formed a decimal scale of measurement.

Liquid measures of capacity. (1) The auphauk (not named in the Bible) was the smallest one, containing 6 cubic inches, or 675-thousandths of a gill. (2) The log

Lev. 14:10), four times as large as the *auphauk*, was "six egg-shells full," 24 cubic inches, or a little more than half a pint (675-thousandths). (3) The *hin* (Exod. 29:40) contained 12 logs, or a little over a gallon.

(4) The *seah* (see above, under dry measures) contained twice as much as the *hin*. (5) The *bath*, containing 3 *seahs* or 6 *hins*, contained 1,728 cubic inches, or 6.036 gallons. Besides these, the New Testament names two Greek measures, the *metretes* (John 2:6, "firkins"), equivalent to $10\frac{1}{3}$ gallons; and the *choenix* (Rev. 6:6, "measure"), about a pint and a half.

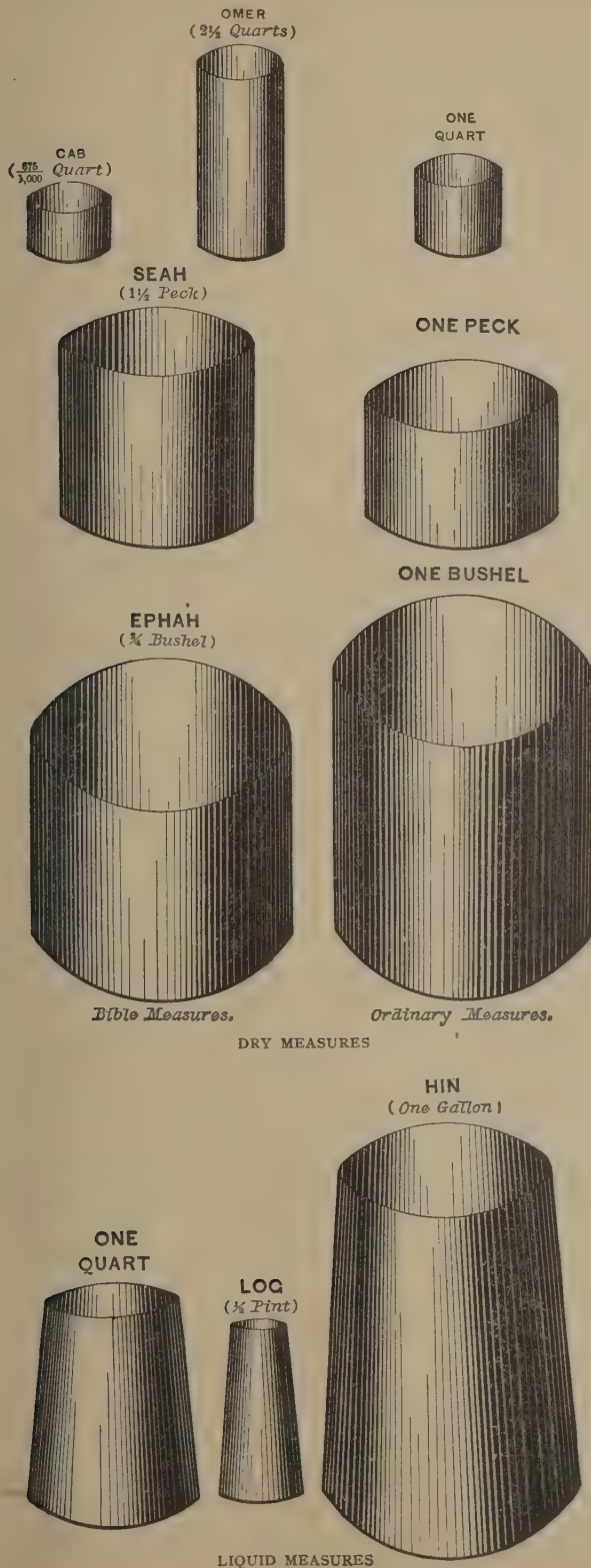
Measures of weight. (From the Oxford Teacher's Bible.) (1) The *gerah*, "a bean," weighed a little less than half of a *dram avoirdupois* (.439 dram). (2) The *bekah*, 10 *gerahs*, weighed about a quarter of an ounce (4.39 drams). The word means "half," i.e., of a *shekel*. (3) The *shekel*, "weight," used as a silver coin, 2 *bekahs*, weighed 8.9 drams. (4) The *maneh* (Greek, *Mina*), 60 *shekels* (Conder says 50 *shekels*, which would agree with the paragraph following), 2 lb. 1 oz. (5) The *talent*, "circle," meaning "an aggregate sum," 50 *manehs* weighing 102 lb. 14 oz. The weights are of lower degree than those in common use at present, because in the early times money was weighed, and not counted, and exact weighing was necessary with gold and silver.

Measures of value. Two systems of money are referred to in the Bible: the Hebrew, or that in use in Old Testament times and lands; and the Roman, which was used during the New Testament period. In the Hebrew system the weights referred to in the preceding paragraph were used in silver as measures of value. (1) The *gerah* (Exod. 30:13) was the lowest, and was worth $2\frac{3}{4}$ cents. (2) The *bekah*, 10 *gerahs* (Exod. 38:26), was worth $27\frac{37}{100}$ cents, or about 2 cents more than our quarter of a dollar. (3) The *shekel*, 2 *bekahs*, was worth $54\frac{3}{4}$ cents, or about 5 cents more than half a dollar. (4) The *maneh*, or *mina*, 50 *shekels* (Luke 19:13, "pound"), \$27.37 $\frac{1}{2}$. (5) The *talent* of silver, 60 *manehs*, \$1,642.50. (6) The *talent* of gold was nearly twenty times as valuable, being estimated at \$26,280. (7) So the *shekel* of gold was worth, in the same proportion of weight as the ordinary *shekel* of silver, \$8.75. In studying these measures of value one must remember that a given amount of coin in those times would purchase ten times as much as now.

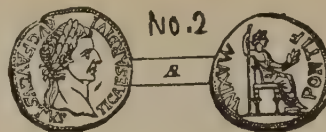
This is a copper coin, a quarter-*gerah*, worth about half a cent; it was made about the time of Alexander the Great, 325 B.C.



A silver coin, three-quarters of a *shekel*, called a *rightia*, used especially for paying the Temple tax. It was worth about 40 cents.



The Greek and Roman coins are chiefly referred to in the New Testament. (1) The smallest was the lepton (Mark 12:42, "mite"), worth a fifth of a cent. (2) The quadrans (Mark 12:42, "farthing"), 2 mites, or less than half a cent. (3) The assarion (Matt. 10:29, "farthing"), four times the quadrans, or $1\frac{2}{3}$ cents. Notice that two coins, one worth four times as much as the other, are both translated "farthing" in our version. (4) The denarius (Matt. 22:19, "penny"), 10 times the assarion, or 16 cents. It was the denarius which in Christ's time bore the face of the Roman emperor.



The smallest copper coin in use among the Jews, the lepton, called in Hebrew chalcous, "copper money." The widow's mite was of this coin.

The denarius, or penny, bearing the face of the emperor Tiberius.



ENTRY OF PILGRIMS INTO JERUSALEM

CHART OF BIBLE HISTORY

B.C.	I GENERAL PERIODS	II SUBDIVISION OF GENERAL PERIODS	III PERSONS AND RULERS IN BIBLE HISTORY	IV THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL	V EGYPT	VI KINGDOMS OF THE EAST	VII THE ORIENTAL EMPIRES	VIII THE WORLD IN GENERAL	B. C.
2500	I. PERIOD OF THE EARLY RACES FROM THE DELUGE (Date unknown)	THE UNITED RACES TO THE DISPERSION (Date unknown)		[All the dates in this column are uncertain above 1000 B.C. and are given tentatively. The data are not sufficient for complete and sure chronology.]	4500—Egypt a flourishing kingdom 1400—Thebes, Old Kingdom (Dynasty I) 2800—Pyramids built (Dynasty IV)	1500—Kingdoms existing in Babylonia 1000 (?)—City of Babylon founded 1900 (?)—Rise of Ur to power 1000—Nineveh in existence	Dates earlier than 700 B.C. traditional and uncertain 2850—China founded by Fu-hi	2500	
2400	PERIOD OF THE	DISPERSED RACES				2454 (?)—First dynasty of kings begins to reign at Babylon with Sumeruabi Eleven kings reigning 2454 to 2151 (?)		2400	
2300	EARLY RACES TO THE	CALL OF ABRAHAM					2357—Lao reigning in China	2300	
2200	TO THE	CALL OF ABRAHAM					2205—Chinese history begins	2200	
2100	ABRAHAM	ABRAHAM			2100-18—During the Middle Kingdom Thebes was capital until about 2000	2150 (?)—Second dynasty of kings at Babylon begins with An-ma-an (according to records, not certain, it lasted until 1783)		2100	
2000								2000	
1500	II PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	JOURNEYS OF THE PATRIARCHS 1700		2000—Abraham born at Ur c. 1925—Call and migration of Abraham c. 1945—Abraham's victory over the Five Kings (Gen. 14) c. 1900—Birth of Isaac c. 1870 (?)—Offering of Isaac on Mount Moriah c. 1840—Birth of Jacob and Esau c. 1825 (?)—Death of Abraham c. 1795 (?)—Jacob's vision and journey to Padan-aram c. 1780—Birth of Joseph c. 1758—Jacob's return to Canaan c. 1756 (?)—Joseph sold into Egypt c. 1745 (?)—Joseph ruler in Egypt c. 1720—Death of Isaac c. 1700—Jacob and his family go down to Egypt. Beginning of the exodus of the Israelites c. 1677—Death of Joseph in Egypt c. 1625—Death of Joseph in Egypt The Israelites remain in the Land of Goshen, between Egypt and the Wilderness, from about 1700 to 1370 (dates very uncertain). During most of this period the Hyksos, or Shepherd Kings, friendly to the Israelites, were ruling in Egypt.	About 100—Lower Egypt fell under the power of invaders from the desert, who were called Hyksos, or Shepherd Kings. The capital was Tanis, or Zoan. Very little is known of their history, and their names cannot be given with certainty. They ruled Egypt until about 1570, though the dates of both their conquest and their departure are uncertain 1570—Dynasty XVIII, and the New Kingdom opened 1570-120 (?)—Dynasty XVIII reigning	2000—Ishkbal, fourth king of second dynasty, reigning at Babylon 1967-1925 (?)—Hammurabi (Amraphel) (?) (Gen. 14), sixth king of the first dynasty, reigning at Babylon. He conquered many states, established a code of laws, and may be regarded as founder of the early Babylonian Empire 1800—An Assyrian Kingdom in existence, but subject to Babylon. Ashur, its capital 1782—Third dynasty of kings of Babylon, beginning with Sargon, reigning 1782-1763. This dynasty, known as Kassites, came from Elam, conquered Babylonia, and held rule until 1207. Not much is known of Babylonian history during this period; but the kingdom was declining 1500-1207—Kassite dynasty still reigning at Babylon	c. 2000 2000—Aryan migration to India (?)	2000	
1400	FAMILY IN EGYPT			1400—The Israelites still in Egypt About 1350 (?) begins the oppression of the Israelites under Dynasty XIX in Egypt. About the same time, 1350 (?), Moses was born. All the dates of this period are uncertain.	1350 (?)—Dynasty XIX begins. Set I, powerful ruler and conqueror. Rameses II, "Pharaoh of the Oppression" (?) Merenptah, "Pharaoh of the Books" (?). Decline of Egyptian power. Rameses III, date unknown.		1920—Gold and silver first mentioned as money 1556—Athens founded (traditional) 1546—Traditional founding of Troy 1507—Court of Aesopagus founded at Athens 1500—Thebes founded. Greek alphabet introduced by Cadmus c. 1500—Hittite migration to southern Asia Minor	1500	
1300	III PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	WANDERING CONQUEST		1270 (?)—The Exodus of the Israelites from Egypt. End of the exodus. Beginning of the history of Israel as a people. Death of Moses 1230 (?)—The Israelites enter the land of Canaan and begin the conquest of Canaan. Battle of Bethoron, 1230 (?)		1300 (?)—Shalmaneser I, King of Assyria begins conquests. Calah becomes capital. 1290 (?)—Tukulti-ninib, King of Assyria, conquers Babylon; but it soon regains its independence. Babylonian kingdom declining in power		1300	
1200	IV PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	RULE OF THE JUDGES		1200—David King over Judah 1190—David conquers Syria, Moab, and Edom 970—Solomon, King of Israel, Syria, Moab, and Edom		1207-1075—Dynasty of Isin in Babylon; wars between Assyria and Babylonia; continued decline of Babylonia and rise of Assyria 1130-1090—Tiglath-pileser I, the first great King of Assyria, conqueror over many lands. ASSYRIAN EMPIRE begins	1235—Theseus, King of Athens 1233—Carthage founded 1200—Dorian migration into Greece 1193—Trojan War begins 1122—Chow dynasty reigning in China	1200	
1100	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	DECAY		935—Division of the Kingdom. Jeroboam, King of Ten Tribes (Israel). Rehoboam, King of Judah 925—Shishak, King of Egypt, invades Judah and takes many cities 900 (?)—Zerah, the Ethiopian (Osorkon II), invades Egypt	925—Shishak, King of Egypt, invades Judah and takes many cities 900 (?)—Zerah, the Ethiopian (Osorkon II), invades Egypt		1070—Codrus, last king of Athens 1015—Minos gives laws in Crete	1100	
1000	OF ISRAELITE KINGDOM	DIVISION		875—Ahab 842—Jehu 799—Josiah 783—Jeroboam II 741—Menahem 730—Hoshea 721—Fall of Samaria. Israel carried captive by Sargon II of Assyria 719—Hezekiah	875—Worship of Baal introduced into Israel by Jezebel 870—Elijah the Prophet 847—Jehu, King of Judah. Athaliah usurper in Judah 836—Revolution in Judah under Jehoiada, the Priest 799—Josiah, King of Israel 783—Jeroboam II, King of Israel. Israelite power; Prophet Amos 769—Uzziah, King of Israel; age of prosperity 748—Prophet Hosea in Israel 738—Prophet Isaiah begins his ministry. Jotham, King of Judah 730—Hoshea, last King of Israel 721—Fall of Samaria. Israel carried captive by Sargon II of Assyria 719—Hezekiah	885-860—Assur-nazir-pal, King of Assyria 860-825—Shalmaneser II, King 854—Victory of Shalmaneser over Syrians and Israelites (under King Ahab) at Karkar 842—Jehu, King of Israel, pays tribute to Shalmaneser 800—Babylon under Assyrian control	885—Homeric poems brought into Greece 850—Lycurgus, lawgiver of Sparta	1000	
900	ISRAELITE KINGDOM	DECAY		690—Manasseh 639—Josiah 608—Jehoiakim 597—Zedekiah	674—Invasion of Egypt by Esar-haddon, King of Assyria 665—Destruction of Thebes by the Assyrians 606—Necho, King of Egypt, defeated at Carchemish by Nebuchadnezzar	745-727—Tiglath-pileser III, King of Assyria; great conqueror; receives tribute from Menahem, King of Israel 732—Damascus taken 727-722—Shalmaneser IV, King 725—Siege of Samaria begun 722-705—Sargon II, King of Assyria 704-687—Sennacherib, King. Nineveh made capital 680-668—Esar-haddon, Egypt. 674—Egypt invaded by Assyrians. Empire of Assyria at its culmination 668-626—Assur-bani-pal, King. Decline of Assyrian Empire begins 626-604—Nabopolassar, King of Babylon, founder of Chaldean Empire 609—FALL OF ASSYRIAN EMPIRE. Nineveh destroyed by the Medes 606—Victory of Nebuchadnezzar, son of Nabopolassar, over Necho, King of Egypt, at Carchemish. CHALDEAN EMPIRE begins (606-539) 604-562—Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon	660—Japanese history begins with Jimmu Tenno whose descendants have reigned since without intermission 658—Byzantium founded by Byzas 640—Media independent of Assyria 621—Laws of Draco at Athens 594—Laws of Solon at Athens 560—Plato's usurper rule at Athens 557—Buddha born in India 550—Confucius born. Lao-tzu and Mencius, the other Chinese sages, lived in same century 546—Cyrus overthrows empire of Croesus	900	
800	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	CHALDEAN RULE		536—Zerubbabel, Prince	536—Decree of Cyrus, King of Persia, permitting return of exiled Jews 521—Rebuilding of Temple begun. 522—Discontinued 510—Prophets Haggai and Zechariah 515—Second Temple completed	536—Babylon taken by Cyrus. End of Chaldean Empire 529-521—Cambyses, King of Persia. Egypt conquered 521-485—Darius, King of Persia 491—Darius, King of Persia, invades Greece 490—Battle of Marathon. Greeks victorious over Persians 486-466—Xerxes (Ahasuerus in book of Esther), King of Persia 481—Expedition of Xerxes into Greece 480—Battles of Thermopylae and Salamis 466-425—Artaxerxes Longimanus, King of Persia. Empire declining in power 425—Xerxes II, King of Persia 424-404—Darius II, King	621—Laws of Draco at Athens 594—Laws of Solon at Athens 560—Plato's usurper rule at Athens 557—Buddha born in India 550—Confucius born. Lao-tzu and Mencius, the other Chinese sages, lived in same century 546—Cyrus overthrows empire of Croesus	800	
700	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				700	
600	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				600	
500	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				500	
400	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				400	
300	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				300	
200	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				200	
100	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				100	
0	PERIOD OF THE CHOSEN PEOPLE	PERSIAN RULE		478—Ezra's deliverance 458—Ezra's visit to Jerusalem 444—Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem 440—Separation of Samaritans from Jews				0	

VI. Kingdoms of the East. Babylonia and Assyria appear in the sixth column, beginning with a number of states in Babylonia, and becoming an empire under Hammurabi about 1967 B.C.; by turns strong and weak until about 1100 B.C., when the Assyrian Empire arose, overpowering Babylon. The Assyrian Empire lasted until 626 B.C., when Babylon again arose to power, though the Chaldean Empire did not begin until 606 B.C. In 536 B.C. it fell before the Persian conquerors, and the whole world of the Bible was under Persian control until 330 B.C., when Alexander the Great won it. No world empire arose after the death of Alexander, until the Roman period.

VII. The Oriental Empires. In the seventh column of the chart are shown the Oriental empires. While they follow in regular succession, there were brief periods of anarchy and confusion between them, which cannot be indicated: (1) The Early Babylonian Empire, 2000-1120 B.C. Much of the time this was not an empire, but

rather the leading state in the Oriental world. (2) The Assyrian Empire, 1120-626 B.C., its capital at Nineveh on the Tigris River, its people fierce warriors, but not able rulers. (3) The Chaldean Empire, 606-536 B.C., established by Nebuchadnezzar, and passing away soon after his death. (4) The Persian Empire, 536-330 B.C., founded by Cyrus, and ruling over all the Old Testament lands. (5) The Kingdoms (not empire) of Alexander's Successors, 330-60 B.C. The Empire of Alexander the Great lasted only seven years (330-323), and was followed by war until 301, when the four generals of Alexander made a division of his conquests. (6) The Roman Empire became dominant in the east about 60 B.C., and continued supreme until after the New Testament period.

VIII. The World in General. We arrange in the last column events showing the general progress of the world outside of the Bible lands. The student will note that Bible history antedates the annals of Greece and Rome by many centuries.

INDEX TO PLACES IN MODERN PALESTINE

(See Map of Palestine and Related Lands on Page 157)

Abbreviations

Cypr.....Cyprus	Leb.....Lebanon	Pal.....Palestine	Transj.....Transjordan	Tur.....Turkey			
PHYSICAL FEATURES							
Name	Country	Index	Name	Country			
Abyadh, Wadi el (river), Egypt							
Afrine su (river), Syria							
Akaba, Gulf of							
Ak Dagh (mtn.), Turkey							
Ak Su (river), Turkey							
Alaghir chai (river), Turkey							
Anamur burnu (cape), Turkey							
Andreas, Cape, Cyprus							
Antalya, Gulf of, Turkey							
Anti-Lebanon Mts., Syria							
Araba, Wadi el (river), Transj.							
Arish, Wadi el (river), Egypt							
Arnauli, Cape, Cyprus							
Bardawil, Sabkhet el (bay), Egypt							
Bardawil Peninsula, Egypt							
Basit, Ras el (cape), Syria							
Birket Qarun (lake), Egypt							
Borollos, Lake, Egypt							
Bulzar Dagh (mtn.), Turkey							
Buzakdj chai (river), Turkey							
Cavaliere burnu (cape), Turkey							
Cyprus (island)							
Damietta Banks (islands), Egypt							
Damietta Mouth of Nile, Egypt							
Dead Sea, Pal.-Transj.							
Djahun irmak (river), Turkey							
Ed Dur (plain), Syria							
El Djafar (mtn.), Transj.							
El Ghor (gorge), Transj.							
El Hassa, Wadi (river), Transj.							
El Kabd (mtn.), Transj.							
Er Rame (mtn.), Pal.							
Et Tih, Plateau of, Egypt							
Galilee, Sea of, Pal.-Syria							
Gata, Cape, Cyprus							
Gaza, Wadi el (river), Pal.							
Gedeira, G. (mtn.), Egypt							
Geureni Dagh (mtn.), Turkey							
Geyik Dagh (mtn.), Turkey							
Giour Dagh (mtn.), Alex.							
Gökusu (river), Turkey							
Great Bitter Lake, Egypt							
Greco, Cape, Cyprus							
Hajar, W. (mtn.), Syria							
Hamid, Gebel (mtn.), Egypt							
Hani, Ras ibn (cape), Syria							
Hinnom, Valley of, Pal.							
Hinzir burnu (cape), Tur.							
Homs Bahret (lake), Syria							
Hule, Lake, Pal.-Syria							
Idku, Lake, Egypt							
Iskenderon Körfezi (bay)							
Jehoshaphat, Valley of, Pal.							
Jordan, River, Pal.-Transj.							
Karatash burnu (cape), Turkey							
Keupri Su (river), Turkey							
Kilidunya burnu (cape), Turkey							
Korkmakiti, Cape, Cyprus							
Kouris (river), Cyprus							
Lebanon Mts., Leb.							
Maghara, Djebel (mtn.), Pal.							
Maghara, Gebel (mtn.), Egypt							
Manzala, Lake, Egypt							
Medfun, Jisr el (cape), Pal.							
Mojib, Wadi el (river), Transj.							
Mughar, Djebel (mtn.), Transj.							
Mukheires, Wadi el (river), Transj.							
Nile River, Egypt							
Ofence, Mount of, Pal.							
Olives, Mount of, Pal.							
Orontes, River, Syria-Tur.							
Pideas (river), Cyprus							
Qarnt es Suda (mtn.), Leb.							
Rosetta Mouth of Nile, Egypt							
Ruad (Arwad) (island), Syria							
Scopus, Mount of, Pal.							
Seyhan nehri (river), Tur.							
Sinai Peninsula, Egypt							
Sues Canal, Egypt							
Suez, Gulf of, Egypt							
Sumak Dagh (mtn.), Turkey							
Taurus Mts., Turkey							
Timsah, Lake, Egypt							
Tina, Plain of, Egypt							
Troodos (mtns.), Cyprus							
Yalias (river), Cyprus							
Yelleg, Gebel (mtn.), Egypt							
Zerqa, Wadi (river), Transj.							
CITIES AND TOWNS							
Name	Country	Pop.	Index	Name	Country	Pop.	Index
Abou Douhour, Syria							
Abukak, Egypt							
Acre, Palestine							
Adalia, see Antalya, Turkey							
Adana, Turkey							
Afrine, Syria							
Aga, Egypt							
Agin, Turkey							
Aijur, Palestine							
Ain Abu Thabana, Transj.							
Ain Dhat, Syria							
Ain es Sera, Transj.							
Aiyat, Egypt							
Ajlun, Transj.							
Akaba, see Aqaba, Transj.							
Akka, see Acre, Pal.							
Akkar, Lebanon							
Akas, Turkey							
Akseli, Turkey							
Aladag, Turkey							
Alanya, Turkey							
Ale-Labanon							
Alep (Aleppo), Syria							
Alexandrette, see Iskenderon, Tur.							
Alexandria, Egypt							
Amion, Lebanon							
Amman, Transj.							
Amwas, Palestine							
Antakya, Turkey							
Antioch (Antioch), Tur.							
Antalya, Turkey							
Aqaba, Transj.							
Aras, Turkey							
Ascalon, see Ashkelon, Pal.							
Ashdod, Ashdud, see Isdud, Pal.							
Ashkelon, Pal.							
Ashmun, Egypt							
Askanan, see Ashkelon, Pal.							
Atarot, Palestine							
Atlit, Palestine							
Ayas, Turkey							
Ayios Theodoros, Cyprus							
Baabda, Lebanon							
Baakline, Lebanon							
Baalbeck, Lebanon							
Bagdri, Egypt							
Bahce, Turkey							
Baltim, Egypt							
Banha (Benha), Egypt							
Banias, Syria							
Banias, Syria							
Basyn, Egypt							
Batroun, Lebanon							
Beersheba, Pal.							
Beirut, see Beyrouth, Leb.							
Beisan, Palestine							
Beit Saba, see Beersheba, Pal.							
Beit Lahm, see Bethlehem, Pal.							
Belen, Turkey							
Bethlehem, Pal.							
Beyrouth (Beirut), Leb.							
Biala, Egypt							
Bilbes, Egypt							
Bilqas, Egypt							
Binish, Syria							
Bir es Saba, see Beersheba, Pal.							
Bir Qena, Egypt							
Biskinta, Lebanon							
Bittir, Pal.							
Bozkir, Turkey							
Bulbul, Syria							
Busra, Syria							
Caesarea, Pal.							
Cairo, Egypt							
Caladran, Turkey							
Ceyhan, Turkey							
Com Ghazr, Syria							
Dahshur, Egypt							
Damashur, Egypt							
Damascus (Damascus), Syria							
Damietta, see Dumiat, Egypt							
Damye, Palestine							
Dar it Izze, Syria							
Deir Ali, Syria							
Deir Baramus (ruins), Egypt							
Deir el Balah, Pal.							
Deir el Beda (ruins), Egypt							
Deir el Kamar, Leb.							
Deir Suneid, Pal.							
Deliktas, Turkey							
Deraa, Syria							
Dhiban, Transj.							
Dilbagh, Transj.							
Dilbi, Syria							
Dimeshk esh Sham, see Damas, Syria							
Dimu, Syria							
Dirkiris, Egypt							
Disha, Egypt							
Djebel, Syria							
Djedidet el Metn, Syria							
Djezzin, Lebanon							
Djib-Djennine, Lebanon							
Djissir-el-Choghvor, Syria							
Djounieh, Lebanon							
Dorak, Turkey							
Dortyol, Turkey							
Dounna, Lebanon							
Douma, Syria							
Doumeir, Syria							
Dumiat (Damietta), Egypt							
Ein Jildi, Pal.							
El Affule, Pal.							
El Aqabat el Hejazia, Transj.							
El Auja, Pal.							
El Buseira, Transj.							
El Fucile, Transj.							
El Hai, Egypt							
El Hamra, Syria							
El Haram, Palestine							
El Hijane, Syria							
El Humeima, Transj.							
El Kerak, Transj.							
El Khalasa, Pal.							
El Khalil, see Hebron, Pal.							
El Khasira, Transj.							
El Khatul, see Hebron, Pal.							
El Kuntilla, Egypt							
El Kurein, Egypt							
El Kurum, Pal.							
El Libban, Transj.							
El Majdal, Pal.							
Elmal, Turkey							
El Mas'vidye, Pal.							
El Mina, Lebanon							
El Qadmus, Syria							
El Qahira, see Cairo, Egypt							
El Qatrani, Transj.							
El Quds Esh Sherif, see Jerusalem, Pal.							
Elvanli, Turkey							
En Nebk, Syria							
Eriha, see Jericho, Pal.							
Ermeken, Turkey							
Er Ramle, Pal.							
Er Remtha, Transj.							
Er Rumein, Transj.							
Erzin, Turkey							
Esbeita (ruins), Pal.							
Esud, see Isdud, Pal.							
Esh Sham, see Damas, Syria							
Esh Shobek, Transj.							
Es Safye, Transj.							
Es Salt, Transj.							
Es Sur, see Tyr, Syria							
Eth Themed, Egypt							
Et Tafleh, Transj.							
Et Tayibeh, Pal.							
Et Tayibeh, Transj.							
Eyyrykhov, Cyprus							
Ezraa, Syria							
Famagusta, Cyprus							
Faqda, Egypt							
Farise, Turkey							
Fariskör, Egypt							
Fayid, Egypt							
Fayum, Egypt							
Fevapasa, Turkey							
Finike, Turkey							
Fig, Syria							
Föwa, Egypt							
Gatha, Syria							
Gaza, Palestine							
Gedera, Pal.							
Ghadir el Hajj, Transj.							
Gharandel (ruins), Transj.							
Ghayyeta, Egypt							
Ghazze, see Gaza, Pal.							
Ghuzzeh, see Gaza, Pal.							
Ginefa, Egypt							
Giza, Egypt							
Görmel, Turkey							
Gueira, Transj.							
Gulnar, Turkey							
Hadera, Pal.							
Hadim, Turkey							
Hadra (ruins), Transj.							
Haffé, Syria							
Haifa, Palestine							
Haiba, Lebanon							
Haleb, see Alep, Syria							
Hama, Syria							
Hamma, Syria							
Harim, Syria							
Har Tov, Pal.							
Hashaya, Lebanon							
Hasiya, Syria							
Hassa, Turkey							
Hebron, Pal.							
Heliopolis, Egypt							
Helwan, Egypt							
Hermel, Lebanon							

THE NEW PALESTINE

After the destruction of Jerusalem, 70 A.D., and the extinction of the Jewish states, Palestine was annexed to the Roman province of Syria. Jerusalem was rebuilt, under the name Aelia Capitolina, but no Jews were allowed to dwell in the city for several hundred years. Tiberias, on the Sea of Galilee, became the headquarters of Judaism throughout the world. Under the Roman rule the land became again prosperous, as the ruins of Greek cities built during that period show. The acceptance of Christianity as the religion of the empire under Constantine, 332 A.D., awakened a wide interest in the Holy Land and brought many colonists, especially vast numbers of worshipers seeking to lead a holy life in the deserts and caves of the mountains.

With the division of the Roman Empire into separate branches, east and west, Palestine became a province of the Eastern, or Byzantine, Empire, governed from Constantinople, until 614 A.D., when the land fell under the power of the new Persian Empire ruled by Chosroes. Soon after, in 637 A.D., Palestine was conquered by the Saracens under the caliph Omar, and for nearly thirteen hundred years was under Mohammedan control, except from 1099 to 1187, when the crusading wave established the so-called Christian state of Jerusalem. But this was subjugated by Saladin, and the land reverted to its Moslem conquerors. The Saracens had been comparatively liberal and intelligent, but their successors, the Ottoman Turks, were fierce fighters, able to conquer, but utterly lacking in wisdom for government. No country ever suffered more from misrule than did Palestine under the Turks.

World War I brought new hope and new life to this long oppressed people. For the protection of the Suez Canal and of the Indian Empire, Great Britain found the possession of Palestine an absolute necessity, and its conquest was undertaken under General Allenby in 1917. The difficulties in the way were almost insurmountable—

two hundred miles of desert, without food or water—but a camel corps of sixty thousand was organized, a railroad was built from the Nile to Beersheba, and with it an aqueduct to supply water. It had been a boast of the Turks that the Holy Land would be theirs until the Nile should flow into it, and that marvel came to pass. Jerusalem was taken and entered by General Allenby in December, 1917, and in a series of brilliant victories the entire country, including Damascus, was conquered. The final battle was fought on the Plain of Esdraelon in September, 1918, and won for Allenby the title Viscount Allenby of Megiddo. In 1920 Great Britain received a mandate to govern the land west of the river Jordan. Railroads and highways were built, schools established, and water brought into Jerusalem in great abundance.

This peaceful and prosperous era came to an end with the advent of World War II. Europe's thousands of displaced Jews demanded the right to establish a homeland in Palestine. In November 1947, the General Assembly of the United Nations approved the partition of Palestine into an independent Jewish state, an independent Arab state, and a United Nations Trusteeship territory to include Jerusalem and Bethlehem. The British subsequently announced a termination of their mandate in May 1948. As the Arab world is disturbed over the United Nations decision, another period of violence and unrest may be settling over Palestine.

The population of present-day Palestine is about 1,677,000, including 1,029,000 Moslems, 503,000 Jews, 131,000 Christians—Greek, Roman, and Protestant—and 14,000 other peoples. The city of Jerusalem reports a population of 125,000.

The land east of the Jordan, now known as Transjordan, was under a British mandate until June 1946, at which time it was established as an independent kingdom.

AN INDEX TO THE MAP OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WORLD

(Pages 2-3)

The letter and number following each name indicate its location on the map. The name will be found at or near the intersection of a vertical line drawn between the letters at the top and bottom and a horizontal line between the figures on either side. The italics designate modern names.

Abronas, <i>Nahr Ibrahim</i> , R.	L-12	Damascus.	M-14	Hermon, Mt.	M-13	Rehob, <i>Ruheibeh</i>	L-15
Accad, <i>Nisibin</i>	G-23	Dan.	M-13	Heshbon.	Q-13	Rehoboth.	R-9
Accho.	N-11	Daphne, <i>Beit el Maa</i>	G-14	Hiddekel, <i>Tigris</i> , R.	O-31	Rehoboth, <i>Rahabeh</i>	J-21
Ahava, <i>Hit</i>	N-24	Dor.	N-11	Hor, Mt.	K-14	Rephidim.	V-8
Ain, <i>Ain el Azy</i>	L-14	Ecbatana, North, <i>Takht-i-Suleiman</i>	G-34	Horeb, Mt.	W-9	Resen, <i>Selamiyeh</i>	G-27
Ammon.	Q-14	Ecbatana, South, <i>Hamalan</i>	J-37	Israel.	O-13	Rezpeh.	I-19
Antioch.	H-14	Edom.	T-12	Ivah, <i>Hit</i>	M-25	Riblah.	K-14
Aphek, <i>Afka</i>	L-13	Egypt.	S-3	Javan, <i>Cyprus</i>	J-8	Salcah.	O-15
Aphek.	N-13	Egypt, Stream of, <i>Wady el Arish</i>	S-8	Jerusalem.	P-12	Samaria.	O-11
Arad.	Q-11	Elam.	O-34	Jezreel.	N-12	Sea of the Plain.	Q-12
Aram.	L-15	Elath.	U-11	Joppa.	O-10	Sela.	S-12
Aram Naharaim.	N-26	Elim.	V-7	Jordan, R.	P-12	Sepharvaim, <i>Mosaib</i>	N-28
Ararat.	B-31	Ellasar, <i>Senkerekh</i>	Q-32	Judah.	Q-11	Shihor, the River of Egypt, <i>Nile</i>	U-3
Ararat, Mt.	A-29	Ephraim, Mt.	P-12	Kedar.	S-22	Shinar.	P-30
Argob.	N-14	Erech, <i>Warka</i>	R-31	Kedesh.	N-13	Shur, Wilderness of.	S-8
Armenia.	B-24	Etham.	S-6	Kir Haraseth.	Q-13	Shushan, <i>Sus</i>	O-37
Arnon, R.	R-13	Euphrates, <i>el Frat</i> , R.	L-25	Luristan.	N-36	Side.	F-6
Arvad, <i>Ruad</i> , I.	K-13	Ezion Geber.	U-10	Mahanaim.	N-13	Sin, <i>El Farma</i>	R-7
Asia Minor.	D-10	Galilee.	O-12	Marah.	U-7	Sin, Wilderness of, <i>El Kd'a</i>	X-8
Asshur.	J-30	Gaza.	Q-10	Media.	K-44	Sinai, Mt.	W-9
Asshur, <i>Kileh Sherghat</i>	J-27	Gebal, <i>Jebail</i>	K-12	Memphis.	T-4	Sinai, Wilderness of Mt.	W-9
Assyria.	K-30	Gilead.	P-13	Mesopotamia, <i>El Jezireh</i>	J-24	Sippara, <i>Mosaib</i>	N-27
Ava, <i>Hit</i>	N-26	Gilgal.	O-11	Migdol, <i>Tel el Her</i>	R-6	Solomon, Dominion of.	O-15
Baal Zephon.	T-6	Gozan.	H-22	Minni.	C-31	South Country, The, <i>Negeb</i>	R-10
Babylon, <i>Hillah</i>	P-29	Great, <i>el Frat</i> , R.	K-22	Moab.	R-13	Syria.	I-16
Bashan.	O-14	Habor, <i>Khabour</i> , R.	J-22	Nebaioth.	T-13	Syrian Desert.	K-18
Beersheba.	Q-11	Halah.	G-26	Nineveh.	G-27	Taberah.	V-9
Berea, <i>Aleppo</i>	G-16	Halah, <i>Holwan</i>	L-33	Noph.	T-4	Tadmor.	K-18
Berothah.	L-12	Halak, Mt.	T-10	On, <i>Ain Shems</i>	S-6	Tipsah, <i>Suriyeh</i>	H-18
Bethel.	O-11	Ham, Land of.	U-3	Padan-aram.	J-22	Togarmah.	C-25
Bethlehem.	P-11	Hamath.	K-15	Paran.	V-9	Tripolis, Tarablous.	K-12
Beth-shemesh, <i>Ain Shems</i>	S-5	Hamath, <i>Hamah</i>	J-15	Paran, Wilderness of.	U-9	Tyre.	M-12
Bozrah.	S-12	Hara (?), <i>Harran</i>	F-20	Pebisia.	T-45	Ur, <i>Mugheir</i>	S-33
Calah.	G-26	Hara, <i>Zarnath</i>	M-32	Philistines.	Q-10	Uz, Land of.	Q-22
Calah (?), <i>Holwan</i>	L-32	Haran (?), <i>Harran</i>	F-20	Phoenicia.	M-13	Zarephath.	M-12
Calneh.	P-31	Haran, <i>Harran el Awamid</i>	N-15	Pibeseth.	R-4	Zephath.	R-10
Carchemish.	G-17	Hazar-enan, <i>Kuryetein</i>	L-16	Pihahiroth.	S-7	Zidon.	L-12
Carmel, Mt.	N-11	Hebron.	Q-11	Rabbath Ammon.	P-13	Zin, Wilderness of.	S-12
Chaldea.	Q-32	Helbon.	M-14	Rahab.	W-3	Zoan.	Q-4
Charran (?), <i>Harran</i>	G-21	Hena, <i>Anah</i>	L-24	Rameses.	S-5	Zobah.	M-14
Chittim, <i>Cyprus</i>	J-9			Red Sea.	Y-10		
Chun.	L-13						

THE INDEX

- Aaron: rebellion of, 33; death of, 34; descendants of, 46; death of sons of, 136
- Abarah, Bethabara at, 99
- Abarim, Israelites at, 36
- Abdon, judge of Israel, 50
- Abel-Beth-Maachah, 46, 59
- Abel-Meholah, 49
- Abel-mizraim, 19
- Abiathar, David joined by, 54
- Abigail, wife of David, 55
- Abihu, son of Aaron, death of, 136
- Abijah, victory of, 82
- Abila, Greek city, 94
- Abilene, location of, 97
- Abimael, tribe of, 10
- Abimelech, judge of Israel, 49
- Abner: death of, 57; at Gibeon, 77
- Abraham: birthplace of, 5, 10; of Arphaxad race, 10; importance of family of, 17; life and journeys of, 17-18; burial place of, 18, 76; dealings with Hittites and Philistines, 23; aided by Amorites, 24; land of, 43; Jerusalem in time of, 65; at Bethel, 75; at Beersheba, 146
- Abram. *See* Abraham
- Abisalom, rebellion of, 59, 76; death of, 59, 147
- Abus, Mount, location of, 1
- Abyssinia, source of Blue Nile, 26. *See also* Cush
- Acampsis River, 4
- Accho (Ptolemais), 123
- Aceldama, location of, 63
- Achaia. *See* Greece
- Achan, sin of, 38, 74
- Achish, king of Gath, 55
- Achsah, daughter of Caleb, 41
- Acra, location of, 63
- Acropolis, Athens, 119
- Adalia. *See* Parga
- Adana, Cilicia, Paul in, 116
- Admah, destruction of, 23
- Adoni-bezek, king of Bezek, 39-41; capture of, 41
- Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, 39, 65
- Adullam, cave of, 54
- Aegean Sea: islands of, 7, 130; as boundary, 86, 87, 113, 118; provinces on, at time of Paul, 113-114; Paul crosses, 118, 119, 122, 129
- Aegyptus. *See* Egypt
- Aelanitic Gulf. *See* Akabah, Gulf of
- Aelia Capitolina, Jerusalem known as, 62, 67, 159
- Aelius Hadrianus, Jerusalem rebuilt by, 62
- Aeneas, healed by Peter, 111
- Aeolians. *See* Elishah, Isles of
- Aesculapius, worship of, 131
- Africa: a home of races, 9; kingdom of Seleucus in, 88; Roman provinces in, 91
- African Desert, 26
- Agabus, Paul warned by, 123
- Agrippa. *See* Herod Agrippa
- Ahab, king of Israel, 78; idolatry introduced by, 79; Syrians repelled by, 82; death of, 83
- Ahasuerus. *See* Xerxes
- Ahaz, king of Judah, 82; Jerusalem in reign of, 66
- Ahiman clan, 21
- AI: Israelite conquest of, 38; location of, 74
- Aijalon: location of, 46; home of Elon, 50
- Ain el Barideh, Dalmanutha at, 103
- Ain el Weibeh, Kadesh-barnea at, 33-34
- Ain esh Shehabe, Kadesh-barnea at, 33
- Ain Gadis. *See* Ain Quadis
- Ain Haniyeh, location of, 76
- Ain Hawarah. *See* Marah
- Ain Hudherah. *See* Hazeroth
- Ain-jiddy. *See* En-gedi
- Ain-Quadis, Kadesh-barnea at, 33, 34
- Ak Hissar. *See* Thyatira
- Akabah (Akaba), Gulf of: location of, 1; as boundary, 29, 31
- Ala Tagh, location of, 4
- Alexander the Great, 118; conquests of, 4-5, 87, 88, 91; in Jerusalem, 66; Jews under, 88; Tyre destroyed by, 123; founder of Smyrna and Thyatira, 131; money at time of, 149
- Alexandria, Egypt, 29, 88, 131
- Alexandria, Syria, Paul in, 116
- Alford's chronology, cited, 115
- Allah Shehr. *See* Philadelphia
- Allenby, General, conquest of Palestine by, 15, 67, 159
- Almodad, tribe of, 10
- Altar, Israelite: in tribe of Ephraim, 46; in Temple, 59, 141; in Tabernacle, 134-135
- Amalekites, desert tribe, 24, 31; wars of, with Israelites, 33, 34, 47, 49, 53; David's pursuit of, 55
- Amanus mountains, as boundary, 6
- Amaziah, king of Judah, 66, 79, 83
- Amida, Mesopotamia, 5
- Ammianus Marcellinus, quoted, 67
- Ammonite oppression, 49-50
- Ammonites, desert tribe, 24; driven out by Amorites, 21, 24; origin, 24, 25; location, 24, 37; wars of, with Israelites, 47, 49-50, 53, 58-59, 79, 83
- Amorites, Canaanite tribe: smitten by Chedorlaomer, 17-18; Ammonites driven out by, 21; Rephaim tribe merged with, 21; location of, 23-24, 37; wars of, with Israelites, 24, 34, 36; in Hebron, 41
- "Amorites, Mount of the," 33
- Amphipolis, Macedonia, 118; Paul at, 118
- Amraphel. *See* Hammurabi
- Anakim tribe, 21-22, 41
- Anamin, branch of Mizraim race, 9
- Anata. *See* Anathoth
- Anathoth, location of, 74
- Ancyra, Galatia, 116
- Andrew, disciple, 99, 100
- Andrews, cited as authority, 98
- Andriadice, Paul at, 125
- Anna, Christ recognized as Messiah by, 98
- Annas, Christ at house of, 106
- Antakia. *See* Antioch, Syria
- Anti-Lebanon range, 15
- Antioch, Pisidia, Paul at, 114, 115, 116
- Antioch, Syria, 6, 110; Paul (Saul) at, 111, 114, 115, 116, 120
- Antiochus, king of Syria, Jerusalem taken by, 66, 90
- Antiochus Epiphanes, persecution of Jews by, 66, 90
- Antipas, tetrarch of Galilee and Peraea, 97
- Antipater, Antipatris named for, 125
- Antipatris, Paul at, 125
- Antonia, Tower of, 63, 106, 125, 137, 139, 141
- Aphek: location of, 43; Israelite victories at, 55, 79, 82, 83
- Apocalypse: churches addressed in, 114; vision of, 130
- Apollonia, Paul at, 118
- Apollos, at Ephesus, 119, 120
- Apostles: appointed, 101; sent out, 102; instruction of, 103, 105, 106
- Apostolic history, early, 109-111
- Appian Way, 126
- Appii Forum, Paul at, 126
- Aquae Salvae, Paul executed at, 129
- Aqueduct, in Palestine, 159
- Aquila, 113; at Ephesus, 119, 120
- Arabah, the, 30-31; as boundary, 29, 31; Israelites in, 33, 34
- Arabia, 6; as home of races, 9, 10; conquered by Egypt, 29; Paul (Saul) in, 110
- Arabia Petraea, as Roman province, 91
- Arabian Desert, as boundary, 13, 26, 31, 86
- Arabs: in Wilderness of Wandering, 30; Jerusalem plundered by, 66, 67
- Arad: king of, conquered, 34, 39; location of, 43
- Aram (Syria), 10
- Aram Naharaim. *See* Mesopotamia
- Ararat (Armenia), 4
- Ararat Mountains, 1
- Araunah's threshing floor, David's sacrifice at, 59
- Araxes River, 1, 4
- Arba, founder of Anakim tribe, 21
- Archelaus, tetrarch of Judaea and Samaria, 97
- Areopagus, Athens, 119
- Ariel (Jerusalem), 62
- Aristarchus, with Paul, 120, 125
- Ark of the Covenant, 33, 43, 44, 50, 136, 142; loss of, 50, 134; at Kirjath-Jearim, 50, 76, 134; in Jerusalem, 58, 66; at Zion, 77
- Arkites, 24
- Armageddon, 16
- Armenia, 1, 4; under Media, 4, 86; Ashkenaz and Togarmah tribes in, 7; in Assyrian Empire, 84; as Roman province, 91
- Armenian Mountains, as boundary, 85
- Arnon River (or brook), 14; as boundary, 24, 37, 42, 78, 94; Israelites at, 36
- Aroer, 42; Ammonites defeated at, 49
- Arpachshad. *See* Arphaxad
- Arphaxad, race of, 10
- Arsissa. *See* Van, Lake
- Art of early Egyptians, 29
- Artaxerxes Longimanus, king of Persian Empire, Jews under, 88
- Artemis (Diana), Temple of, at Ephesus, 120
- Arvadites, before conquest, 24
- Aryan race, 4. *See also* Japhetic nations
- Asa, victory of, 79, 82
- Asahel, death of, 77
- Ascalon. *See* Ashkelon
- Ascanios. *See* Ashkenaz
- Ascension, Mount of, 63
- Ashdod, Philistine city, 23. *See also* Azotus
- Asher, tribe of, 44, 46
- Ashkelon, Philistine city, 15, 23; Israelite conquest of, 41, 47
- Ashkenaz, branch of Gomer race, 7
- Ashteroth Karnaim (Ashtarothe), capital of Bashan, 21, 37, 43
- Ashtoreth, Canaanite god, 25
- Asia: kingdom of Ptolemy in, 88; Greek culture in, 89; Roman provinces in, 91; use of name, 113, 130
- Asia, Proconsular, 130
- Asia Minor, 1, 4, 6; Hittites in, 23; kingdom of the Seleucidae in, 88; kingdom of the Ptolemies in, 89; Roman provinces in, 91; at time of Paul, 113-114; Paul's journey to, 115-116; sometimes called Asia, 130
- Asmonean kings. *See* Maccabean princes
- Assarion, as measure of value, 150
- Asshur (city), Assyria, 5, 84
- Asshur (country), source of Assyrian Empire, 84
- Asshur, race of, 10
- Asshur-bani-pal, king of Assyrian Empire, 84-85
- Assos, Paul at, 122
- Assyria, 4, 5; and Armenia, 4; and Media, 4; conquests of, 5, 23, 78, 81, 82, 83; in Early Babylonian Empire, 17; ruled by Rameses II, 29; Jerusalem besieged by, 66; in Assyrian Empire, 84; under Media, 86. *See also* Assyrian Empire
- Assyrian Empire, 84-87; countries of, 84; kings of, 84-85; boundaries of, 85-86; fall of, 85, 86. *See also* Assyria
- Astarte. *See* Ashtoreth
- Asupim, gates of, 139
- Ataroth, in land of tribe of Reuben, 42
- Athaliah: Jerusalem under, 66, 79; slaughter of, 79
- Athens, 118, 119; Paul in, 119
- Atonement, Day of, 136, 142
- Attalia, Pamphylia, Paul in, 114, 115
- Attalus Philadelphus, Philadelphia built by, 131
- Augustus, Nicopolis in Epirus, built by, 127
- Auphauk, as measure of capacity, 148
- Auranitis, location of, 94. *See also* Bashan
- Avim tribe, 21; conquered by Philistines, 23
- Avites. *See* Avim tribe
- Axius River, 118
- Ayasalouk, near ruins of Ephesus, 122
- Azotus, Philip at, 110
- Baal, Canaanite god, 25; worship of, in Israel, 66, 79
- Baalah. *See* Kirjath-Jearim
- Baale. *See* Kirjath-Jearim
- Baal-Zephon, location of, 33
- Babylon, 6, 82, 84, 86-87; fall of, 4, 87; Judah taken captive to, 82, 84; capture of, 84, 87; Egypt and, 86

- Babylonia: in Assyrian Empire, 84; possessions of, 86; in kingdom of the Seleucidae, 88. *See also* Chaldea
- Babylonian (Chaldean) Empire, 86-87; changing boundaries of, 86; countries of, 86
- Babylonian Empire, Early, 17, 84; became Assyrian Empire, 84
- Babylonians: Jerusalem taken by, 66; union with Medes, 86
- Bactriana, 90
- Baffa. *See* Paphos
- Balaam, prophecy of, 36, 37
- Balkan (Haemus) Mountains, as boundary, 118
- Banias, source of Jordan River, 14
- Barak, Deborah aided by, 15, 49
- Bar-cocheba, false Messiah, 67
- Barleycorn, as measure of length, 148
- Barnabas, Paul (Saul) and, 110, 111, 114-115
- Bartimeus, healing of, 105
- Bashan: home of Rephaim tribe, 21; conquered by Israelites, 36, 37; home of half-tribe of Manasseh, 42; at time of Christ, 109, 147. *See also* Auranitis; Batanea; Hauran; Trachonitis
- Batanea, location of, 94
- Bath, as measure of capacity, 149
- Bathsheba, 59
- "Bean." *See* Gerah
- Beatitudes, Mount of the. *See* Kurn Hattin
- Beautiful Gate, in the Temple, 139, 141
- Bedouins. *See* Amalekites
- Beer-lahai-roi, home of Isaac, 18
- Beeroth, location of, 75
- Beersheba: home of patriarchs, 18, 19, 146; Hittites at, 23; southern boundary of Palestine, 41, 44, 145; in tribe of Simeon, 43; Samuel's sons at, 50; a religious sanctuary, 78; railroad to, 159
- Beilan Pass. *See* Syrian Gates
- Beit Jibrin, cave of, 54
- Beit Ur el-Foka, 77
- Beit Urfel-Tahta, 77
- Beitin. *See* Bethel
- Beit-Lahm. *See* Bethlehem
- Bekah, as measure: of value, 149; of weight, 149
- Belik River, 17
- Belus, Tower of, 86
- Ben-hadad III, king of Syria, 79; siege of Samaria by, 82, 83; Israel defeated by, 83
- Benjamin tribe of: land of, 43-44, 78, 94; Levitical cities in, 46; war of, 47, 75; king from, 53; Jerusalem in, 65; Tabernacle in, 134
- Berachah, slaughter at, 79, 83
- Berea, Paul at, 119, 122, 127
- Bered, home of Isaac near, 18
- Bergama. *See* Pergamos
- Besor brook, 15
- Bethabara, in Peraea, 147; Christ at, 99, 104, 105
- Bethany: location of, 75; Christ at, 104, 105, 106; Christ's ascension near, 107
- Beth-Barah, 49, 50. *See also* Jordan, Fords of
- Bethel, 43, 75, 78; Abraham at, 17; Jacob at, 19, 134, 146; Samuel at, 50; held by Philistines, 50, 53
- Bethesda, Pool of, 101
- Beth-horon, 44, 77; battle of, 39, 65, 77
- Beth-jeshimoth, as boundary, 42
- Bethlehem, in tribe of Zebulon, 46, 50
- Bethlehem, of Judaea, 43, 75; David anointed at, 54; birthplace of Christ, 98, 146
- Beth-Nimrah, 42; Bethabara at, 99
- Bethsaida, Bashan, 147; Christ at, 102, 103, 146
- Beth-shean, 44, 49, 56; a Greek city, 94
- Beth-shemesh, in tribe of Issachar, 46
- Beth-shemesh, in tribe of Judah, 44; battle of, 66, 79, 83; Ark at, 76
- Beth-shemesh, in tribe of Naphtali, 46
- Bezek, Judah, battle at, 41, 47
- Bezek, near Tirzah, Israelites at, 53
- Bezer, city of refuge, 42, 46
- Bezetha, Mount, 63, 65
- Bible: Vulgate Version, 75
- Bir es Seba. *See* Beersheba
- Bithynia, as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113
- Black Obelisk, 84
- Black Sea, 4, 7; provinces on, at time of Paul, 113
- Blue Nile, 26
- Bozrah, Edomite city, 31
- "Bramble king." *See* Abimelech
- Brazen serpent, lifted by Moses, 36
- Britannia, as Roman province, 91
- Buseirah. *See* Bozrah
- Byzantine Empire, Palestine under, 159
- Cab, as measure of capacity, 148
- Caesarea, Judaea, 97; death of Herod Agrippa at, 97; Philip at, 110; Paul at, 110, 119, 123, 125, 146; Peter at, 111
- Caesarea Philippi, 14, 147; Christ at, 103, 147
- Caesarea, Sharon, 15
- Caesarea Stratonis, 109
- Caiphass, Christ at house of, 106
- Caicus River, 131
- Cairo, Nile at, 26
- Calah (Halah, Nimrud), Assyria, 5; Israel carried captive to, 82
- Caleb, conquests of, 22, 39, 41; enters Promised Land, 30
- Caligula, Roman emperor, 97
- Calneh, Chaldea, 6
- Calvary, location of, 63-65; crucifixion at, 106
- Camon, home of Jair, 49
- Canah, 46; Christ's miracle at, 99, 100
- Canaan, 13, 144; patriarchs in, 17, 18, 19; language of, 25; Israelite conquest of, 34, 36, 37-41
- Canaanite oppression, 49
- Canaanites, 10, 21, 22-23; gods of, 25; Israelites defeated by, 34; land held by, 42, 44, 46; resist tribe of Ephraim, 44; cities held by, 46, 57; defeated by Israelites, 65, 74
- Canatha, Greek city, 94
- Canopic branch of the Nile, 26
- Capacity, measures of: dry, 148; liquid, 148-149
- Capernaum, Galilee, 147; Christ at, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 146
- Caphar Hittai. *See* Hattin
- Caphtor, Philistines from, 23
- Caphtorim, branch of Mizraim race, 10; Avim tribe conquered by, 21
- Capitolias, Greek city, 94
- Cappadocia: kingdom of, 90; at time of Paul, 113, 114
- Captivity: of people of Jerusalem, 66; of Judah, 82, 84
- Carchemish, Syria, 6; battles at, 83, 86
- Caria: at time of Paul, 113, 114; in Proconsular Asia, 130
- Carmania, as boundary, 4
- Carmel, Mount, 13, 15; home of Canaanites, 22; as boundary, 39, 44, 46, 94; Paul crosses, 123; Elijah on, 146
- Carpus, Paul with, 127-129
- Carrhae. *See* Haran
- Carthage: Aeolians from, 7; as Roman province, 91
- Casluhim, branch of Mizraim race, 10
- Caspian Mountains, 1
- Caspian Sea, 1; as boundary, 4, 86
- Caucasus Mountains, as boundary, 4
- Cave-dwelling, of Edomites, 32. *See also* Horim tribe
- Celtic races, 7
- Cenchrea, Paul at, 119
- Central Africa, Nile sources in, 26
- Cestrus River, 115
- Chalcous. *See* Lepton
- Chaldea, 5-6; in Early Babylonian Empire, 17; under Rameses II, 29; under Babylonia, 86
- Chaldeans: descendants of Arphaxad, 10; destruction of Jerusalem by, 32
- Chalk formation, Jerusalem, 62
- Chedorlaomer, conquests of, 17, 21, 24
- Chel. *See* Sacred Enclosure in Temple
- Cherith brook, 15
- Chinnereth. *See* Galilee, Sea of
- Chios, Paul at, 122
- Chittim (Kittim), 7-8
- Choenix, as measure of capacity, 149
- Chonas. *See* Colosse
- Choral bands, priests in, 46
- Chosroes II, Persian king, Jerusalem taken by, 67, 159
- Christ: life of, 98-107; Galilean ministry, 46, 94, 100-102; ascension, 63, 75, 107; betrayal, 63, 106; tomb, 65, 67; in the Temple, 75, 98, 99, 106, 139; birthplace, 75, 98, 146; in Bethany, 75, 104, 105, 106; in Ephraim, 75, 105; temptation, 76, 99; birth, 90; flight into Egypt, 98; presentation, 98; in Jerusalem, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 106; at Nazareth, 98, 100, 102, 146; baptism, 99; at Cana marriage feast, 99; in Capernaum, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104; miracles, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105; Passovers, 99, 101; sermon on the Mount, 101; in Bethsaida, 102; Gadarene voyage, 102; in Decapolis, 103; in Phoenicia, 103; Judean ministry, 103-104; in Caesarea Philippi, 103, 147; in Bethabara, 104, 105; Peraean ministry, 104-105, 147; in Jericho, 105; before Caiaphas, 106; in Gethsemane, 106; before Herod, 106; at Last Supper, 106; before Pilate, 106; crucifixion, 106, 142, 146; appearances after resurrection, 107; Temple in time of, 137, 142; transfiguration, 146
- Christian church: for Jews alone, 109; for Gentiles also, 113, 115; capitals of, 120; under Nero, 129; under Constantine, 159
- Christians: in Jerusalem, 67, 159; called out of synagogue, 120
- Church of the Holy Sepulchre, 62, 65, 67
- Chushanrathaim, King, conquests of, 47
- Cilicia: kingdom of, 86; as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 116
- Cilician Gates, 115, 116
- Cimbri, branch of Gomer race, 7
- Cities of refuge, 42, 46
- Civil war, Israelite, 47
- Clauda, island of, 125
- Cleopatra, 90, 131
- Cnidus, Caria, 114, 125
- Coele-Syria, 6
- Coenaculum, location of, 106
- Cogamus River, 131
- Coins, 149-150
- Colassae. *See* Colosse
- Colosse, Phrygia, 114; Paul at, 127; church of, 130
- Colossians, Epistle to the, 127
- Colossus of Rhodes, 123
- Commerce: Phoenician, 6; Grecian, 7; Zidonian, 22; Nabathean, 32; eastern, 109, 127
- Conder, cited as authority, 55, 63, 94, 148
- Constantine: in Jerusalem, 67; Christianity under, 159
- Constitution, Hebrew, 59
- Coos, Paul at, 123
- Copper coins, 149, 150
- Copts, Egypt, 29
- Cor, as measure of capacity, 148
- Corinth, Greece, 118, 119; Paul at, 120, 122, 127
- Corinthians, Epistles to the, 119, 122
- Cornelius, conversion of, 109, 111
- Corsica, as Roman province, 91
- Cos. *See* Coos
- Court of the Gentiles, in Temple, 106, 137-139; Paul in, 123-125
- Court of Israel, in Temple, 141
- Court of the Men. *See* Court of Israel
- Court of the Priests, in Temple, 141
- Court of the Tabernacle, 134
- Court of the Women, in Temple, 139-141; Christ in, 98; Paul in, 123
- Covenant of God with Abraham, 18
- Crete: Philistines from, 23; Paul at, 125, 127; Titus leaves, 129. *See also* Caphtor
- Crimea, 7
- Croesus, king of Lydia, 10, 87, 113, 131
- Crusaders, 67, 123, 159
- Cubit, as measure of length, 148
- Cush, race of, 5, 9
- Cyaxares, king of Media, 86
- Cymry, branch of Gomer race, 7
- Cyprus, 7; as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 114; Paul at, 114; Barnabas at, 114, 115
- Cyrenaica, as Roman province, 91
- Cyrus the Great, founder of Persian Empire, 87; revolt of Persians under, 4; conquest of Croesus' kingdom by, 10, 86, 131; edict of, 66, 88
- Cyrus River, as boundary, 85-86
- Daberath, in land of tribe of Issachar, 46
- Dacia, as Roman province, 91
- Dalmanutha, Christ at, 103
- Damascus, Syria, 6, 78, 109; Abraham at, 17, 18; taken by David, 58; revolutions in, 79; as Greek city, 94; Paul (Saul) at, 110; taken by Allenby, 159
- Dan, 14, 46, 47, 147; Laish becomes, 41, 44; northern boundary of Palestine, 41, 145, 146; Samson in, 50; a religious sanctuary, 78. *See also* Laish
- "Dan to Beersheba," 41, 44, 145
- Dan, tribe of: migration of, 41, 47; land of, 44, 94
- Daniel, 137
- Danite migration, 41, 47
- Danubian provinces of Rome, 91
- Dardaniens, 9
- Darius the Great, king of Persian Empire, 87; Jews under, 88
- Daroma, 94
- David: empire of, 13, 57-61, 78; castle of, 15; conquests of, 23, 24, 31, 32, 37, 50, 58-59, 65, 66, 75, 78; at Mahanaim, 42; at Engedi, 43; at Ziglag, 43; birthplace of, 43, 75, 146; anointment of, 54; and Goliath, 54, 75; exile of, 54-55, 76; reign of, 57-61; crime of,

- 59; flight of, 59; wall built by, 63; at Nob, 74; Ark moved by, 76; at Gibeon, 77; loss of treasures of, 79; son's death, 147
 David, city of (Jerusalem), 63, 65-66
 David, house of, 78
 Day of Atonement, 136, 142
 Day's journey, 148
 Dead Sea, 1, 4, 14, 15, 144, 146; as boundary, 42, 78, 94; distances connected with, 62, 145
 Debir, in tribe of Judah, 41, 43; conquered by Israelites, 39, 47
 Deborah, judge of Israel, 15, 49
 Decapolis, province of, 94; Christ in, 103
 Dedan, 9
 Dedication, Feast of, Christ at, 104
 Delta of the Nile, 26
 Demoniacs, healing of, 100, 102, 103
 Denarius, as measure of value, 150
 Derbe, Lycaonia, Paul in, 114, 115, 116
 Diana: worship of, in Perga, 115; Temple of, at Ephesus, 120
 Diarbekr. *See* Amida
 Diban, Moabite stone discovered in, 42
 Diklah, tribe of, 10
 Dion, Greek city, 94
 Diospolis. *See* Laodicea
 Distances, in Palestine, 145
 Division of Solomon's empire, 78-83; Edom at time of, 32
 Diyadin, source of Euphrates River, 4
 Dodanim (Rodanim), 9
 Dome of the Rock, on Mount Moriah, 63, 137, 141
 Domitian, Roman emperor, 130
 Domli, source of Euphrates River, 4
 Dor, held by Canaanites, 44
 Dorcas, raised to life, 109, 111
 Dothan, in half-tribe of Manasseh, West, 44; Joseph sold at, 19
 Dry measures of capacity, 148
 Dye, purple, 7
 Early Babylonian Empire. *See* Babylonian Empire, Early
 East, empires of the, 84-90
 Easter, Christ's appearances on, 107
 Eastern Roman Empire, Palestine under, 159
 Eastern Table-land, 14, 15, 146; tribes of, 21, 22, 23-24; Israelites occupy, 37; places in, 146-147
 Ebal, Mount, 15, 44, 146, 147
 Ebenezer: Israelites defeated at, 50, 134; Samuel victorious at, 50
 Ecbatana, in Media, 4
 Ed Deir. *See* Jabesh-Gilead
 Edessa. *See* Orfa
 Edom, 31-32, 78; held by Judah, 32; kings of, 47; conquered by David, 58; revolt of, 79, 83; Moabite war of, 83; under Macabean princes, 90
 Edomites: land of, 21, 30; before conquest, 25; Jerusalem destroyed by, 32; religion of, 32; Israelites turned back by, 34; Israelite war with, 53; liberty gained by, 78, 79, 83; slaughter of, 83
 Edrei, Bashan, 43; victory of Israelites at, 36, 37
 Eglon, Amalekite king: conquered by Israelites, 39; Jericho taken by, 47
 Egypt, 6, 26-29; Abraham in, 17; Jacob in, 19; Jerusalem taken by, 66, 67; Judah invaded by king of, 79; in Assyrian Empire, 83, 84; independence of, 86; in kingdom of the Ptolemies, 89; Palestine under, 90; as Roman province, 91; flight into, 98. *See also* Mizraim
 Egypt, River of, 13, 30
 Egyptian supremacy, 88-90; kingdoms of: Seleucidae, 88-89; Ptolemies, 89-90; other kingdoms, 90
 Egyptians: Philistines related to, 23; language of, 29
 Ehud, judge of Israel, 47
 Ekron, Philistine city, 23; Israelite conquest of, 41, 47; Philistines pursued to, 54
 El Azariyeh. *See* Bethany
 El Bireh. *See* Beeroth
 El Isawiye. *See* Nob
 El Jib, Gibeon at, 77
 El Kaa, 30
 El Kalusi. *See* Seleucia
 El Khulil (Hebron), 17, 76
 El Kubeibeh, Emmaus at, 76
 El Kuds (Jerusalem), 62
 El Kuseir, Telaim at, 53
 El Lejah, 43. *See also* Trachonitis
 El Shams. *See* Damascus, Syria
 Elah, Valley of, 54, 75
 Elam, 5; race of, 10; in Early Babylonian Empire, 17; in Assyrian Empire, 84; in Media, 86
 Elamite dynasty, 17
 Elamites, Abraham's pursuit of, 17-18
 Elath, Israelites at, 34
 Elders, in early Palestine, 25
 Eli, judge of Israel, 50
 Elijah, 79, 146
 Elim, Israelites at, 33
 Elisha, prophecy of, 83
 "Elishah, Isles of," 7
 Elon, judge of Israel, 50
 Elymais. *See* Elam
 Emim tribe, 21, 24; conquest of, 24
 Emmaus, 76; Christ's appearance at, 107
 Endor, Saul at, 55
 En-gannim, 46; Christ at, 104
 En-gedi, 43; David at, 55. *See also* Hazezontamar
 En Nasira. *See* Nazareth
 En Rogel, Gihon at, 63
 Enon, waters of. *See* Farah brook
 Eocene formation, Jerusalem, 62
 Epaphras, Colosse, church founded by, 127
 Ephah, as measure of capacity, 148
 Ephes-dammim (Shochoh), Philistines at, 54
 Ephesians, Epistle to the, 127
 Ephesus, Lydia, 114; Paul at, 114, 119, 120, 127, 129; Timothy at, 127; one of the seven churches of Asia, 130
 Ephraim, 75; Christ at, 105. *See also* Ophrah
 Ephraim, men of, Midianites inter-cepted by, 49
 "Ephraim, Mount," 44; Danites at, 41; Israelites at, 47; home of Tola, 49; David at, 55. *See also* Hill Country
 Ephraim, tribe of: home of, 42, 44; rivalry with tribe of Judah, 43, 53; Tabernacle in, 46, 134; defeat of, 50, 59
 Ephraim, wood of, Absalom killed at, 59
 Ephrath, death of Rachel at, 19
 Epirus, 118
 Er Rahah, 30; Israelites at, 33
 Er Ram, Ramah at, 74
 Erastus, with Paul, 120
 Erech, Chaldea, 6
 Eriha. *See* Jericho
 Es Salt. *See* Ramoth-Gilead
 Es Shurkiyeh. *See* Goshen, land of
 Es Sufa, pass of, 34
 Esar-haddon, king of Assyrian Empire, 84
 Esau: Jacob and, 18, 19; Edomites descended from, 25, 31; blessing of, 31
 Esdradon. *See* Esdraelion, Plain of
 Esdraelion, Plain of, 13, 14, 15, 15-16; battles on, 15, 159; held by Canaanites, 22, 44; rulers of, 39; allotted to tribe of Issachar, 44; under Philistines, 55; Paul on, 123
 Esdud. *See* Azotus
 Esh Sherah, south section of Edom, 31
 Eshtaol, Danite city, 41, 44, 47
 Eski-hissar. *See* Laodicea
 Eski Kaleesi. *See* Perga, Pam-phylia
 Esther, deliverance of, 88
 Et Taiyibeh. *See* Ephraim; Ophrah
 Et Tell. *See* Ai
 Et Tih. *See* Paran, Wilderness of
 Etham, 32-33
 Etham, Wilderness of, 30; Israelites in, 33
 Ethiopia, conquered by Egypt, 29. *See also* Cush
 Ethiopian, baptized by Philip, 76, 110
 Ethiopians: invasion of Judah by, 79; defeat of, 82
 Euphrates River, 1-4; as boundary, 4, 6, 78, 86; caravan route along, 6; path of Abraham's migration, 17; Babylon on, 87
 Europe: pilgrims from, 67; Asia succumbs to, 87; Roman provinces of, 91; Paul's vision of, 113; Paul in, 116-119, 122
 Eutychus, restored to life, 122
 Evil Counsel, Hill of, 63
 Explorations, under Temple area, 137
 Ezion-geber, Edomite city, 31; Israelites at, 34
 Ezra, 87, 88
 Fair Havens, Paul at, 125
 Farah brook, 15
 Farrar, Canon, cited as authority, 127, 129
 Fars, location of, 4
 Farthing. *See* Assarion: Quadrans
 Fathom, as measure of length, 148
 Fatimite caliphs, Christians per-secuted by, 67
 Feast of Dedication, Christ at, 104
 Feast of Tabernacles, Christ at, 104
 Felix, Paul tried before, 125
 Finger-breadth, as measure of length, 148
 "Fire of the Lord," 33
 Foot, as measure of length, 148
 Fords of the Jordan, Ephraimites slain at, 50
 Four kingdoms. *See* Babylonian (Chaldean) Empire
 Fourth Dynasty of Old Empire, pyramids built in, 29
 France. *See* Gallia
 Frat. *See* Euphrates
 Furlong, as measure of length, 148
 Gad, David advised by, 54
 Gad, tribe of, 36, 38, 42, 94
 Gadara, 42; a Greek city, 94
 Gadarene voyage, Christ's, 102
 Gadarenes (Gergesenes), country of, 101
 Gaius, with Paul, 120
 Galatia: as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 114, 116, 120
 Galatians, Epistle to the, 116, 122
 Galilean ministry of Christ, 100-102; early, 100-101; later, 101-102
 Galileans, 147
 Galilee, 14, 94, 147; highest point in, 15; cities of, 46; under Macabean princes, 90; under Rome, 97, 109; Christ in, 98, 100-102
 Galilee, Sea of (Chinnereth), 14, 144, 159; as boundary, 42, 46, 94; Christ on and near, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 107
 Galleries in Temple, 141
 Gallia, as Roman province, 91
 Gates, in Temple, 139
 Gath, Philistine city, 23; home of Goliath, 54; David at, 54, 55; taken by Israelites, 58; captured by Syrians, 79, 83
 Gath-hepher, home of Jonah, 46
 Gaulanitis (Golan), 94
 Gaza, Philistine city, 15, 23; con- quered by Israelites, 41, 47; death of Samson at, 50, 146; road from Jerusalem to, 76
 Gazith Hall, 141
 Geba, in half-tribe of Manasseh, West, 44, 74; held by Philistines, 50, 53
 Gebalene. *See* Edom
 Gebeah, home of Saul, 43
 Gehenna (Ge-Hinnom), location of, 62
 Geikie, cited as authority, 98
 Genesis, race history in, 7, 17
 Gennesaret, plain of, Christ at, 102
 Gentiles: in Perace, 94; in Saron, 94; Christianity for, 109, 110, 111, 113, 115; Paul an apostle to, 113
 Gentiles, Court of the. *See* Court of the Gentiles
 Gentiles, Isles of the, 9
 Gerah, as measure: of value, 149; of weight, 149
 Gerar: home of Isaac, 18; Philistine city, 23; in tribe of Simeon, 43
 Gerasa, Greek city, 94
 Gergesa, miracle of Christ near, 102
 Gergesenes (Gadarenes), country of, 102
 Gerizim, Mount, 15, 18, 44, 146, 147; temple on, 88, 94
 Germany, as Roman province, 91
 Geshur, Absalom at, 59
 Geshurites, 10, 43
 Gether, branch of Aram race, 10
 Gethsemane, Garden of, Christ in, 106
 Ghor (gorge of the Jordan Valley), 14
 Giants of early Palestine, 21, 22
 Gibeah, 74; crime of, 47; home of Saul, 53; David at, 54
 Gibeon, 38, 77; southern boundary of Israel, 39; attack on, 39; in tribe of Benjamin, 43; battle at, 57; Tabernacle at, 134
 Gibeonite league, 23
 Gideon, judge of Israel, 49; victory of, 15
 Gihon, location of, 63
 Gilboa, Mount, 15, 146, 147; Joseph sold on, 19; Gideon's army on, 49
 Gilead, attacked by Ephraim, 50
 Gilead, land of, 13, 37; Israelite conquest of, 37
 Gilead, Mount, 15; home of Jair, 49
 Gilgal, in tribe of Judah, 43; Israelites at, 38, 39; Samuel at, 50; Saul at, 53; Tabernacle at, 134
 Gilgamesh. *See* Nimrod
 Gimirrai. *See* Gomer, race of
 Girgashites, Canaanite tribe, 23
 God of the Hebrews, 25
 Gog (Magog), 7
 Golan, city of refuge, 43, 46. *See also* Gaulanitis
 Gold shekel, as measure of value, 149
 Gold talent, as measure of value, 149
 Golden calf, worship of the, 33
 Golgotha. *See* Calvary
 Goliath, of Anakim tribe, 22; killed by David, 54, 75; sword of, 54, 74
 Gomer, race of, 7
 Gomorrah, Canaanite city, 23; destruction of, 18, 23
 Gortho. *See* Corinth

- Goshen, land of, 26; home of Cas-luhim, 10; home of Jacob, 19; Israelites in, 26, 32
 Gospel, preaching of, to Gentiles, 109, 111
 Government: of early Egyptians, 26, 29; in Assyrian Empire, 84
 Government of Palestine: early, 25, 39; under judges, 47; change in, 53; under kings, 78; under Ptole-mies, 88; under tetrarchy, 97; in time of Christ, 109, 147; after Christ, 109, 159
 Great Britain, conquest of Pales-tine by, 67, 159
 Great Sea. *See* Mediterranean Sea
 Greece: Asia ruled by, 87; Roman provinces of, 91; Paul in, 122
 Greece, Isles of, 130
 Greek church, 113
 Greek cities in Palestine, 94-97, 159
 Greek coins, 150
 Greek customs: in Asia, 89; in Palestine, 90
 Greek kings of Egypt. *See* Ptole-mies
 Greeks. *See* Javan, race of
 Greensand period, formation of
 Jerusalem of, 62
 Grotto of Jeremiah, 65
 Habor, Israel carried captive to, 82
 Hadoram, tribe of, 10
 Hadrian, Jerusalem rebuilt by, 67
 Haemus (Balkan) Mountains, as boundary, 118
 Hagar, 18
 Haggai, prophet, 87
 Haik, founder of Armenia, 4
 Halah. *See* Calah
 Halak, Mount, as boundary, 31
 Hall Gazith, 141
 Halys River, as boundary, 86
 Ham (Rabbath Ammon), capital of
 Zuzim tribe, 21
 Ham, descendants of. *See* Hamitic
 races
 Ham, Land of (Egypt), 26
 Haman, downfall of, 88
 Hamath, entrance of, 13
 Hamathites, before conquest, 24
 Hamitic races, 5, 9-10; in Palestine, 22, 23, 25; in Egypt, 26
 Hammurabi (Amraphel), king of
 Babylonia, 5, 17, 84
Handbook to the Bible, A, cited, 94, 148
 Hand-breadth, as measure of length, 148
 Hanging Gardens of Babylon, 86
 Haphraim, in land of tribe of Issa-char, 46
 Haran, Mesopotamia, 5; Abraham at, 17; Jacob at, 18, 19
 Hareth, Forest of, David in, 54
 Harnageddon, 16
 Harosheth, Canaanite military post, 49
 Hasbeiya, source of Jordan River, 14
 Hattin, horns of, 15
 Hauran, 14, 16. *See also* Auranitis; Bashan
 Havilah, branch of Cush race, 9, 10
 Hazael, king of Syria, 78, 79; conquests of, 66, 79, 83; death of, 79
 Hazarmaveth, tribe of, 10
 Hazerim, meaning of, 21
 Hazeroth, Israelites at, 33
 Hazezontamar, 24; Amorites de-feated near, 17-18. *See also* En-gedi
 Hazor: king of, 39; in tribe of Naphtali, 46; Canaanite capital, 49
 Hebrew God, 25
 Hebrew language, 25
 Hebrew money system, 149
 Hebrews, related to Hamitic races, 9
 Hebron, 62, 75-76; Abraham at, 17, 18; Isaac at, 18, 19; burial place of patriarchs, 18, 19, 76, 146; Jacob at, 19; home of Anakim tribe, 22; Hittites at, 23; conquered by Israelites, 39, 47; allotted to Caleb, 41; in tribe of Judah, 43, 46; a city of refuge, 46; David crowned at, 55, 57
 Hebron, Mount, 15
 Hedjaz, eastern Palestine in, 159
 Helam, battle at, 58
 Helena, in Jerusalem, 67
 Heliopolis, Lower Egypt, 29
 Hellas, 119
 Hellespont, as boundary, 113
 Heraclius, Jerusalem retaken by, 67
 Hermacian Gulf, 130
 Hermon, Mount, 1, 14, 146, 147; source of Jordan River, 4, 14; as boundary, 13, 42, 78, 94, 97; height, 15; Christ at, 103
 Hermus River, 131
 Herod Agrippa, 97; Jerusalem wall built by, 65; death of, 111
 Herod Agrippa II, 97, 109; Paul's defense before, 125, 146
 Herod Antipas, tetrarch, 105, 109, 147; John the Baptist slain by, 102; Christ before, 106
 Herod the Great, 90, 97; cities re-built by, 66, 109, 125; flight into Egypt caused by, 98; Temple of, 137-142
 Herod Philip, tetrarch, 109
 Herodotus, cited, 9
 Herod's Porch, in Temple, 139
 Heshbon, Amorite capital, 37, 42
 Hezekiah, king of Judah, 66, 82, 84
 Hiddekel River. *See* Tigris River
 Hierapolis, Phrygia, 114; church of, 130
 Hieromax River, 14; Israelites cross, 37; as boundary, 37, 94
 Hierosolyma (Jerusalem), 62
 Hill Country, 14, 43
 Hin, as measure of capacity, 149
 Hinnom, Valley of, 62-63
 Hippos, Greek, city, 94
 Hispania. *See* Spain
 Hittites, Canaanite tribe, 23
 Hivite league, 77
 Hivites, Canaanite tribe, 23, 24; Israelite conquest of, 38
 Hobah, Abraham's victory at, 18
 Holy City. *See* Jerusalem
 Holy of Holies: in Tabernacle, 136; in Temple, 142
 Holy Land, 13. *See also* Canaan; Palestine
 Holy Place: in Tabernacle, 136; in Temple, 141-142
 Holy Sepulchre, Church of the, 62, 65, 67
 Homer: birthplace of, 122; use of "Asia" in, 130
 Homer (cor), as measure of capac-ity, 148
 Hor, Mount, 30-31, 34; as bound-ary, 13; death of Aaron on, 34; Israelites journey from, 34
 Horeb, use of name, 30
 Horim tribe, 21, 25, 31
 Horites. *See* Horim tribe
 Hormah: Israelites defeated at, 31, 34; Israelite conquest of, 39, 41, 47; in tribe of Simeon, 43
 Horses, not used by Israelites, 39
 Hoshea, king of Israel, 81, 83
 House of God, in Temple, 137, 141-142
 Hul, branch of Aram race, 10
 Huldah gate, in Temple, 139
 Huleh. *See* Merom, Lake
 Hyksos, rulers of Egypt, 29
 Iafon. *See* Javan, race of
 Iban, judge of Israel, 50
 Ibizik. *See* Bezek
 Iconium, Lycaonia, Paul in, 114, 115, 116
 Idolatry: in the Wilderness, 33; of Micah, 41; in Dan, 41, 44; of neighboring races, 41, 58, 65; at Gehenna, 63; under Solomon, 63; in Jerusalem, 66; at Bethel, 75; introduced by Ahab, 79; at Athens, 119; of Tyre, 123
 Idumea (Edom), 31, 94
 Ignatian Way, 118
 Illyricum, as Roman province, 91; Paul at, 122
 Inauguration, Christ's, period of, 99-100
 Indo-European race. *See* Japhetic
 nations
 Indus River, as boundary, 87, 89
 Insular provinces of Rome, 91
 Ionians, 7
 Iram desert, as boundary, 4
 Isaac: Abraham's offering of, 18; journeys of, 18; grave of, 18, 76; Philistines deal with, 23; tribe of Simeon in land of, 43
 Ishbosheth, son of Saul, 57; death of, 57
 Ishmael, birth of, 18
 Isin, Babylonia, 84
 Island provinces of Rome, 91
 Isles of Greece, 130
 Israel: under the judges, 23, 24, 47-51; Moabites and Ammonites related to, 25; twelve tribes of, 42-46; change in government of, 53; under Saul, 53-56; under David, 57-61; under Solomon, 61; kingdom of, 78; struggle for supremacy, 78-79; alliance with Judah, 79, 83; conquered by Syria, 79, 83; restoration of, 79-81; fall of, 81-82; tributary to Assyria, 81; carried into cap-tivity, 81-82; defeated by Judah, 82; wars with Syria, 82, 83; extinction of, 83; in Assyrian Empire, 84; Tabernacle of, 134-136
 Israel, Court of. *See* Court of
 Israel
 Israel, Land of (Palestine), 144
 Israelites: Syria a rival of, 6; home of, 13, 14; in the Wilderness, 22, 30, 31, 32-36, 134; conquest of Canaan by, 24, 25, 37-41; num-bering of, 33, 36, 59; Jerusalem plundered by, 66, 83; Ai de-stroyed by, 74
 Issachar, tribe of, 44-46; Deborah's army from, 49
 Issus, Syria, Paul in, 116
 Italy, as Roman province, 91
 Ituraea, location of, 94
 Jabbok brook, 14, 37, 42
 Jabesh-Gilead, 42; Saul's victory at, 53, 56
 Jabin, king of Hazor, 39
 Jacob: life and journeys of, 18-19; burial place of, 19, 76; at Penuel, 42, 146; at Mizpeh, 49; at Bethel, 75, 134, 146
 Jacob's well, Christ at, 100
 Jaffa. *See* Joppa
 Jahaz, Israelite victory at, 36, 37
 Jair, judge of Israel, 49
 Jairus' daughter raised to life, 102
 James: slain by Herod Agrippa, 97; becomes disciple, 100; request of, 105; Christ appears to, 107; Paul (Saul) received by, 110
 "Japheth," sons of. *See* Japhetic
 nations
 Japhetic nations, 4, 7-9
 Jarmuth, 44; king of, in anti-Israelite league, 39
 Jaulan. *See* Golanitis
 Javan, race of, 7-9
 Jazor, in tribe of Gad, 42
 Jeba. *See* Geba
 Jebal, in Edom, 31
 Jebel Ataka, 33
 Jebel el Duhy. *See* Little Hermon
 Jebel et Tih, 30
 Jebel Haroun, 34. *See also* Hor, Mount
 Jebel Jermuk, 14, 15
 Jebel Maderah, Mount Hor at, 34
 Jebel Mukhmeel, 15
 Jebel Musa, 30
 Jebel Serbal, 30
 Jebus (Jerusalem), 23, 62; taken by David, 23, 57; Joshua opposed by, 65
 Jebusi. *See* Jebus
 Jebusites, Canaanite tribe, 23; Jerusalem held by, 43, 63, 65
 Jebus-shalem. *See* Jebus
 Jedur. *See* Ituraea
 Jegarsahadutha. *See* Mizpah
 Jehoahaz, king of Israel, 79
 Jehoash (Joash), king of Israel, 66, 79
 Jehoash (Joash), king of Judah, 79, 83
 Jehoiaza, Jerusalem in reign of, 66, 79
 Jehoiakim, king of Judah, 82
 Jehoram, king of Israel, victory of, 83
 Jehoram, king of Judah, 79; Edo-mites' rebellion in reign of, 32, 78; Jerusalem plundered in reign of, 66
 Jehoshaphat (Kedron), Valley of, Christ in, 106
 Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, 78; Jerusalem in reign of, 66; inva-sion of Judah in reign of, 79; war against Moabites under, 83
 Jehovah, 78
 Jehu, king of Israel, 78, 79
 Jephthah, judge of Israel, 49; Ephraimites defeated by, 59
 Jerah, tribe of, 10
 Jeremiah, birthplace of, 74
 Jeremiah, Grotto of, 65
 Jericho, 23, 78; Israelites enter Canaan near, 36; Israelite con-quest of, 38, 146; in Tribe of Benjamin, 43; taken by Moabites, 47; road from Jerusalem to, 75; Christ at, 105
 Jericho, Plain of. *See* Jordan, Plain of
 Jeroboam, founder of kingdom of Israel, 78; wars of, 79; defeat of, 82
 Jeroboam II, king of Israel, 78, 79, 81
 Jerome, translation of Bible by, 75
 Jerusalem, 62-67, 74; destruction of, by Chaldeans, 32; taken by Israelites, 37, 47, 66, 81, 83; in anti-Israel league, 39; in tribe of Judah, 43; as capital city, 43, 57, 66, 146, 147; Temple at, 61, 137-142; walls of, 63-65, 66, 88; early history, 65-66; Ark in, 66, 76; destruction of, by Nebu-chadnezzar, 66, 83; under Ro-mans, 66-67, 90, 159; destruction of, by Titus, 66, 159; under Mos-lems, 67, 159; taken by Allenby, 67, 159; modern, 67, 159; envi-rons of, 74-77; Christ in, 75, 98, 99, 101, 104, 107; revolutions in, 79; deliverance from Assyrians, 82; under Syrians, 90; under Maccabean princes, 90; early Christian church in, 109; Philip leaves, 110; Paul in, 110, 115, 119-120, 122, 123, 125. *See also* Jebus
 Jeru-shalaim; Jeru-shalem. *See* Jerusalem
 Jeshimon, 43, 76; David at, 54. *See also* Judaea, Wilderness of
 Jesus Christ. *See* Christ

- Jews, 147; Edomites incorporated with, 32; revolt of, 66; Jerusalem capital of, 66; forbidden in Jerusalem, 67, 159; restored to Palestine, 88; under Persian, Macedonian, and Egyptian supremacies, 88; under Maccabean princes, 90; Samaritans separated from, 94; Galilee and Peraea occupied by, 94; Greeks massacred by, 97; opposition of, to Christ, 105, 106; Christianity confined to, 109; persecution of apostles by, 109, 110, 115, 119, 120, 123; of Galilee and Judaea, 147
- Jezreel, Valley of. *See* Esdraelon, Plain of
- Joab, Jerusalem captured by, 65
- Joash. *See* Jehoash
- Job, branch of Aram race, 10
- Jobab, tribe of, 10
- Joel, prophecies of, 79
- John: Christ meets, 99; becomes disciple, 100; request of, 105; banished to Patmos, 130
- John the Baptist: Christ baptized by, 99; imprisonment of, 100; messengers of, received by Christ, 102; slain by Herod Antipas, 102, 105, 146, 147; teachings of, 120; birth of, 142
- John Mark: journey with Paul and Barnabas, 114, 115; Paul sends for, 129
- Joktan, ancestry of, 10
- Jonah: home of, 46; prophecies of, 79; voyage of, 146
- Jonathan: David's farewell to, 54; death of, 55; at Michmash, 74
- Joppa, 15, 23, 78, 109; in tribe of Dan, 44; road to, 76; Philip at, 110; Peter at, 111; Jonah at, 146
- Jordan, Fords of, Ephraimites slain at, 50
- Jordan, Plain of, 14, 16, 18; Israelites on, 37
- Jordan River, 4, 14, 30, 143, 144, 145; as boundary, 13, 42, 43, 44, 46, 78, 94; Israelites cross, 38; Christ journeys down, 103
- Jordan Valley, 14, 146; home of Lot, 17; Chedorlaomer's armies in, 18; held by Canaanites, 22, 23, 42, 44; tribes of, 22-23; Israelites enter, 36; Midianites in, 49; held by Philistines, 55; Christ crosses, 105
- Joseph: sold as slave, 19; in Egypt, 19
- Joseph of Nazareth, 75, 98
- Josephus, cited as authority, 7, 58, 63, 65, 137
- Joshua: conquest of Canaan under, 23, 25, 33, 38-41, 65, 74, 77; allowed to enter Canaan, 30; tribes rebuked by, 42, 44; burial place of, 44; law read to Israelites by, 146
- Josiah, king of Judah: reforms of, 82; death of, 82, 83
- Judaea: mountains of, 14, 15; Palestine as province, 94, 147; districts of, 94, 97; under Syria, 97; Christ's ministry in, 99, 103-104; under Rome, 109; gifts to disciples of, 111, 120; at time of Christ, 144, 147
- "Judaea by the farther side of Jordan." *See* Peraea
- Judaea, Wilderness of, 14, 43, 76, 99; Christ in 99, 101
- Judah, 42, 43, 94; Edom subject to, 32, 78; Levitical cities in, 46; capitals of, 47, 66, 76; wars of, 47, 65, 78-79, 79, 82, 83; invaded, 49, 79-82, 83; Ephraimite rivals, 53; kingdom of, 57, 78; and Israel, 79; in captivity, 82; fall of, 82-83; in Assyrian Empire, 84
- Judaism, headquarters of, 159
- Judaite and Simeonites, campaign of, 39-41
- Judas, betrayal of, 63, 106
- Judas Maccabeus, 66, 90
- Judges, Palestine under, 47-51, 65
- Julian, Roman emperor, 67
- Julius, Paul guarded by, 125
- Jupiter, temple to, in Jerusalem, 67
- Justinian, Roman emperor, 67
- Kadesh, home of Isaac near, 18
- Kadesh-barnea: as boundary, 13; Israelites at, 33-34
- Kaisariyeh. *See* Caesarea Stratonis
- Kalisch, cited as authority, 30
- Kana el Jellil, Cana at, 99
- Karkor, Midianites at, 49
- Katarrhaktes River, 115
- Kedar, land of. *See* Arabia
- Kedemoth, in land of tribe of Reuben, 42
- Kedesh, Naphtali, city of refuge, 46
- Kedron brook, 15, 141
- Kedron, Valley of the, 62, 137; Gihon in, 63; gate to, 139
- Keil, cited as authority, 30
- Keilah (Keilah), David at, 54
- Kekhries. *See* Cenchrea
- Keleh Sherghat. *See* Assyria
- Kera (Egypt), 26
- Kenath, Bashan, 43; given to Nobah, 37
- Kenites, 24
- Kerak, Moab, David at, 54
- Kharas. *See* Hareth, Forest of
- Khersa. *See* Gergesa
- Khurbet Kanah, Cana at, 99
- Kibroth-hattaavah, Israelites at, 33
- Kilah (Keilah), David at, 54
- Kileh Sherghat. *See* Asshur
- Kimmerioi. *See* Gomer, race of
- Kings: in Palestine, 25, 39, 53; in Egypt, 26, 89-90; of Israel, 78; of Judah, 78; of Assyrian Empire, 84
- King's Dale. *See* Kedron, Valley of the
- Kiponos Gate. *See* Shalleketh Gate
- Kir-Haraseth, battle of, 79, 83
- Kiriathaim, in land of tribe of Reuben, 42
- Kirjath-arba: home of Abraham, 17; home of Anakim, 22
- Kirjath-jearim, 43, 76; Danites at, 41; Ark at, 50, 58, 134
- Kishon River, 15, 49
- Kitron, Canaanite city, 46
- Kittim. *See* Chittim
- Konieh. *See* Iconium
- Kulonieyeh, Emmaus at, 76, 107
- Kur River. *See* Cyrus River
- Kurdistan. *See* Assyria
- Kurn Hattin, 15; Christ at, 100, 101, 107
- Kurtz, cited as authority, 30
- Kuryet el Enab, 76
- Laban, covenant of, 49
- Lachish, 43; conquered by Israelites, 39
- Lagesh, Babylonia, 84
- Laish: Abraham's victory near, 18; Danites conquer, 41, 44, 47
- Lakes. *See* under individual names
- Land of Promise. *See* Canaan
- Lands, Old Testament: of the plain, 5-6; of the Mediterranean, 6
- Laodice, wife of Seleucus II, 131
- Laodicea, Phrygia, 114, 131
- Laver of the Tabernacle, 135
- Law: giving of, 33; read to Israelites, 36, 38, 146; tables of, 136
- Lazarus: raising of, 75, 105; Christ at home of, 104
- Lebanon, Mount, 1, 4, 14, 15, 146, 147; as boundary, 6, 13, 94
- Lehabim, branch of Mizraim race, 9
- Lehi, victory of Samson at, 50
- Lejah, 37
- Length, measures of, 148
- Leontes River, 6, 15; as boundary, 13, 15
- Lepers healed, 101, 104
- Lepsius, cited as authority, 30
- Lepton, as measure of value, 150
- Lesbos, Paul at, 122
- Leshem. *See* Laish
- Levi, Shechemites slaughtered by, 19
- Levites, 42, 46, 134
- Libnah, 43; conquered by Israelites, 39
- Libya. *See* also Phut
- Libya, Africa, 9; in kingdom of the Ptolemies, 89; as Roman province, 91
- Liquid measures of capacity, 148-149
- Litany. *See* Leontes River
- Little Hermon, 15, 44; Midianites on, 49
- Log, as measure of capacity, 148-149
- Losta. *See* Derbe
- Lot, 17, 18; tribes of, 24
- Lubim. *See* Lehabim
- Lud (Lydians), 9, 10
- Ludd. *See* Lydda
- Ludim, branch of Mizraim race, 9. *See* also Lydians
- Luke, 118; as historian, 105, 125-126; with Paul, 116, 122, 125, 129
- Lycania, 116, 120; at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 116
- Lycia: as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113, 114
- Lycus River, 127, 131
- Lydda: Philip at, 110; Peter at, 111
- Lydia, of Thyatira, 131; baptism of, 118
- Lydia, 86, 130; conquered by Persia, 87; at time of Paul, 113, 113-114; churches in, 130
- Lydians, 9, 10
- Lydians, tetrarch of Abilene, 97
- Lystra, Lycania, Paul at, 114, 115, 116
- Maachah, in Syrian alliance, 58
- Maccabean age, Philistines conquered in, 23
- Maccabean princes: Edomites conquered by, 32; Jerusalem under, 63, 66; Palestine under, 90; Christ in palace of, 106
- McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia*, cited, 137
- Macedonia: as Roman province, 91; Paul's vision of, 113, 116; at time of Paul, 118, 131; Paul in, 118, 122, 127, 129
- Macedonian supremacy, Jews under, 88
- Machaerus, Peraea, 146, 147
- Machpelah, burial place of Abraham, 18
- Mada (Media), 4
- Maeander River, 123
- Mahanaim, 147; Jacob at, 19; in tribe of Gad, 42; David at, 59, 147
- Makkedah, leaders of anti-Israelite league slain at, 39
- Malachi, prophet, 87
- Malta. *See* Melita
- Manasseh, half-tribe of, East: home of, 36, 38, 42-43; taken captive, 43
- Manasseh, half-tribe of, West, land of, 44
- Manasseh, king of Judah, captivity of, 82, 84
- Manda. *See* Medes
- Maneh, as measure of weight, 149
- Manna, in wilderness, 33
- Maon, 43; David at, 55
- Marah, Israelites in, 33
- Mareshah, battle of, 79, 82
- Maritime Plain, 13, 145; divisions of, 13, 15-16; tribes of, 13, 22-23; Philistines in, 39; Israelite campaign in, 41; Philip in, 110; cities of, 146
- Mark. *See* John Mark
- Mark Antony, 131
- Marmora, Sea of. *See* Propontis
- Martha, home of, 75, 104
- Mary (Mother of Christ), 75, 98
- Mary (sister of Lazarus), 75, 104, 105
- Mary Magdalene, 107
- Mash. *See* Meshech
- Masius, Mount, 1, 4
- Mattathias, priest, 66, 90
- Mauretania, as Roman province, 91
- Measures of the Bible, 148-150; length, 148; capacity, 148-149; weight, 149; value, 149-150
- Medeba, in tribe of Reuben, 42; battle near, 58
- Medes (Mada), 7; and Babylonians, 86; and Persians, 87
- Media, 1, 4; in Assyrian Empire, 84; possessions of, 86; in kingdom of the Seleucidae, 88
- Media Atropatene, 4, 90
- Media Magna, 4
- Mediterranean lands, 6, 44; at time of Paul, 114
- Mediterranean Sea, 1, 4, 15, 144; as boundary, 6, 13, 26, 29, 43, 44, 86, 94, 113, 114; distances from, 62, 145
- Medo-Persian Empire, 4
- Megiddo: held by Canaanites, 44; battle of, 82, 83
- Megiddo, Valley of. *See* Esdraelon, Plain of
- Melas. *See* Miletus
- Melchizedek, Jerusalem under, 18, 62, 65
- Melita, island of, Paul shipwrecked on, 125
- Memphis, Africa, 9, 29
- Menaham, king of Israel, 81
- Menes, founder of Old Egyptian Empire, 29
- Meroë, on the Nile, 9
- Merom, Lake, 10, 14, 144; camp of northern tribes near, 39; as boundary, 94
- Mesambria, Persia, 5
- Mesha, king of Moab, 78
- Meshech, race of, 9, 10
- Mesopotamia, 5; as home of races, 9; in Early Babylonian Empire, 17; Abraham's family in, 17; in Assyrian Empire, 84; in kingdom of the Seleucidae, 88; as Roman province, 91
- Mesopotamian oppression, 47
- Mesopotamian Plain. *See* Chaldea
- Messiah: false, 67; Christ as, 98, 120
- Methegammah. *See* Gath
- Metretes, as measure of capacity, 149
- Micah, idols taken from, 41
- Michmash, in tribe of Benjamin, 43; Philistines defeated at, 53
- Middoth, in the Talmud, cited as authority, 137
- Midianite oppression, 49
- Midianites, 31, 37; Joseph a slave of, 19; conquered by Israelites, 36, 37-38
- Mile, as measure of length, 148
- Miletus, Caria, Paul at, 114, 123, 129
- Millo, location of, 63
- Minnith, near Heshbon, 49
- Miracles: of Moses, 33, 34, 36; of Christ, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 146; of apostles, 109, 111, 115, 122; of Elijah, 146
- Miriam, 33
- Mite. *See* Lepton
- Mitylene, Lesbos, Paul at, 122

- Mizpah (Ramoth-Gilead): Jacob at, 19; Israelites at, 49
- Mizpeh, in tribe of Benjamin, 44, 74, 76; Samuel at, 50; David at, 54
- Mizraim: race of, 9-10; Egypt called, 26
- Moab, 78; Israelites cross, 32, 36; David in, 54, 58
- Moab, Fords of, battle at, 47
- Moabite oppression, 47
- Moabite Stone, 42, 78, 79
- Moabites, 21, 24, 25, 37; wars with Israelites, 36, 37, 47, 53, 79, 83; punishment of, 38
- Moesia, as Roman province, 91
- Mohammed Ali, Jerusalem captured by, 67
- Mohammedan Dome of the Rock. *See* Dome of the Rock
- Mohammedans: mosque of, at Hebron, 18, 76; Palestine under, 67, 159; Laodicea destroyed by, 133
- Mojib. *See* Arnon River
- Molech, worshiped at Gehenna, 63
- Money, 149-150
- Mopstusia, Cilicia, Paul in, 116
- "Moreh, Hill of." *See* Little Hermon
- Moriah, Mount, 18, 63; temples on, 66, 67, 137
- Morocco. *See* Mauretania
- Moschi, 9
- Moseroth, Israelites at, 34
- Moses: death of, 15, 36, 146; in Wilderness, 30, 33, 34, 36, 37, 134; in Egypt, 32
- Moses, Mountain of. *See* Jebel Musa
- Moslems. *See* Mohammedans
- Mosque el Aksa, church on site of, 67
- Mosque of Omar, 59, 63, 137
- Mountain lands, 1, 4-5
- Mountain of the Law, 30
- Mountain Region of Palestine, 13-14, 14-15, 15, 146; tribes of, 23
- Mountains: of Edom, 31; of Jerusalem, 63
- Mounts. *See* under individual names
- Mugheir. *See* Ur
- Mukhmas. *See* Michmash
- Mycale, Mount, 122
- Myra, Lycia, 114; Paul at, 125
- Mysia, Asia Minor, 7, 113, 130, 131; Paul in, 116
- Nabal, David and, 55
- Nabatheans, 32
- Nablus. *See* Shechem
- Nabopolassar, king of Babylonia, 86
- Nadab, son of Aaron, death of, 136
- Nahalal, Canaanite city, 46
- Nahash, Ammonite king, 53
- Nahor, family of, in Haran, 17
- Nain, in tribe of Issachar, 46; miracle at, 102
- Naioth, David at, 54
- Na-Petu. *See* Naphtuhim
- Naphtali, tribe of, 46; Levitical cities in, 46; army from, 49; carried into captivity, 81
- Naphtuhim, branch of Mizraim race, 9
- Nathanael, Christ meets, 99
- Nations, table of the, 7, 11
- Nazareth, 46, 147; Christ at, 98, 99, 100, 102, 146
- Nazarites' vow, place of, 123, 139
- Neapolis, 118
- Nebo, Mount, Moses on, 15, 36, 42, 146, 147
- Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon: conquered by Persians, 4; Arabia crossed by, 6; Jerusalem destroyed by, 32, 66, 83, 137; Edom conquered by, 78; Judah conquered by, 78, 82; Egypt defeated by, 83, 86; Babylon beautified by, 86; Tyre besieged by, 123
- Nebay Samwil: Ramah at, 74; Mizpeh at, 74, 76
- Necho, Jerusalem entered by, 66
- Negeb (Daroma), 14, 16, 29, 31, 43, 94; Israelites in, 33, 34; Israelite campaign against, 41
- Nehemiah, 87, 94; wall built by, 66, 88
- Nein. *See* Nain
- Nejd, Arabia, 10
- Nero, Roman emperor, persecution of Christians by, 129, 130
- Netherlands, as Roman province, 91
- New Empire, Egyptian, 29
- New Testament Palestine. *See* Palestine, New Testament
- Nicaea, Bithynia, 113
- Nicanor, Gate of, in the Temple, 139, 141
- Nicodemus, Christ and, 99
- Nicomedia, Bithynia, 113
- Nicopolis, Paul at, 127
- Nile River, 4, 26; as boundary, 1, 87; aqueduct from, 159
- Nimrin. *See* Beth-Nimrah
- Nimrod, founder of Early Babylonian Empire, 9
- Nimrud (Calah), capital of Assyria, 5, 84
- Nineveh, Assyria: as capital city, 5, 10, 81, 84; destruction of, 85, 86
- Niphates, Mount, 1
- Nisibis (Nisibin), Mesopotamia, 5
- Noah's ark, 4
- Nob, 74; David at, 54; Tabernacle at, 134
- Nobah, Israelite leader, 37
- Nomes, in early Egypt, 26
- Noricum, as Roman province, 91
- Nubia, Africa, 9, 26
- Obal, tribe of, 10
- Offense, Mount of, 63
- Og, Amorite king of Bashan, 21, 24, 36, 37, 43; death of, 24, 37
- Old Pamagousta. *See* Salamis
- Old Testament: Septuagint translation, 88
- Old Testament world, 1-6; lands of, 4-6
- Olives, Mount of (Olivet), 15, 62, 63; Bethany on, 75; Christ on, 106, 146
- Olympus, Mount, 113, 119
- Omar, caliph, Palestine under, 67, 159
- Omar, Mosque of, 59, 63, 137
- Omri, ruler of Israel, 78
- On. *See* Heliopolis
- Ophel, 63, 137
- Ophir, tribe of, 10
- Ophlas. *See* Ophel
- Ophrah, 49, 75. *See also* Ephraim
- Oppressions of the Israelites, 47-50
- Orchoe. *See* Erech
- Orfa, Mesopotamia, 5
- Oriental empires, 84-87; Early Babylonian, 84; Assyrian, 84-86; Babylonian, 86-87; Persian, 87
- Orontes River, 4, 6; Paul on, 111
- Othniel, judge of Israel, 47; conquests of, 39, 41
- Ottoman Turks. *See* Turks
- Pagus, Mount, 130
- Paleo-prevesa. *See* Nicopolis
- Palestine, 6, 13-16, 143-147; early inhabitants, 10, 21-24, 25; name, 13, 144; in Early Babylonian Empire, 17; famine in, 17; before the conquest, 21-25; present inhabitants, 25, 38, 159; conquest of, by Israelites, 32, 37-41; of twelve tribes, 42-46; under judges, 47-51; under Saul, 53-56; under David, 57-61; under Solomon, 61; under Mohammedans, 67, 159; division of, 78; under Assyrian Empire, 84; under Babylonia, 86; under Persian Empire, 88; under Syria, 88, 90; under Egypt, 88, 89-90; Jews restored to, 88-90; under Maccabeans, 90; under Rome, 90, 91, 97, 109, 159; New Testament, 94-97; in World War, 159; under Great Britain, 159
- Palm, as measure of length, 148
- Palmyra. *See* Tadmor
- Pamphylia; as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 114-115
- Panium, Mount, battle of, 90
- Pannonia, as Roman province, 91
- Paphlagonia, at time of Paul, 113
- Paphos, Cyprus, Paul and Barnabas at, 114
- Parables of Christ, 102, 105
- Paran, Wilderness of, 30; Amalekites in, 31; Israelites in, 33, 34
- Parbar Gate, in Temple, 139
- Parthenon, Athens, 119
- Parthia, kingdom of, 90
- Pasargada, Persia, 5
- Passion, period of the, 106
- Passover, Christ attends, 98, 99, 101
- Patara, Lycia, 114; Paul at, 123
- Pathrusim (Pathros), branch of Mizraim race, 9
- Patmos (Patmosa), 130
- Patriarchs: journeys of, 17-19; tribes of, 22-24; Jerusalem in time of, 65; burial place of, 76, 146
- Paul (Saul), 113; before Herod Agrippa II, 97; conversion of, 109, 110-111; meets Philip, 110; journeys of, 110, 111, 113-129; and Barnabas, 111, 115; shipwrecked, 125; imprisonment of, 126-127, 129; arrested in Temple, 139, 141
- Pedaeus River, 114
- Pekah, king of Israel, 81
- Pelagonia, Macedonia, 118
- Pella, Macedonia, 118; a Greek city, 94
- Peloponnesus, 119
- Pelusiatic branch of the Nile, 26
- Pelusium, Egypt, 29
- Peniel. *See* Penuel
- Penny. *See* Denarius
- Pentecost, Feast of the, 114, 122
- Penuel (Peniel), 42, 147; Jacob at, 19, 146; Israelites at, 49
- Peraea, 94, 97; Christ in, 104-105; at time of Christ, 109, 147
- Perga, Pamphylia, Paul at, 114, 115
- Pergamos (Pergamum), Mysia, 130, 131
- Perizzites, Canaanite tribe, 23; conquered by Israelites, 38
- Persepolis, Persia, 5
- Persia, 4-5; conquered by Media, 4, 86; Elam and, 5, 10; Egypt conquered by, 29; Jerusalem taken by, 67, 159; Cilicia annexed to, 86
- Persia Proper, in kingdom of the Seleucidae, 88
- Persian Empire, 87, 91; conquered by Alexander the Great, 88; Jews under, 88
- Persian Gulf, 1; as boundary, 1, 4, 6, 86, 87
- Pessinus, Galatia, 116
- Pestilence, in reign of David, 59
- Peter: imprisonment of, 97; Christ meets, 99, 100; miracles of, 100, 109, 111; confession of, 103; Christ appears to, 107; vision of, 109; Paul and, 110; journey of, 110-111
- Peter, First Epistle of, 114
- Petra (Sela), 31, 32. *See also* Zair
- Phaleric Gulf, 119
- Pharaoh, Abraham and, 17
- Pharaoh-necho, king of Egypt, 83
- Pharisees, opposition of, to Christ, 101, 102, 103
- Phoebe, deaconess, 119
- Phenice, Crete, 125
- Philadelphia, Lydia, 114, 131; a Greek city (Rabbath Ammon), 94
- Philemon, Epistle to, 127
- Philemon, Paul with, 127
- Philip: ministry of, 76, 109, 110, 123; Christ meets, 99
- Philip, king of Macedonia, 118
- Philip the tetrarch, 97, 147
- Philippi, Macedonia, 118; Paul at, 118, 122, 127, 129; Timothy at, 127; Lydia at, 131
- Philippians, Epistle to the, 127
- Philistia, 13, 15
- Philistine oppression, 49, 50
- Philistine plain (Daroma), in tribe of Judah, 43, 94
- Philistine tribe, 10
- Philistines, 23, 78; enemies of Israel, 13, 15, 23, 39; cities of, 15, 18, 23, 41, 43, 50, 56; Isaac and, 18; Anakim tribe among, 22; Israelite turned back by, 34, 41; Israelite wars with, 41, 49, 53, 54, 55-56, 57-58, 75, 76; Israelite land held by, 42; Samuel and, 50, 76; Samson and, 50, 146; Jerusalem plundered by, 66
- Phinehas, Israelite priest, 38
- Phoenicia, 6, 13, 15, 89; Christ in, 103; Paul in, 123
- Phoenician cities in tribe of Asher, 46
- Phrygia, Asia Minor, 7, 130; at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 116, 120
- Phut, race of, 10
- Pi-hahiroth, location of, 33
- Pilate, 97; Christ before, 106
- Pilgrims to Palestine, 67, 159
- Pindus Mountains, as boundary, 118
- Piraeus, the, 119
- Pirathon, home of Abdon, 50
- Pisgah, Mount, Moses on, 15, 30
- Pisidia: at time of Paul, 113, 114; Paul in, 116
- Pithom, at Tell Maskutor, 32
- Plague, upon Israel, 37
- Pnyx, Athens, 119
- Polycarp, martyred at Smyrna, 131
- Pompey, Roman emperor, in Jerusalem, 66, 90, 142
- Pontius Pilate. *See* Pilate
- Pontus, kingdom of, 90; as Roman province, 91; at time of Paul, 113
- Pozzuoli. *See* Puteoli
- Pretorian Camp, Rome, Paul near, 127
- Priests: cities for, 42; killed by Saul, 54, 134; Jews governed by, 88; in Tabernacle, 134, 135, 136. *See also* Levites
- Priscilla, at Ephesus, 119, 120
- Proconsular Asia. *See* Asia, Proconsular
- Procurators, government under, 97
- Prophets, The (mountain), 63
- Propheets: burial place of, 63; school of, 75
- Propontis, as boundary, 113
- "Proselytes of the Gate," 109
- Ptolemais, Paul at, 123
- Ptolemies, kingdom of the, 88-90
- Ptolemy Soter: Jerusalem taken by, 66; Palestine taken by, 88
- Punt. *See* Phut
- Puteoli, Paul at, 126
- Pyramids, Egypt, 29
- Pythagoras, birthplace of, 122
- Quadrans, as measure of value, 150
- Quails, food of Israelites, 33
- Quarter-gerah, as measure of value, 149

- Raamah, branch of Cush race, 9
 Rabbah, siege of, 58-59
 Rabbath Ammon. *See* Philadel-
 phia
 Races: of ancient world, 7-10; of
 early Palestine, 21-25
 Rachel, tomb of, 19, 75
 Rahab (Egypt), 26
 Railroads in Palestine, 159
 Ramah (Ramathaim-zophim), 74;
 home of Samuel, 43, 50; David
 at, 54; Mizpeh, at, 77
 Rameses II, Egyptian ruler, 29
 Rameses, Egypt, 29; Israelites in, 32
 Ramoth-Gilead (Mizpah), 42;
 Jacob at, 19; as city of refuge,
 46; Israelites defeated at, 79, 83
 Ramsay, W. M., cited as authority,
 116
 Raphana, Greek city, 94
 Ras el Ain. *See* Antipatris
 Ras el Sufsafeh, 30
 Red Sea, 1, 30; as boundary, 6, 26;
 Israelites at, 33
 Reed, as measure of length, 148
 Reggio. *See* Rhegium
 Rehob, in Syrian alliance, 58
 Rehoboam, king of Judah, 66, 79
 Rehoboth, Assyria, 5; home of
 Isaac, 18
 Religion: of Canaanites, 25; of
 Hebrews, 25, 58, 65, 66, 78, 90;
 of Egyptians, 26; of Edomites,
 32; of Samaritans, 94. *See also*
 Tabernacle; Temple
 Rephaim: tribe of, 21, 24; Og a
 descendant of, 36, 37
 Rephaim, Valley (Plain) of, 21;
 Philistines defeated at, 57, 75
 Rephidim, Israelites at, 31, 33
 Resen, Assyria, 5
 Restoration, period of, 88-90
 Resurrection, period of the, 107
 Reuben, tribe of, 36, 38, 42, 94
 Revelation, book of, 130, 131, 133
 Rhaetia, as Roman province, 91
 Rhegium, Paul at, 126
 Rhodes, Isle of, 9, 114, 119, 123
 Righia, as measure of value, 149
 Rimmon, rock, 75
 Riphæan Mountains, 7
 Riphath, branch of Gomer race, 7
 Ritter, cited as authority, 30
 Rivers: of the Old Testament
 world, 1-4; of Palestine, 14, 14-
 15
 Roads from Jerusalem, 74-77
 Robinson, Dr., cited as authority,
 30, 34, 98, 99
 Rodanim (Dodanim), 9
 Roman Catholic church, Bible of, 75
 Roman coins, 149, 150
 Roman Empire, 91-93; and Egypt,
 26; Jews under, 66-67, 90, 109,
 111, 137; division of, 91, 159;
 Syria under, 109; Macedonia and
 Greece under, 118
 Romans, Epistle to the, 122
 Rome, Paul's journey to, 123-127,
 129
 Rowlands, J., cited as authority, 34
 Rummon. *See* Rimmon
 Saba. *See* Meroë
 Sabbath day's journey, 148
 Sabbath, observance of, 66, 101
 Sabtah (Sabota; Sabbathath), branch
 of Cush race, 9
 Sabtechah, branch of Cush race, 9
 Sacred Enclosure in Temple, 139
 Saida. *See* Sidon
 St. Jean d'Acre. *See* Ptolemais
 St. Paul without the Gates, church
 of, 129
 St. Paul's Bay, 125
 St. Paul's Port, 122
 Saladin, Jerusalem captured by,
 67, 159
 Salamis, Cyprus, Paul at, 114
 Salem, home of Melchizedek, 18
 Salem (Jerusalem), 62
 Salim (Shalem), Jacob, at, 19
 Salmone, Cape, 125
 Saloniki. *See* Thessalonica
 Salt Sea. *See* Dead Sea
 Salt, valley of, battle at, 58
 Samachonitis (Lake Merom), 94
 Samaria (city), 109; as capital city,
 44, 78, 79; distance from Jeru-
 salem, 62; revolution in, 79; as
 lawgiver, 79; Assyrian conquest
 of, 81, 83, 84; Syrian siege of, 82,
 83; repopulation of, 84; Philip in,
 109, 110
 Samaria (country), 14, 15, 94, 147;
 under Maccabees, 90; under
 Rome, 97, 109; Christ in, 100,
 104, 146
 Samaritans, 94; and Jews, 88, 94,
 147; gospel preached to, 104,
 109, 110
 Samos, Paul at, 122
 Samosata, Syria, 6
 Samothracia, 118
 Samson, judge of Israel, 50, 146
 Samuel, judge of Israel, 50; home of,
 43, 74, 77; Saul rebuked by, 53;
 David anointed by, 54; at Miz-
 peh, 76
 Sanday, cited as authority, 98
 Sanhedrim, 141; Christ before, 106
 Santa Croce marble, Jerusalem, 62
 Sappho, home of, 122
 Saracens, Palestine conquered by,
 159
 Sarah, Abraham's wife, 17, 18
 Sardinia, as Roman province, 91
 Sardis, Lydia, 114, 131
 Sargon, king of Assyrian Empire,
 84; Samaria conquered by, 81
 Sarona, Samaria, 94. *See also*
 Sharon
 Saronic Gulf, 119
 Saul: wars of, 15, 24, 31, 32, 53-54,
 74; home of, 43, 74; Philistine
 domination in reign of, 50, 55-
 56; appointed king, 53; rebuked
 by Samuel, 53; pursuit of David,
 54-55, 76; death of, 55-56, 146;
 Jerusalem in reign of, 65; priests
 slain by, 74, 134
 Saul (Paul). *See* Paul
 Scio. *See* Chios
 Scopus, location of, 63, 74
 Scythians (Magog), 7
 Scythopolis (Beth-shean), Greek
 city, 94
 Sea of the Plain. *See* Dead Sea
 Seacoast Plain of Palestine. *See*
 Maritime Plain
 Seah, as measure of capacity, 148,
 149
 Seas, of the Old Testament world, 1
 Seba, branch of Cush race, 9
 Sebaste (Samaria), 109, 110
 Sebastiyeh (city of Samaria), 109,
 110
 Seir. *See* Zair
 Seir, Mount: Horite home, 21, 31;
 Edomite home, 30; Nabatheans
 on, 32; Israelites at, 36
 Sela. *See* Petra; Zair
 Selamiyeh. *See* Resen
 Seleucia, Paul at, 111, 114
 Seleucidae, kingdom of the, 88-89;
 Tyre rebuilt under, 123
 Seleucus Nicator, founder of Seleu-
 cia, 88, 114
 Seleucus II, Laodicea named by,
 131
 Semitic races, 5, 10, 17, 25
 Sennacherib, king of Assyrian Em-
 pire, 84; Jerusalem delivered
 from, 82
 Sepharvaim, Chaldea, 6
 Septuagint translation of Old Testa-
 ment, 88
 Sermon on the Mount, 101
 Serpents, in Wilderness, 36
 Sert Kalessi. *See* Sardis
 Seven churches, the, 120, 130-133
 Seventy, the, sent out, 105
 Shaat el Arab, 1, 4
 Shalem (Salim), Jacob at, 19. *See*
also Salem
 Shalisha (Sirisia), Saul at, 53
 Shalleketh Gate, in Temple, 139
 Shalmaneser, king of Assyrian Em-
 pire, 84; Samaria besieged by,
 81, 83
 Shamgar, judge, 49
 Shamir, home of Tola, 49
 Sharon (Sarona), 13, 15, 22
 Shaveh Kiriathaim, Emim tribe
 conquered by Chedorlaomer at,
 21
 Sheba, rebellion and death of, 59
 Sheba, tribe of, 9, 10
 Shechem: Abraham at, 17; Jacob
 at, 19; a Hivite city, 23; Israel-
 ites at, 38; in tribe of Ephraim,
 44; a city of refuge, 46; ruled by
 Abimelech, 49; first capital of
 Israel, 78; Samaritans in, 94;
 Christ at, 99, 100, 146
 Shechemites, slaughter of, 19
 Shefelah, foothills of Mountain
 Region, 14, 43, 76, 78; Avim
 tribe in, 21; Perizzites in, 23;
 David in, 54; Syrians in, 66
 Sheikh, title of rulers of early Pales-
 tine, 39
 Shekel, as measure: of value, 149;
 of weight, 149
 Sheleph, tribe of, 10
 Shem, founder of races, 10
 Shepherd Kings. *See* Hyksos
 Sheshai clan, of Anakim tribe, 21
 Shiloh: place of the Ark, 44, 50;
 home of Eli, 50; Tabernacle at
 134
 Shinar. *See* Chaldea
 Shipurta. *See* Lagesh
 Shishak, king of Egypt, Jerusalem
 taken by, 66, 79
 Shittim, Israelites at, 37
 Shochoh (Ephes-dammim), Philis-
 tines at, 54
 Shunem, in land of tribe of Issachar,
 44
 Shur, Wilderness of, 30
 Shushan Gate, in Temple, 139
 Shushan the Palace. *See* Susa
 Sicilia, as Roman province, 91
 Sicily, Paul at, 126
 Sidon, Phoenicia, 15; Christ near,
 103; disciples at, 111; Paul at,
 125
 Sihon, Amorite king, 24, 37, 42;
 slain by Israelites, 36
 Silas, companion of Paul, 115-116,
 120
 Siloam, Pool of, miracle at, 104
 Silvanus. *See* Silas
 Simeon and Anna, Messiah recog-
 nized by, 98
 Simeon and Levi, Shechemites slain
 by, 19
 Simeon, tribe of, 43, 78, 94;
 Levitical cities in, 46
 Simeonites and Judaïtes, cam-
 paigns of, 39-41, 47, 65
 Simon Maccabeus, 90
 Simon Peter. *See* Peter
 Sin, Wilderness of, 30; Israelites in,
 33
 Sinai, Mount, 30; Israelites at, 33,
 134
 Sinaitic Mountains, 1, 30
 Sinites, before conquest, 24
 Sinjar Hills, 5
 Sirisia (Shalisha), Saul at, 53
 Smyrna, 130-131
 Sodom, Canaanite city, 23; Lot
 locates near, 17; destruction of,
 18, 23
 Sojourn, the, 24; land of, 26-29
 Solomon: reign of, 61; Jerusalem
 under, 63, 66; at Gibeon, 77;
 death of, 78
 Solomon's Empire, 13, 57, 78; divi-
 sion of, 78-83
 Solomon's Porch, in Temple, 139
 Solomon's Temple. *See* Temple
 Soreg, in Sacred Enclosure, 139
 South Country. *See* Negeb
 Spain: Zidonians trade with, 22;
 as Roman province, 91
 Span, as measure of length, 148
 Stanchio. *See* Coos
 Stanley, Dean, cited as authority,
 30, 37
 Stephen: martyrdom of, 109; per-
 secution following, 110, 111
 Strong, Dr. James, Temple explora-
 tions of, 137
 Strymon River, 118
 Succoth, 32, 42; Jacob at, 19;
 Israelites, at, 49
 Suez Canal, 109, 159
 Suez, Gulf of, 1; as boundary, 30
 Suez, Isthmus of, as boundary,
 29-30
 Suez, Strait of, Israelite crossing of,
 33
 Suleiman, sultan, 67
 Sunday-school, teaching of Bible
 geography in, 143-147
 Supper, Last, 106
 Sur. *See* Tyre
 Susa, Persia, 5, 87
 Susiana. *See* Elam
 Sychar. *See* Shechem
 Synagogue, Christ's discourse in,
 102, 103
 Syracuse, Paul at, 126
 Syria, 6, 10, 78; war with, under
 Saul, 53; Judaite wars with, 66,
 79, 83; struggle for supremacy,
 78-79; Israelite wars with, 79, 82,
 83; conquered by Assyria, 81, 84;
 Samaria besieged by, 83; under
 Babylonia, 86; in kingdom of
 Seleucidae, 88; Palestine and, 88,
 97; as Roman province, 91, 109;
 Paul in, 116
 Syria of the two rivers. *See* Meso-
 potamia
 Syrian Desert, as boundary, 13, 42,
 43, 94
 Syrian Gates, 114, 116
 Syrian kingdoms: alliance of, 58;
 Syrian supremacy, 79; Jews
 under, 90
 Syrophoenician woman's daughter
 healed, 103
 Taanach, held by Canaanites, 44
 Tabbath, flight of Midianites past,
 49
 Tabernacle, 134-136; at Mount
 Sinai, 33; Hivites in, 39; in tribe
 of Ephraim, 46; at Nob, 54, 74;
 at Gibeon, 77
 Tabitha. *See* Dorcas
 Tabor, Mount, 15, 44, 49
 Tadmor, Syria, 6
 Tahtimhodshi, 59
 Talent: of gold, as measure of
 weight, 149; of silver, as measure
 of value, 149
 Talmi clan, of Anakim tribe, 21
 Talmud, 23, 137
 Tanis, Egypt, 32
 Targom, founder of Togarmah
 tribe, 7
 Tarshish (Tartessus), Spain, 7
 Tarsus, Cilicia, 7, 110; Paul at, 110,
 111, 114, 116
 Tartessus (Tarshish), Spain, 7
 Taurus, Mount, 1, 115; as bound-
 ary, 6, 86, 114; Paul crosses, 116
 Tavium, Galatia, 116
 Tedi Gate, in Temple, 139
 Tekoa, Absalom at, 59
 Telaim, Saul's army at, 53
 Tell Darala. *See* Succoth
 Tell el Kady. *See* Dan; Laish
 Tell es Saffiyeh. *See* Gath
 Tell Hum, Capernaum at, 99





